























J. W. Dench

A. Agassiz



A  
HISTORY  
OF  
CAMBRIDGE  
MASSACHUSETTS  
(1630-1913)

BY  
SAMUEL ATKINS ELIOT, A.M., D.D.

TOGETHER WITH BIOGRAPHIES OF  
CAMBRIDGE PEOPLE

THE CAMBRIDGE TRIBUNE

HARVARD SQUARE  
(36 BOYLSTON STREET)  
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

1913

COPYRIGHT 1913  
BY  
THE CAMBRIDGE TRIBUNE

DEC 29 1913



## PREFACE

"Of the making of books there is no end," and, while histories are issued less frequently than books of fiction, travel or science, still the publication of a work of this nature requires little in the way of an introductory notice. Cambridge is rich in historical material—not only the history of the dim, distant past, but the history of the present, for it must be borne in mind that the future of tomorrow quickly becomes the present of today, even more swiftly to fade into the past of yesterday. Indeed, we are constantly making history, and who knows with what interest the readers of the next century will peruse the record of this very day and hour? It has been so long since a history of Cambridge was published—nearly forty years, in fact—that it seems proper at this time to bring out a work which shall present to strangers and information-seekers a true record of the Cambridge of the past and of the present, while at the same time giving to the residents of the city and those who are familiar with its traditions and institutions a volume which will furnish accurate information and, at the same time, interesting reading. In this volume the emphasis has been placed upon the quality of the men and women who have made the renown of Cambridge rather than upon the chronology of its history or the record of the passing day. While neglecting no important movement or occasion, the present writer has tried primarily to describe the purposes and accomplishments of the people who composed the town and to depict the minds and characters of the Cambridge citizens whose lives, whether famous or obscure, have made the events possible and carried the hopes of each generation toward fulfilment.

J. LEE ROBINSON.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## I

### THE FOUNDATIONS

Introductory—Arrival of Governor John Winthrop and his company in Massachusetts Bay—Settlement at Charlestown and the organization of the first church—Scarcity of water causes the settlers to disperse—Boston settled and named—The search for a position less open to attack results in the choice of Newtowne—Thomas Dudley and other early inhabitants—The Braintree company—The original town—The Rev. Thomas Shepard and his flock—The founding of Harvard College . . . . . 9-15

## II

### THE FOUNDERS

The English Puritans—Thomas Dudley; his family; his military career and connection with the courts; his contemporaries—Political and religious unrest in England—Dudley and the Earl of Lincoln—Protestants, oppressed in England, meet with reverses on the Continent—The Puritans at a conference at Cambridge, England, decide to emigrate to America—The twelve signers—The Massachusetts Bay Company—The Puritan exodus—Thomas Hooker; his career in England—He arrives at Newtown and becomes pastor—Thomas Shepard and his troubles in England—Shepard minister of a new church at Newtowne—Qualities of Dudley, Hooker and Shepard . . . . . 16-23

## III

### THE CHURCH

The great aim of the settlers—The first meeting-house—The gathering of February 11, 1636—Winthrop, Dudley, Vane and other notable men present—Shepard chosen pastor—How the question of a new form of church government worked out in New England—Nearly all the first ministers originally ordained clergymen of the Church of England—The New England churches, at first independent, drawn into close alliance—The development of Congregationalism and its adoption to the new life of the Western Continent . . . . . 24-29

## IV

### THE COLLEGE

The colonists desire to advance education—The General Court votes four hundred pounds towards a college—Newtowne selected for the site and renamed Cambridge—A committee chosen and the erection of a building begun—Description of the edifice—John Harvard; his family and education—He comes to America—His early death—His bequest to Harvard—Gifts from others—The first book in America is printed—President Dunster—The first Commencement and the first graduates—Board of Overseers established and the Charter granted . . . . . 30-37

## V

### THE COLONY

Massachusetts in 1641—Independence of the colony and its efficient government—The Charter—The first session of the General Court held at Boston—The attempt to limit the franchise to church members—Widespread misunderstanding of the motives of the founders of Massachusetts—Roger Williams—Anne Hutchinson—Re-election of Winthrop and return of Vane to England—The Charter saved by Winthrop's management—The "Body of Liberties"—The New England Confederation . . . . . 38-45

## VI

### THE COMMUNITY

The original Newtowne and its subsequent enlargement—The military force—Picture of Cambridge in the latter half of the seventeenth century—Important houses and estates—The "Printery"—Manners and customs—Interest in education and influence of the ministers—President Dunster's heresy and that of Benaniel Bower—A dwelling-house for the minister built at public expense—Dr. Chauncy—Daniel Gookin—Relations with the Indians—John Eliot—Thomas Danforth—The Charter revoked—The royal Province of Massachusetts . . . . . 46-56

## VII THE VILLAGE

Increase in prosperity—Influence of the College—A new Harvard Hall built in 1682—The College described by two Dutch travelers—Increase Mather made president; his personality—New buildings begin to appear—Record of those who graduated during Mather's presidency—John Leverett president—Benjamin Wadsworth—Edward Holyoke—Harvard Hall burnt and the present building erected on the old site—Story of the Cambridge Church—William Brattle's pastorate—Nathan Appleton—A new Parsonage built—George Whitefield and his controversy with the College—The fourth meeting-house built—A new element comes into Cambridge life with the advent of families of wealth—Christ Church is built for the Episcopalians—Several distinguished lawyers—The village as it appeared just before the Revolution. . . . .57-75

## VIII THE SIEGE

Discontent with the British government—The Stamp Act and the Taxation Act—Committees of Correspondence formed—Coercive measures and the appointment of General Gage as military governor—His acts lead to riotous scenes in Cambridge—The Massachusetts Assembly meets at Salem, adjourns first to Concord, then to Cambridge, and votes that military preparations be made—The 19th of April, 1775—The Cambridge Train band—Combat at Menotomy and North Cambridge—Cambridge men who lost their lives—The days following the battle of Lexington see Cambridge filled with American fighting men—Flight of the loyalists; their fate—The besieging force—The battle of Bunker Hill; Colonel Thomas Gardner's death—Washington, selected as general-in-chief by the Continental Congress, comes to Cambridge and takes command of the army under the great elm—Famous Revolutionary officers and public men at Cambridge during the siege—Raw troops drilled and forts built—Slow progress of the siege—Treason of Church—The British evacuate Boston and American troops take possession. . . . .76-99

## IX THE TOWN

Cambridge after the siege—A list of patriot soldiers—General Burgoyne and the troops that surrendered with him detained at Cambridge—The Constitution of Massachusetts framed in the meeting-house—Washington revisits the town—Visit of Lafayette—Development of the eastern part of the town—The purchasers of the Tory estates—The West Boston Bridge opened for travel—Effect of the Embargo Act and the War of 1812 on Cambridge—Dowell's description of the town in 1824—Andrew Craigie and East Cambridge—Harvard Square and its environs in the early part of the nineteenth century—The old meeting-house and new churches—Wadsworth House—The College Yard—The dormitories—Student life—The old Court House—Noteworthy houses—"Tory Row"—Birthplace of Oliver Wendell Holmes—"Professors' Row"—Margaret Fuller—Washington Allston—Nathaniel F. Wyeth—President Kirkland—Josiah Quincy—Famous College professors—Judge Joseph Story—Theologians—Edward Everett, John Quincy Adams and John S. Popkin—Three presidents; Sparks, Walker and Felton—Francis Sales—Charles Follen—Louis Agassiz; his scientific enthusiasm—The humble beginnings of the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy—Debt of Cambridge to Agassiz—What Darwin said of him—Mount Auburn. . . . .90-116

## X THE CITY

Cambridge receives a City Charter—Needs of the young city—The new city government—Causes of the growth of Cambridge—Boston merchants and professional men residents—Influence of the University—Reasons for the number of factories—Characteristic industries—The water-works—Cambridge public schools; Private schools; Professional schools—Cambridge a great center for the education of ministers—Radcliffe College—Parks and playgrounds—Churches and charitable institutions—Banking and public service corporations—Frederick H. Rindge and his gifts to the city; Public Library, Manual Training School, High and Latin Schools, City Hall—The population doubled in thirty years—Cambridge patriotism—Loyalty of Cambridge people to their city—James Russell Lowell—Richard Henry Dana—Charles Eliot Norton—Noted men of letters—Longfellow; his life in Cambridge—William Dean Howell's account of his Cambridge neighbors—John Fiske—Henry James and his sons—Joseph E. Worcester, the lexicographer, and William E. Rolfe, the Shakespearean scholar—Other leaders in science and literature—Emerson. . . . .117-138

## XI THE OUTLOOK

Prestige of Cambridge—Cambridge compared with other American cities—Problems of public service—Administration—Cambridge fortunate in the plan and names of the streets—Necessity for care in the development of the newer parts of the city—The main highways and the amount of traffic carried—Schools and libraries—Police and fire departments—Health statistics—Water supply—Hospitals—Topography of the city—The Charles River—Parkway development—The approaches to the city from Boston—Question of new bridges—City planning—Playgrounds—Growing density of population and the problems resulting therefrom—Civic spirit of Cambridge. . . . .140-153

Biographies. . . . .	156-272
The Widener Library. . . . .	273-276
Educational. . . . .	277-281
Financial. . . . .	282-287
Industrial. . . . .	288-305
Index. . . . .	306-308

# A HISTORY OF CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

## I

### THE FOUNDATIONS

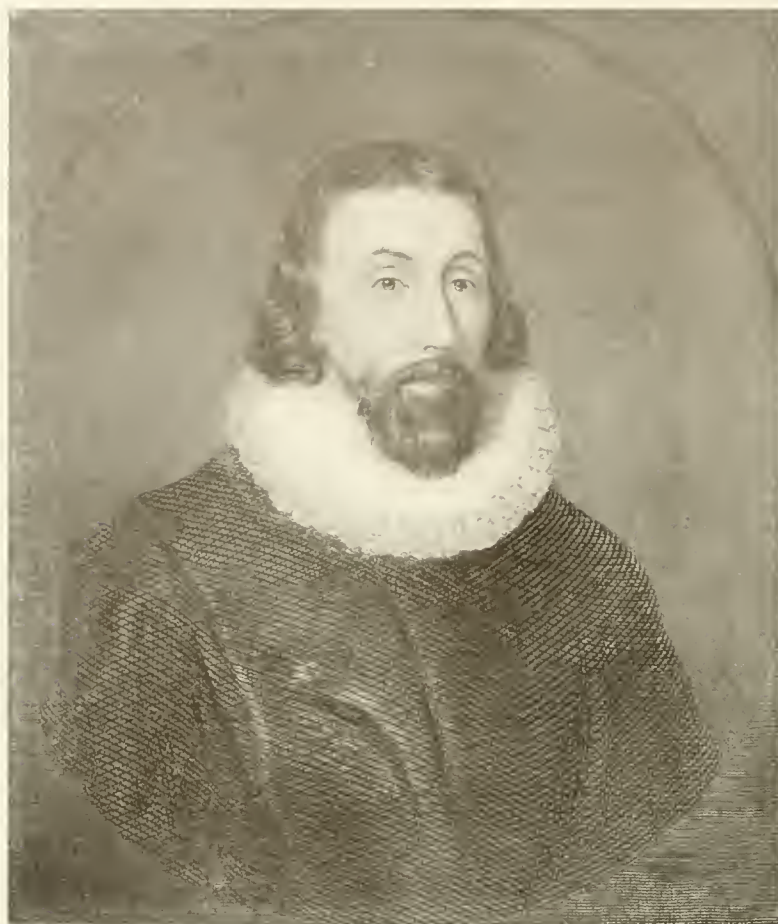
CAMBRIDGE is an interesting place in which to live, because it is hallowed by so many heroic memories. There is a good background of inspiring tradition. The very dust is eloquent of the long procession of saints and sages, soldiers, scholars and poets, whose works and words have made the renown of the place. The names of the Cambridge streets and schools recall its historic associations and its former inhabitants. Winthrop, Dudley, Endicott and Eliot Streets commemorate the founders of the Massachusetts Colony. The names of Washington and Green, Prescott and Putnam, recall the times when those patriot soldiers commanded the revolutionary army here at the siege of Boston. Hancock, Ellery and Gerry Streets are named for signers of the Declaration of Independence who lived in Cambridge or had close associations with the town. The streets named for the Cambridge families of the period before the Revolutionary War, such as Vassall, Oliver, Inman, Dana, Danforth, Lee, Trowbridge, Remington and Brattle, recall the Tory gentry who made the town the center of an abundant hospitality, and who maintained a genial social life, whose memories still linger in the beautiful homes they left behind them. There are streets named for the college presidents, Dunster, Chauncy, Wadsworth, Holyoke, Willard, Langdon, Kirkland, Quincy, Sparks, Everett, Felton and Walker; and for distinguished college professors like Ware, Channing, Story, Bond, Farrar, Francis, Frisbie, Follen, Gurney and Peabody. Shepard Street is named for the

first pastor of the First Church. Appleton Street recalls the name of Nathaniel Appleton, who was minister of the same church for more than fifty years. Allston Street takes its name from the famous Cambridge-born painter, Washington Allston, and Lowell Street and Holmes Place from the two Cambridge born poets. Riedesel Avenue reminds us of the time when the German troops captured at Saratoga were quartered in Cambridge. The streets named Craigie, Fayerweather, Coolidge, Cushing, Wyeth, Brewster, Hastings and Sidney, tell us of the local worthies who developed the town. The names of Decatur, Perry, Lawrence, Erie and Niagara recall the times of the War of 1812, and the names of Grant, Andrew, Banks, Eriesson, Sherman and Sheridan arouse the stirring memories of the period of the Civil War. The names of Garfield and Cleveland, of Washburn and Greenhalge, of Russell, Houghton, Allen and Baneroft remind us of more recent leaders in the nation, the Commonwealth and the city. Waterhouse Street and Wyman Square are named for distinguished Cambridge physicians, Agassiz and Gray for the great scientists who made Cambridge famous by their presence and their work, and Longfellow Park for the beloved poet who made Cambridge his home. Then there are the streets that remind us of the landmarks of the place: Harvard Street, leading to the College Yard; Divinity Avenue, to the Divinity School; Garden Street, leading to the Botanic Garden, which is appropriately bordered on the south by a street named for the great botanist, Linnaeus. Arsenal Square



marks where the State Arsenal used to stand; Magazine Street leads to where the powder was once kept on Captain's Island; Reservoir Street recalls the former site of the City Reservoir; Bridge Street marks the line of the old bridge to Charlestown. It is not likely that

of 1630 was a great event in human history. It was no uncertain adventure. It was the purpose of those who had engaged in the enterprise to make their final home in the wilderness and to devote their lives to the establishment on the shores of Mass-



*Gov: Winthrop  
Govr*

in any but an academic community we should find streets called after the colleges, Oxford, Cambridge, Amherst, Bowdoin, Vassar and Wellesley, or bearing such classic designations as Athens Court and Appian Way.

The arrival in Massachusetts Bay of Governor John Winthrop and his company in June

achusetts Bay of a permanent Christian Commonwealth.

The first settlement of the newcomers was on the point at the junction of the river Charles and the river Mystic, where Charlestown now stands. Here, in the course of the summer, houses were built and here the First Church was gathered. We can picture the scene at

the gathering for public worship. The minister stood on the hillside, beneath the trees heavy with summer foliage, and before him on stumps and logs and rudely improvised seats sat the leaders of the colony and their families,—the Governor, John Winthrop; the Deputy-Governor, Thomas Dudley; the Assistants, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaac Johnson, Roger Ludlow, Increase Nowell, William Pynchon and Simon Bradstreet; and behind them, sitting or standing in groups, the heroic people who had joined their fortunes to the enterprise. The preacher's vision took in the sunny stretches of the harbor, dotted with the islands which still bore the primeval forests. To the right, across the river, rose the three hills of Tri Mountain where Boston now stands. To the left, across the Mystic, were spread the broad salt marshes, and behind rose the hill where nearly a century and one-half later the descendants of these people were to defy the powers of the motherland.

It was here at Charlestown that the characteristic organization of these Puritan emigrants, their religious society, now the First Church of Boston, was organized on the 27th of August, 1630, and the following covenant, which simply set forth their motive and purpose, was adopted:

"In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and in Obedience to His Holy will and Divine Ordinance,—

"We whose names are hereunder written, being by His most wise and good Providence brought together into this part of America in the Bay of Massachusetts, and desirous to unite ourselves into one congregation or Church, under the Lord Jesus Christ our Head, in such sort as becometh all those whom He hath Redeemed and Sanctified to Himself, do hereby solemnly and religiously (as in His most holy Presence) Promise and bind ourselves to walk in all our ways according to the Rule of the Gospel, and in all sincere Conformity to His holy Ordinances, and in mutual love and respect each to other, so near as God shall give us grace." Under this Covenant we read in Winthrop's Journal, "We of the congregation kept a fast and chose Mr. Wilson our teacher and Mr. Nowell an elder."

The water supply at Charlestown proved inadequate or unhealthy, and the people, during the summer, scattered more or less in search of more desirable locations. Then it was that William Blackstone, who had for some years been living a hermit life on the western slope of what is now Beacon Hill, invited Governor Winthrop to settle on his side of the river and showed him an excellent spring of water, whereupon Winthrop and other leaders moved thither, planted the future capital of the Commonwealth, and there passed the first winter.

Thomas Dudley later described the dispersal of the colonists as follows:

"But there (at Charlestown), receiving advertisements by some of the late-arrived ships, from Lincoln and Amsterdam, of some French preparations against us (many of our people brought with us being sick of fevers and the scurvy, and we thereby unable to carry up our ordnance and baggage so far), we were forced to change counsel, and for our present shelter to plant dispersedly, some at Charlestown, which standeth on the north side of the mouth of Charles River; some on the south side thereof, which place we named Boston (as we intended to have done the place we first resolved on); some of us upon Mystick, which we named Medford; some of us westwards on Charles River, four miles from Charlestown, which place we named Watertown; others upon the river of Saugus, between Salem and Charlestown; and the western men four miles south from Boston, at a place we named Dorchester. This dispersion troubled some of us; but help it we could not, wanting ability to remove to any place fit to build a town upon, and the time too short to deliberate any longer, lest the winter should surprise us before we had builded our houses."

While Boston was clearly marked for prominence in the colony because of its geographical position, there was not at first the intention to make it the seat of government. It was too open to attack from the sea. A position farther inland could be more easily defended, not indeed from the Indians, but from the enemy more to be dreaded—the warships of an irate and hostile motherland. Accordingly, Governor Winthrop and his Assistants, on

one of the autumn days after they had established themselves at Boston, rowed three or four miles up the Charles River behind Boston until they came to a meadow gently sloping to the riverside, backed by rounded hills and protected by wide-spreading salt marshes. This, wrote Winthrop, seemed to all "a fit place for a fortified town, and we took time to consider further about it." To quote the old chronicle written by Edward Johnson in 1654 and called "The Wonderworking Providence of Sion's Saviour in New England," "They rather made choice to enter further among the Indians than to hazard the fury of malignant adversaries who might pursue them, and therefore chose a place situated upon Charles River, between Charlestown and Watertown, where they erected a towne called Newtowne, and where they gathered the 8th Church of Christ."

Thomas Dudley, describing these events in his famous letter to the Countess of Lincoln, says, "We began again to consult about a fit place to build a town upon, leaving all thoughts of a fort, because upon any invasion we were necessarily to lose our houses when we should retire thercinto. So after diverse meetings at Boston, Roxbury and Watertown, on the twenty-eighth of December (1630), we grew to this resolution, to bind all assistants (Mr. Endicott and Mr. Sharpe excepted, which last purposeth to return by the next ship to England) to build houses at a place a mile east from Watertown, near Charles River, the next spring, and to winter there the next year; that so by our examples, and by removing the ordnance and munition thither, all who were able might be drawn thither, and such as shall come to us hereafter, to their advantage, be compelled so to do; and so, if God would, a fortified town might there grow up."

According to this agreement, the Governor, John Winthrop, the Deputy-Governor, Thomas Dudley, and all the councillors, except John Endicott, who had already settled at Salem, were to build and occupy houses at Newtowne in the spring of 1631, but this agreement was never carried out. Winthrop, Dudley and Bradstreet built their houses, and the General Court of the colony met alternately at Newtowne and at Boston until 1638, when it

finally settled in Boston. Winthrop removed his house to Boston, thereby stirring up a controversy with Dudley which was never completely healed, and the other leaders of the colony settled elsewhere.

The inhabitants of the Newtowne during the first year of its existence probably did not number more than ten families, yet there were enough men to be noted in an order of the Court on July 26, 1631, requiring military training. In the "Towne Book" there are recorded the names of eight heads of families living in what is now Old Cambridge, in the summer of 1631. They are "Mr. Thomas Dudley, Esq., Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Edmond Lockwood, Mr. Daniell Patrick, John Poole, William Spencer, John Kirman, Symon Sackett."

Of these eight persons who laid the foundation of the Newtowne, Thomas Dudley was the leader. He was the first Deputy-Governor of the Colony, became Governor in 1634, and was either Governor, Deputy-Governor, or Assistant, during the remainder of his life. In 1636 he removed from Cambridge to Ipswich. Later he removed again to Roxbury, where he died July 31, 1653. Simon Bradstreet was an Assistant from 1630 to 1678; Deputy-Governor in 1678; Governor from 1679 to 1686, and from 1689 to 1692. He removed to Ipswich with Dudley, whose daughter was his wife; was afterwards in Andover for a short time; then in Boston until September 18, 1695, when he removed to Salem, and died there, March 27, 1697. Edmond Lockwood was evidently a man of substance for he was appointed by the General Court Constable of the Newtowne at its organization, and at the same session was selected as one of the two deputies of the town to the General Court. He died before March, 1635. Daniel Patrick had been a soldier in the guard of the Prince of Orange and was one of the two captains originally appointed to command the militia of the Colony. He served three months in the Pequot War and performed other military duties. In 1637 he planned to follow Dudley and Bradstreet to Ipswich, but seems rather to have gone to Watertown, where he was a Selectman in 1638. He afterwards removed to Connecticut, and was killed in a quarrel with Dutch traders at Stamford in 1643. The

name of "Captain's Island" at the foot of Magazine Street preserves his memory. John Poole probably remained in the Newtowne only a few months, as he is not named in the list of proprietors in 1633. He appears afterwards as a citizen of Lynn and he died at Reading, April 1, 1667. William Spencer was one of the "principal gentlemen." He was associated with Mr. Loekwood in 1632, as the first deputy of the town and continued to serve until 1637. He was one of the first Board of Selectmen in 1635; the lieutenant of the trainband in 1637, a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company at its organization in 1639, and he died in 1640. John Kirman removed to Lynn in 1632, and was a deputy from that place in 1635. Simon Sackett died before November 3d, 1635, when administration was granted to his widow, Isabell Sackett.

In the spring of 1632 the settlement received a great addition to its population. The Puritan congregation of Braintree, in Essex, England, had emigrated in a body, and were soon followed by their famous minister, Thomas Hooker, afterwards the founder of Connecticut and the man who first visioned and did much to make possible our American democracy. The Braintree company first located at Mount Wollaston but soon removed to the Newtowne, raising the population to some four hundred souls. House lots were laid out compactly, and farming and grazing lands assigned to each household. Rules were adopted for the well-being of the community. Town meetings were provided for on the first Monday of each month and at the first of these meetings it was ordered, "that no person what ever (shall set) up any house in the bounds of this town (without) leave from the major part.

"Further, it is agreed, by a joint consent (that the) town shall not be enlarged until all (the vacant) places be filled with houses

"Further, it is agreed, that all the houses (within) the bounds of the town shall be covered (with) slate or board, and not with thatch.

"Further, it is ordered, that all (the houses shall) range even, and stand just six (feet on each man's) own ground from the street "

These regulations appear to have been successful, for in 1633 a traveller, the author of "New England's Prospect," described the village as "one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England, having many structures, with many handsome contrived streets. The inhabitants, most of them, are rich and well stored with cattle of all sorts." This is doubtless an extravagant picture and true only in comparison with some of the neighboring plantations which were not so favorably situated. So primitive was the place that Thomas Dudley, the chief man of the town, writing home, could say, "I have no table or any place to write in than by the fireside on my knee."

The original town was all contained within the small section between Harvard Square and the river, from Holyoke Street on the east to Brattle Square on the west. By 1635, the streets, now called Mount Auburn, Winthrop, South, Holyoke, Dunster and Boylston, had come into existence within these limits, and there were some eighty-five dwelling houses. The meeting-house, built of rough-hewn boards with the crevices sealed with mud, stood at the crossing of the road with the path that led down to the river, where there was a ladder for the convenience of a landing. The northern frontier street, upon the line of Massachusetts Avenue and Harvard Square, was called Braintree Street. The road upon the site of what is now Brattle Square was known as Creek Lane, and it was continued in a southeasterly sweep into Boylston Street by Marsh Lane, afterwards called Eliot Street. On the north side of Braintree Street, opposite Dunster, and thence eastward about as far as Linden Street, stood a row of houses, and at their back, where the College Yard now is, was the forest. Through this forest ran the trail or path from Charlestown to Watertown, which coincided pretty closely with the line of Kirkland, Mason, Brattle, Elmwood and Mount Auburn Streets. This was the first path from the seaboard into the inland country. It followed the windings of river and marsh. A palisaded wall, with a ditch, for defense against Indians and wolves, started at "Windmill Hill," or the present site of Ash Street, and ran along the western and northern sides of the



present Common. The common grazing-land covered the site of the Common, and extended beyond the palisade as far as Linnaean Street.

Eastward from Holyoke (then called Crooked) Street ran Back Lane, while Braintree Street, deflecting southeastward, took the name of Field Lane. These two lanes, meeting near the present junction of Bow and Arrow Streets, formed the "highway into the Neck." "The Neck," was a name for the territory now covered by Cambridgeport and East Cambridge. It was largely a salt marsh but the arable land was parceled out among the inhabitants in severalty. The western part was cut up into small portions of from one to three acres, but to the eastward of the site of Hancock Street it was granted in large tracts of from twenty to sixty acres. This region of the Neck was marked off and protected by a fence which ran—to use modern names—from Holyoke Place to Gore Hall, and thence to the line between Cambridge and Somerville at Line Street near Cambridge Street. "Thus we find," said John Fiske, "in the beginnings of Cambridge clear traces of the ancient English method of forming a town, with its threefold partition into town mark, arable mark, and common."

A little later a second arable portion was inclosed between Garden Street and Vassall Lane, westward from Wyeth Street to Fresh Pond meadows; this was known as the "West Field." Another farming region, a little to the north of the Palfrey estate on Oxford Street, was known as "Pine Swamp Field." Extensive marshes stretched along the bank of the river from the vicinity of Mount Auburn to East Cambridge. Along the west side of Brattle Square ran a small creek, which curved southwestward through the marshes. This creek, deepened and widened into a canal, furnished access to the Town from the river, and at its mouth a ferry was established in 1635, connecting with a road on the south bank through Brookline and Roxbury to Boston Neck. The only other communication with Boston was by river or over the trail to Charlestown and thence by ferry to Copp's Hill. No bridge was built until as late as 1662 when the "Great Bridge"—now the Boylston Street Bridge—was completed.

The Braintree company lingered long enough at Newtowne to get their houses built and their farms broken, but then determined upon another removal. Some adventurous spirits had penetrated the wilderness of the interior until they discovered the charm and fertility of the valley of the Connecticut, and soon Hooker and his company were impelled by "the strong bent of their spirits" to remove thither. They alleged, in petitioning the General Court for permission to remove, that their cattle were cramped for room in Newtowne, and that it behooved the English colonists to keep the Dutch out of Connecticut; but the real motive of the exodus was doubtless ecclesiastical. Hooker did not find himself altogether in accord with the Boston teacher, John Cotton. "Two such eminent stars," says Hubbard, writing in 1682, "both of the first magnitude, though of different influence, could not well continue in one and the same orb." Hooker's subsequent conduct of affairs in Connecticut shows that he did not approve the Massachusetts policy of restricting the suffrage to church members. In the spring of 1636, therefore, Hooker and most of his congregation sold their possessions, and, driving one hundred and sixty cattle before them, went on their way to the planting of Hartford and the founding of a new Commonwealth.

The rude houses of Hooker's congregation were bought by a newly-arrived company, the flock of the Rev. Thomas Shepard. This firm but gentle leader, who left a deep impress on the habit of the town, was a youth of thirty-one, and a graduate, like many of the Massachusetts leaders, of Emmanuel College at Cambridge. He came to New England with a company of earnest followers, actuated, as he wrote, by desire for "the fruition of God's ordinances. Though my motives were mixed, and I looked much to my own quiet, yet the Lord let me see the glory of liberty in New England, and made me purpose to live among God's people as one come from the dead to His praise." His brave young wife died "in unspeakable joy" only a fortnight after his settlement at Newtowne, and was soon followed by the chief man of his flock and his closest friend, Roger Harlakenden, another godly youth of the manly type of English pioneers.

At once, too, Shepard was plunged into the stormy debates of the Antinomian Controversy which nearly caused a permanent division in the Massachusetts churches. The general election of 1637, which was held on the Common at Newtowne, was a tumultuous gathering, and discussion over the merits of "grace" and "works" ran high till John Wilson, minister of the Boston church, climbed up into a big oak tree, and made a speech which carried the day for John Winthrop to the confusion of the heretical disciples of Anne Hutchinson. Through these stormy waters Shepard steered his course so discreetly that he came into high favor among all people as a sound and vigilant minister, and Cotton Mather tells us that "it was with a respect unto this vigilancy and the enlightening and powerful ministry of Mr. Shepard that, when the foundation of a college was to be laid, Cambridge, rather than any other place, was pitched upon to be the seat of that happy seminary."

The founding of Harvard College by the little colony was one of the most heroic, devout and fruitful events of American history. It was on the 28th day of October, 1636, Sir

Harry Vane—Milton's "Vane, young in years, but in sage counsel old"—being the Governor, the General Court of the colony passed the following memorable vote: "The Court agrees to give £100 towards a school or college—whereof £200 shall be paid the next year and £200 when the work is finished." Never were the foundations of such a structure laid by a community of men so poor, and under such sullen and averted stars.

The colony was nothing but a handful of settlers barely clinging to the wind-swept coast; it was feeble and insignificant, in danger from Indians on the one hand and foreign foes on the other; it was in throes of dissension on the matter of heresy which threatened to divide it, yet so resolved were the people that "the Commonwealth be furnished with knowing, and understanding men and the churches with an able ministry," that they voted the entire annual income of the colony to establish a place of learning. In the fol-



*J. A. Mather.*

lowing year the original vote was supplemented by a further order that the college "is ordered to be at Newtowne, and that Newtowne shall henceforth be called Cambridge."

## II

### THE FOUNDERS

WHAT manner of men were these who founded Cambridge? To say that they were English Puritans does not tell the whole story, for to many minds of the twentieth century Puritanism means little more than a harsh and narrow theology and a severe social and domestic discipline. We too easily forget that "the whole history of English progress since the Restoration has been the history of Puritanism." The Puritans were the people who carried the principles of the Protestant Reformation to their natural and logical applications. Wherever the Puritans went there went the seeds of "a church without a bishop and a state without a king." Macaulay said of them that they were "the most remarkable body of men which the world has ever produced." Hume wrote that "the precious spark of liberty had been kindled and was preserved by the Puritans alone;" and that "it is to them that the English owe the whole freedom of their Constitution." Carlyle called the Puritan movement "the last of all our Heroisms. . . . Few nobler Heroisms,—at bottom perhaps, no nobler Heroism ever transacted itself on this earth."

The three Thomases who had most to do with the beginnings of Cambridge were typical Puritans. To follow the careers and describe the characters of Thomas Dudley, Thomas Hooker and Thomas Shepard is to reveal the motives and the potency of the Puritan movement. We can study these men now impartially and intelligently and the more we know of them the more cause have we to rejoice in our inheritances from them.

Thomas Dudley was a man of fifty-four when he came to America. With him came his wife, Dorothy Dudley, his son Samuel, a youth of twenty-two, and his four daughters, Anne, Patience, Sarah and Mercy. Anne was already the bride of stout Simon Bradstreet. Dudley was a native of Northamptonshire. His mother died when he was very young, and when

he was but fourteen years old his father, Captain Roger Dudley, was killed fighting on the Protestant side at the Battle of Ivry. Cotton Mather records in his history that as soon as Thomas Dudley "had passed his childhood he was by those that stood his best friends preferred to be a page to the Earl of Northampton, under whom he had opportunity to learn courtship and whatever belonged to civility and good behavior; with that earl he tarried till he was ripe for higher service." This appointment brought him into relations with one of the great families of the Midlands and put him in what Ben Jonson, who was two years older than Dudley, called the "succession for the noblest way

Of brushing up our youth in letters, arms,

Fair men, discourses civil, exercise

And all the blazon of a gentleman."

Attaining his majority, Dudley, by the goodwill of Lord Compton, obtained a Captain's commission and led a company to the wars in France. At the siege of Amiens he fought under the great King Henry, of Navarre, in whose service his father had fallen seven years before. When Amiens surrendered Dudley came back to England and seems at once to have found employment as a clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, sitting at Westminster. His immediate connection was with Sir Augustus Nichols who, says Cotton Mather, "being his kinsman also by the mother's side, took more special notice of him; and from him, being a prompt young man, he learned much skill in the law, and attained to such abilities as rendered him capable of performing a secretary's place, for he was known to have a very good pen, to draw up any writing in succinct and apt expressions." At this time he married Dorothy Yorke, a daughter of one of his former neighbors in Northamptonshire and "a gentlewoman both of good estate and good extraction." She bore the five children who accompanied their parents to America, and



shared all his adventures until her death at Roxbury in 1643.

The connection of Dudley with the Courts ceased with the death of Judge Nichols, but during this relationship Dudley must have lived right at the center of all the political and religious agitations of that stirring time. Those were the days when Shakespeare was living in London and when his plays were being produced at the Globe and Blackfriars theatres. The makers of the King James version of the Bible were at work in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster and finished their immortal labors in 1611. Francis Bacon was ruling in the realm of the intellect and Sir Edward Coke was laying the foundations of jurisprudence. Sir John Eliot and Sir Thomas Wentworth were just coming into fame as the great antagonists in Parliament. With all these Dudley may well have come into personal relations.

But more than all those were the days when the passion for freedom and hatred of kingly and ecclesiastical oppression found utterance in England. The otherwise glorious reign of Queen Elizabeth was stained by horrible cruelty toward all who refused, for conscience sake, to conform to the dogmas and ceremonies of the Church of England. The Act of Supremacy and the Act of Uniformity made non-conformity first treason and then a felony. The progressive Protestants found Elizabeth as "bloody" as Mary; and the only alleviation was that the victims of ecclesiastical tyranny were hanged instead of burned.

Things were no better under Elizabeth's successor. James Stuart had been king of England but ten months when he invited the leading Puritan clergymen to meet himself and the bishops in a conference about the government and ritual of the church. In the course of the discussion he lost his temper and stormed, as was his wont. The mention of the word "presbytery" lashed him into fury. "A Scottish presbytery," he cried, "agreeth as well with a monarchy as God and the Devil. Then Jack and Tom and Will and Dick shall meet, and at their pleasure censure me and my council, and all our proceedings. . . . Stay I pray you, for seven years, before you demand that from me, and if then you find me pury

and fat, and my windpipes stuffed, I will perhaps hearken to you . . . Until you find that I grow lazy, let that alone." One of the bishops declared that in this tirade his Majesty spoke by special inspiration from Heaven! The Puritans saw that they could expect nothing from the King. If any doubt remained, it was dispelled by the vicious threat with which the king broke up the conference. "I will *make* them conform," said he, "or I will harry them out of the land."

This purpose the King and the bishops proceeded to carry out with unspeakable cruelty, and with all the persecutions and the hangings Dudley, as an officer of the Court, must have been familiar. He was still presumably a member of the Church of England; but more and more his sturdy common sense, his passion for reality, and his hatred of tyranny, inclined him to association with the persecuted non-conformists.

In 1616 he was invited by the Earl of Lincoln to become the manager of his estates. Now the Earl was at that time the most conspicuous layman of the Puritan party and his house at Sempringham in Lincolnshire was in no small degree the head center of Puritan consultation and action. The eastern counties of England, the region between the Humber and the Thames, had for two centuries been the hotbed of heresy and independency. It was in Lincolnshire, Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, and among the fens of Ely, Cambridge and Huntingdon, that Puritanism was strongest. It was as member and leading spirit of the Eastern Counties Association that Oliver Cromwell began his career; and, in the Civil War, East Anglia was from first to last the one region in which the supremacy of Parliament was unquestionable and impregnable. While every one of the forty counties of England was represented among the settlers of Massachusetts, the eastern counties contributed far more than all the rest. An accurate investigator reports that two-thirds of the American people who can trace their ancestry to New England might follow it back to East Anglia; one-sixth might follow it to the southwestern counties—Devonshire, Dorset, and Somerset—which so long were foremost in maritime enterprise, and one-sixth to all the other parts of England put

together. It was not by accident that the oldest counties of Massachusetts were called Suffolk, Norfolk and Essex, that the Lincolnshire Boston gave its name to the chief city of New England, and that names like Ipswich, Lynn, Chelmsford, Braintree, Sudbury, Haverhill, Hingham and Needham appeared very early on the map of Massachusetts.

For fourteen years Dudley discharged the arduous duties of his office as the trusted "Steward" of the Earl of Lincoln. He rescued the estates from impending bankruptcy and proved himself a faithful and efficient man of business. At Sempringham he met all the Puritan leaders of the time and with them entered into high debate about all manner of things involving church and state. For a while he lived at the Lincolnshire Boston under the ministry of John Cotton, and again at Clipsham in Rutland, near the family of Isaac Johnson, who had married the Lady Arbella, sister of the Earl of Lincoln.

Meanwhile the stupid tyranny of the Stuart Kings and the bigotry of their ecclesiastical agents went on "harrying" the Non-conformists. Charles Stuart succeeded his father in 1623, and his character was such as to emphasize and increase the evils of his father's reign. Both father and son had some good intentions and both were sincere believers in their own theory of the business of being a King, while "for wrong-headed obstinacy and bottomless perfidy, there was nothing to choose between them." During the first four years of Charles' reign, the king's purpose to rule as an absolute monarch and the impossibility of expecting him to keep his promises became perfectly apparent. Despite all protest the king persisted in levying illegal taxes and to some extent was able to collect them. Men who refused to pay enforced loans were thrown into jail and the writ of *habeas corpus* was denied them. The treatment of the Non-conformists became even more severe, and fines, imprisonment and exile for breaches of the ecclesiastical decrees became more and more common.

While affairs at home thus went from bad to worse, the news from abroad was equally discouraging. In France the surrender of Rochelle had ended the existence of the Protestants as an armed political party. In

Germany the terrible Thirty Years' War had just reached the darkest moment for the Protestants, and as yet there was no sign that Gustavus Adolphus was to cross the Baltic and bring the Swedish legions to the rescue of the cause of liberty. Everywhere in Europe the champions of freedom were hard pressed, if not completely overthrown. Well might the Puritans begin to look across the broad ocean and to wonder if they might not in the untamed wildness of the new continent find an escape from a situation that was fast becoming intolerable. The settlers of Jamestown in Virginia, for all their mishaps, had at least shown that the ocean could be overpassed and the wilderness tamed. The bold Separatists of Plymouth had pioneered the way to New England and for eight years had been clinging to the edge of the shaggy continent. "Learn wisdom, my countrymen," cried John White, the Puritan minister of Dorchester, "from the ruin which has befallen the Protestants at Rochelle and in the Palatinate; learn to avoid the plague while it is foreseen, and not to tarry as they did till it overtook them." The Puritan party in England was numerous and powerful, but none could foretell the issue of the impending conflict. Clearly it was well to establish a strong and secure retreat in America. What had been done at Plymouth by a few people of humble means might be done on a much greater scale by an association of men of larger resources.

Many were the conferences at Sempringham or at Boston or around the table at Emmanuel College at Cambridge. It was at a meeting of these Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire neighbors at the English Cambridge on the 26th of August, 1629, that the agreement to emigrate to America was finally drawn up and signed by the twelve gentlemen who thereby adventured their lives and fortunes in the effort to plant a colony in the wilderness where they might embody their ideals of a Christian Commonwealth. We have sometimes been led to suppose that Puritanism meant the rule of narrow-minded Calvinist ministers, but the twelve signers of this agreement were all laymen, country gentlemen and men of affairs.

First stands the name of Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the most magnanimous and broad-



mindful of the Puritan leaders, the founder of Watertown, and the ancestor of one of the most serviceable of Massachusetts families. Dudley's name stands second. Then comes the name of William Vassall, the first of that family to appear in New England. We shall meet the descendants of William's brother, Samuel Vassall, later in this history, for they were the leading family in Cambridge in the days before the Revolution. Isaac Johnson and John Humphrey signed the agreement. Both were men of property and standing, brothers-in-law of the Earl of Lincoln. Johnson was the largest subscriber to the joint stock of the company. He and his wife, the Lady Arbella, were among the first of the Colonists to die. Of her the New England historian Hubbard wrote that she came "from a paradise of plenty and pleasure into a wilderness of wants," and Cotton Mather adds that "she took New England in her way to heaven." She died in August, 1630, and her husband followed her a month later. His grave was the first made in what was later the King's Chapel burial ground. Winthrop wrote of him that "he was a holy man and wise, and died in sweet peace, leaving some part of his estate to the Colony." John Hampden was the executor of his will.

John Winthrop's name stands ninth on the list. He was at that time in his forty-second year, grave and modest, tender and true, a man already famed for the strength and beauty of his character, the weight of his judgment and the charity of his disposition. Increase Nowell was another signer, and was later Selectman of Charlestown for nineteen years, and for six years the faithful secretary of the Colony. Of the other signers William Colburn became the ruling Elder of the First Church in Boston, and William Pynchon laid the foundations of the town of Roxbury and later was the father of Springfield on the Connecticut. Of the remaining three, two failed to keep the agreement to emigrate and one returned to England after a very brief stay in Massachusetts.

The adventurers hastened to ally themselves with the Massachusetts Bay Company that had in the previous year secured the grant of a tract of land including all the territory between the Merrimac and the Charles Rivers,

and had already despatched John Endicott and his comrades to America. Of this company Matthew Cradock, a wealthy Puritan merchant in London, was governor, and the records show that Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Humphrey, Mr. Vassall and Mr. Nowell had been engaged in the enterprise from its beginning. Mr. Pynchon's name appears on the record as early as May 11, 1629, and Isaac Johnson's name appears in the governing board in the same month. Two days after the signing of the Cambridge agreement, these six presented the articles of the agreement to the Company, and there was much discussion over the stipulation that the government of the Colony should be transferred from the meeting of the Company in London to the actual Colonists themselves settled or to be settled in New England. That was a vital issue and the decision meant much for the future destinies of America. The subject was first proposed at the meeting of the Company on July 28, 1629, at the house of the Deputy-Governor, Thomas Goffe, in London, by Mr. Cradock, the then Governor of the Company, who "read certain propositions conceived by himself; viz., that for the advancement of the plantation, the inducing and encouraging persons of worth and quality to transplant themselves and families thither, and for other weighty reasons therein contained, to transfer the government of the plantation to those that shall inhabit there, and not to continue the same in subordination to the Company here, as it now is."

The proposition was too important to be the subject of hasty decision, and the Record states that, "by reason of the many great and considerable consequences thereupon depending, it was not now resolved upon." The members of the Company were requested to consider it "privately and seriously." This call for "private and serious" consideration furnishes abundant proof that the Company understood how important and how bold a measure their Governor had proposed to them. It was no mere measure of emigration or colonization. It was a measure of self-governing independence.

The General Court met again to consider this momentous matter on the 28th day of

August, 1629; but the interval had not been unimproved by those who desired to have the question wisely and rightly decided. It had cost them, we may well believe, many an anxious hour of deliberation and consultation; but the act of the signers of the Cambridge agreement settled the issue. The most significant clause of that memorable agreement stated the condition upon which the signers agreed so solemnly, "to pass the seas (under God's protection), to inhabit and continue in New England." The clause read:

"Provided always, that before the last of September next, the whole Government, together with the patent for the said Plantation, be first, by an order of Court, legally transferred and established to remain with us and others which shall inhabit upon the said Plantation."

These men were not proposing to go to New England as adventurers or traffickers; not for the profits of a voyage, or the pleasure of a visit; but "to inhabit and continue" there. And they were unwilling to do this while any merely subordinate jurisdiction was to be exercised there, and while they would be obliged to look to a Governor and Company in London for supreme authority. They were resolved, if they went at all, to carry "the whole Government" with them.

The decision of the question is thus entered upon the Records of the Company:

"Where, by erection of hands, it appeared, by the general consent of the Company, that the government and patent should be settled in New England."

The names of Winthrop and Dudley first appear on the Company's record as present at the meeting of October 15, 1629. Five days later, as the vote establishing the government in New England required that the officers should be chosen from those who were to emigrate, Winthrop was elected governor in the place of Mr. Cradock, and John Humphrey was elected Deputy-Governor. Later Mr. Humphrey found that he must delay his departure and Dudley was chosen in his place.

The great Puritan exodus began in the following spring. Seventeen vessels sailed from England in April and May, bearing nearly a thousand souls to the new land. Dudley

had before him twenty-three years of noble service, and he never again revisited the pleasant fields, the stately church towers, the ancient dwellings of England. His personal history becomes the history of Massachusetts.

In all his varied career as a leader of the Massachusetts Colony, Dudley showed himself an efficient man of affairs, a resolute administrator, a rigid disciplinarian and above all a man who had a profound sense of the immediate presence of God in the world and of his own accountability to him. He was an Old Testament hero and could use with perfect sincerity the phrase with which the prophet Elijah began his speeches in each crisis of his life, "As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand." He did his work from day to day as in the sight of God. It mattered little to him what consequences followed his actions so long as he had the approval of his conscience. Duty was the supreme law, and he tested everything by appeal to moral sanctions. His piety was austere, and he was sometimes harsh in his moral judgments; but his ability, his rectitude, his indomitable fortitude, made him the trusted guide of his younger comrades and their steadfast reliance in times of perplexity or peril. His blood flows in the veins of a host of the most distinguished of the sons and daughters of New England. The stock has been fruitful and serviceable to a remarkable degree.

As Thomas Dudley represents the sturdy, efficient, masterful Puritan layman, Thomas Hooker may well stand as the type of the fervent, high-minded, liberty-loving Puritan minister. He was born in the little Leicestershire village of Marfield in 1586, so he was just ten years younger than Dudley. He had a good education and graduated at Emmanuel College at Cambridge in 1608, taking his Master's degree three years later. As we have already seen, Emmanuel College was, in the thought and language of the conservative churchman, "neither more nor less than a mere nursery of Puritans." It thoroughly justified that title. It trained its students in the love of freedom, in zeal for the simplicity of public worship, in hearty support of Protestantism against all "Popery and Prelacy," and in those ideas of church organization and discipline

which the Puritans discovered in their Bibles. It represented the intensest spirit of non-conformity and of resistance to the oppressions of King and Bishop. Its services in training the founders of New England were pre-eminent. Of the first Massachusetts ministers the names of John Cotton, John Harvard, Thomas Shepard, Samuel Stone, Nathaniel Ward, and Thomas Hooker, and many another less known to fame, are borne on the roll of the graduates of Emmanuel.

From 1620 to 1626 Hooker was minister at Esher, a village some sixteen miles south-west of London. It was a modest post of service, but one which fell in the gift of a Puritan patron and did not require confirmation by a bishop. Here he married the wife who later accompanied him to America. In 1626 he became "lecturer" at Chelmsford, some twenty-nine miles east of London. It was the growing habit of the Puritan party, where they could not secure the kind of service they wanted from the regular parish minister, to settle a "teacher," or "lecturer," as a kind of colleague to the parish minister. This was done usually by voluntary subscription and proved an efficient method of diffusing the Puritan principles. At any rate, the system was bitterly condemned by the Anglican party, and Bishop Laud was from the first its conscientious and active enemy.

Hooker quickly won a high reputation as a preacher. He was thorough-going in his Protestantism and believed that it was his duty to do what he could to reform the Church of England into what he believed to be the pattern commended in the New Testament. He strove for the moral betterment of the people, and regarded the toleration in the Anglican church of an ignorant and lazy clergy as an abomination which was not to be submitted to. He insisted on a searching, moral discipline and advocated the need of a learned, preaching ministry. Hooker's reputation for intense spiritual earnestness, strenuous industry, vividness and aptness of public speech, soon brought upon him the condemnation of the Bishops. Laud was his immediate ecclesiastical superior, and by the year 1629 he had forced Hooker out of his Chelmsford ministry. Not content with that he was cited before the

High Commission Court and obliged to flee to Holland. There he served for two years as one of the ministers of the Scotch Church at Delft, and again for a few months with an exiled congregation at Rotterdam. It was evident, however, that this Dutch residence was only a temporary refuge. Hooker obviously kept in close communication with his former parishioners at Chelmsford, for in 1632 a considerable body of these people, together with others from the neighboring towns of Braintree and Colchester, sailed for New England, and we find them described in Governor Winthrop's Journal sometimes as "the Braintree Company," and sometimes as "Mr. Hooker's Company." It was evidently anticipated that Hooker would follow them to America and become their leader.

The following year, then, 1633, Hooker sailed for New England in company with Rev. Samuel Stone, who was his colleague throughout his American career. Rev. John Cotton, of the Lincolnshire Boston, who was going over to become the minister of the First Church of the Massachusetts Boston, and John Haynes, the leading layman of the Braintree church, who was afterwards to be governor successively of Massachusetts and of Connecticut, were also passengers in the "Griffin." The ship's company had plenty of preaching, for Cotton Mather writes, "They had three sermons for the most part every day: of Mr. Cotton in the morning, Mr. Hooker in the afternoon, Mr. Stone after supper in the evening."

Hooker found his congregation waiting for him at Newtown, and on October 11, 1633, he was settled there as a pastor, with Mr. Stone as teacher. This congregation was then the most influential in Massachusetts, not only in ecclesiastical but also in civil affairs. Hooker was rivalled among the ministers only by Cotton, and John Haynes in 1635 succeeded Dudley as governor. The reasons which led this congregation to leave the banks of the Charles and transfer itself to the banks of the Connecticut have already been described. In the late spring of 1636 Hooker and his parishioners built their new homes at the place which was soon to bear the name of Hartford. It was here, on May 31, 1638, that Hooker in his



sermon before the General Court of the little colony set forth the fundamental political principles which have ever since governed the development of American democracy. These principles were embodied two years later in the fundamental laws of Connecticut.

He was no less eminent as an expounder of the principles of congregational government. As the author of the book entitled, "A Survey of the Summe of Church Discipline," he first laid down the principles of congregational independency. To his thinking, a true church was a company of Christian people united to one another in the service of God by a voluntary covenant, and owning no other leadership than that of Christ. He held that such a congregation possesses full and complete authority to administer its own affairs, choose and ordain its own officers, and govern its own members. This democratic conception of church organization was destined to be vastly influential in the development not only of New England but of American political and religious life. On July 7, 1647, Hooker died at Hartford, and will always be remembered as the pioneer advocate of the principle that a self-governing democracy is the proper basis of a Commonwealth and as the great expounder of the characteristic polity of the New England churches.

Thomas Shepard represents a third type of Puritan—a man of gentle spirit, frail body, but a "gracious, sweet, heavenly-minded and soul-ravishing minister, in whose soul the Lord shed abroad his love so abundantly that thousands of souls have cause to bless God for him." We know the man's most private and inner life, for he left behind him an autobiography which records the history of his personal and spiritual experiences as well as his public career. We know just how he felt, worked, dared and suffered. He was born in the little village of Towcester in Northamptonshire. "In the year," he wrote, "of Christ 1605, upon the day, & that very houre of the day wherein the Parlament should have bin blown up by Popish priests." His mother died when he was four years old and his father when he was ten, and his childhood was evidently one of no little hardship. At fourteen he was admitted a pensioner at Emmanuel College and

made at the University a fine reputation for scholarship and high purpose. He received deacon's orders in the Established Church, but accepted an appointment as "lecturer" at Earls-Colne in Essex. Shepard's first charge was memorable, because it brought him into connection and close friendship with the stalwart young Puritan squire, Roger Harlakenden, who afterwards accompanied him to America, was the chief layman of the Church at Cambridge, and whose body was one of the first laid in the old Cambridge burial ground.

The young minister was not allowed to do his work in peace. He was promptly charged with being "a non-conformable man, when for the most of that time I was not resolved either way." After three years, and a little more, had passed, he was summoned before Laud, then the Bishop of London. The Bishop was more angry than was becoming to his sacred office, and his sentence was more explicit than paternal: "I charge you that you neither preach, read, marry, bury, or exercise any ministerial functions in any part of my Diocess; for if you do, and I hear of it, I'll be upon your back and follow you wherever you go, in any part of this kingdom, and so everlastingly disenable you." This far-reaching denunciation was fitted to have some effect in one direction or the other upon the "prating coxcomb." He must either conform or venture to defy the ecclesiastical decree. He took time to consider his course. The Puritan made haste slowly, it was a trait of his character, but he did not go backward or sidewise. Shepard spent a few months with the Harlakendens, while his spirit burned within him as he saw more clearly "into the evil of the English ceremonies, crosse, surplice and kneeling." Then the Bishop "fired me out of this place," a curiously modern phrase to find in a Seventeenth Century Journal and equally apt. He accepted an invitation to Yorkshire and became chaplain in the family of Sir Richard Darley, where he was kindly treated—very kindly, inasmuch as the knight's kinswoman became his wife. She was the first Margaret Shepard, who shared all her husband's hardships only to meet early death soon after landing in New England.

But another ecclesiastic drove him from his pleasant Yorkshire refuge, and he went to Northumberland, where he thought he might preach in peace, "being far from any bishops"; but again he was silenced. Thus driven from pillar to post it was but natural that the thought of removing to New England should come to him. His reasons are on record in his "little booke." He saw no call to any other place in Old England. The Lord seemed to have departed from England when Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton were gone, and the hearts of most of the godly were set and bent that way. He was convinced of the intolerable evils in the Anglican Church. "I saw no reason to spend my time privately when I might possibly exercise my talent publicly in New England. My dear wife did much long to see me settled there in peace and so put me on to it." He sailed with his wife and child in the year 1634. They encountered a great storm and with difficulty got back again to the English shore. Then his baby died, and the stricken father dared not be present at the burial, lest he should be arrested. He wondered if he was resisting the will of God and feared that he might have gone too far in separating from the "Assemblies in England." He spent the winter in Norfolk, with his expenses defrayed by Roger Harlakenden. He could not preach in public, but he was busy with his pen. In the spring he went up to London, where he evaded the officers for a time, and in August he sailed once more for America, with his wife and a second son, his brother Samuel Shepard, his friend Roger Harlakenden, and other comrades. Their ship *Defence* was "very rotten and unfit for such a voyage," and again there were fears that they might be forced to put back. But through many storms they were carried safely, and on the 3d of October, 1635, they reached Boston harbor, and received a loving welcome from many friends. On the second day after their arrival, Shepard and his family came over to the Newtowne where he found Hooker and Stone, whom he had known in England, making their preparations to remove to the Connecti-

cut. The new-comers were received into the families of Hooker's company, and in most cases made arrangements to buy the homes of those who were to depart. A new church was organized with Shepard as its minister, and for twelve years he "exercised his gift" in a way which both enlarged his own reputation and served the infant Commonwealth. He was in a position in which his influence was widely felt. There were strong men in his congregation who were leaders in Church and State and through whom his teachings reached far beyond the walls of his humble meeting-house. He was a studious man, who prepared his sermons with infinite care and who left behind him books which show his learning, the acuteness of his reason, the fervor of his imagination, the depth of his sincerity. He was an active missionary and worked in fellowship with John Eliot for the welfare of the Indians. He could not preach in the Indian tongue, but he wrote the tracts which Eliot translated for the use of the Indian converts. He made his short life long by fidelity and indefatigable industry. He died in 1649 at the early age of 41, leaving behind him a reputation for saintliness unsurpassed by anyone in the annals of New England. Grace and mercy, faith and conscience, met in him and gave power to his words.

We discover, then, in these Puritan founders of Cambridge the elements of power which have always profoundly affected the life of humanity. All the great human forces become the servants of the men who carry in themselves the passion for righteousness, the love of freedom, and a confidence in unseen and eternal realities. The qualities of these three men, efficiency, foresight, steadfastness and saintliness, uncompromising righteousness and the sense of communion with and commission from God, are the permanent foundations of the Puritan Commonwealth. If such men come at the turning of the tide they stand forever as cardinal figures of history, and whether their personal genius be great or small, they leave an undying influence upon the story of their race.



### III

## THE CHURCH

WE can understand the early history of Massachusetts only when we remember that the great aim which the settlers proposed to themselves was to found "a civil and ecclesiastical government modelled, constructed and administered on the Bible as the common source of all divine knowledge and authority." In such a system the religious organization was not an accident or an appendage. It was the fundamental institution, and the "meeting-house" was the central necessity of a Massachusetts town.

We have no complete description of the first meeting-house in Cambridge, but it stood in the middle of the village, on the south-western corner of what are now Dunster and Mt. Auburn Streets. In comparison with the mud walls and thatched roof of the Boston meeting-house, the hewn frame of the Newtowne house, with roof of slate or boards, though probably less picturesque, no doubt looked to our ancestors much more complete and dignified. The interior was as simple and un-ecclesiastical as the exterior. There was no altar, no choir, nothing even that in olden countries would be called a pulpit; only a desk, with seats before it for deacons and elders, and rows of benches beyond, for men on the one side, and for women on the other. Indeed, it was not primarily a church at all. It was a meeting-house: a place, that is, where the people of the town gathered for all common purposes, on week-days to arrange their secular affairs, on the seventh to worship God. In the Plymouth Colony, the meeting-house (built more than ten years before) was also a fort, the roof being a flat platform, with six little cannon mounted on it; the worshippers, on Sunday, assembling by beat of drum, and marching together to their meeting place.

On Monday morning, February 11, 1636, this meeting-house was the scene of the gathering of the new church which was to take the place of Hooker's congregation soon to depart

for Connecticut. "There was," said Dr. Newell, in his Anniversary discourse two hundred and ten years later, "a Sabbath-like quiet and gravity in the looks and movements of the people. There were signs of preparation for some special solemnity. The signal for a public gathering was heard; and, as the inhabitants issued from their dwellings and passed with sedate step through the streets, others of less familiar countenance, who had spent the Sabbath with them that they might be here in season, or who had just arrived from the neighbourhood, were seen mingling with them as they went. Gathering from all quarters came the fathers of the infant church and commonwealth of Massachusetts, to sanction by their presence the solemn act which was about to be performed. From Boston, from Charlestown, from Roxbury, from Dorchester, from Watertown, and the towns which were within convenient travelling distance, the 'messengers' of the invited churches, and others, drawn hither by curiosity and religious interest, were seen wending their way, as they then best could, over new-wrought roads, or across the open fields and over the ice-bridged rivers and streams, to the humble Puritan sanctuary. In the midst of the newly-risen dwellings which had sprung up as by magic under the diligent hands of the Christian adventurers who first planted the town, on the rising ground just above the marshes, and in the principal street, leading down to the river,—which bore, as its still bears, the name of their king,—stood the House of Prayer. A plain, roughly-finished edifice it was but as precious in the sight of God as the marble and gilded cathedral.

"The little church was soon filled to overflowing. The day, perhaps, was one of the mild and bright days which February often mingles with its snows and storms; and even if it were not, our hardy sires who had left their pleasant homes in Old England for the

'stern and rockbound coast' of the New, who had deliberately exchanged their dear native soil for the uncertainties and discomforts of a colony in a heathen and savage land, who had traversed the wide, weltering sea for the privilege of worshipping God in purity and freedom,—men who made their religion the sun and centre of their being,—were not to be daunted by a little cold or a little damp in the performance of its duties; and though our modern safeguards against snow and wet were unknown to their pilgrim feet, though neither stove nor furnace—those innovations of modern church-comfort—softened the chilly air, or dissolved the curling breaths that rose thickly upward in the sanctuary, they never thought of complaining, much less of staying at home. . . .

"And first among the forms which stand out on the historic picture, as it presents itself to the eye of a Massachusetts memory, is that of John Winthrop, now in the meridian of life, the father of our commonwealth, the first governor of the colony, and always among its ruling and guiding spirits,—'the Nehemiah,' as Mather calls him, 'of our American Jerusalem,'—the able, discreet, faithful, noble-spirited, open-handed servant of the rising state, for which he freely spent his time, his property, and his strength,—a man of many and great virtues, both in public and in private life, and whose errors were the errors of his age,—of well-balanced mind, sound judgment, great courtesy and self command,—prudent in counsel, energetic in action, mild and considerate in the exercise of authority, so as even to be charged by his more rigid associates with over-lenity, patient of personal injuries, and overcoming evil with good, firm and intrepid in his adherence to right, meek and magnanimous in his acknowledgment of wrong, and pursuing through the little and great trials of his lot the even tenor of his way,—frugal, abstinent, laborious, self-denying, wisely and manfully accommodating himself to his new situation, avoiding in himself and discouraging in others all show and expensiveness in dress and style of living, foregoing for example's sake many of the elegancies and comforts to which he had been accustomed, but at the same time dispensing promptly and bountifully to the wants of the needy, and impoverishing himself

in the public service,—the true gentleman, the kind-hearted and benevolent neighbour, the loving husband and father, the humble and devout Christian.

"Next we discern the sterner countenance of Thomas Dudley, another of the trusty and devoted servants of the colony, whose name is so often associated with Winthrop,—the first deputy-governor, and afterwards from time to time governor, the principal leader of our town, and the zealous champion of its interests, whose house stood close by the church, and his heart, too,—a man of great integrity and independence, of strict honor and truth in his dealings, hardy in body and in mind, able in business, well qualified in most respects for public office, which he retained till his death, but at the same time of an irritable temperament and strong passions, somewhat close, it was thought, in money matters, with a soldier's roughness of speech, severe and unbending in the administration of the laws, and zealously intolerant in his religious sentiments.

"John Haynes, too, is there: that 'heavenly man,' as Roger Williams calls him, the governor for the present year, another of the early settlers of Cambridge under the ministry of Hooker, and afterwards with him one of the fathers of Connecticut, where he enjoyed an unbounded and uninterrupted esteem and popularity at the head of affairs in that colony; his wealth, as well as his wisdom and uprightness, giving him an influence which he continued to possess and to deserve through life.

"Not far from him, in the seats allotted to the most honored of the assembly, I see one, lately arrived from England, whom the veering popular favor is about to place—though but for a single term—in the chief magistracy occupied successively by Winthrop, Dudley and Haynes, men of more than twice his age;—a young man of twenty-four, of noble birth and more noble spirit, of rich genius and accomplishments, of persuasive eloquence, in after life at least, as Hume testifies, of consummate ability and address, remarkable even in that age so famed for its active talents, of patrician family but of republican and Puritan principles, a most pure and devout Christian, a far-sighted and profound thinker, an ardent lover and consistent defender of civil and religious liberty.

in its widest extent, a zealous seeker and champion of truth, one of the earliest expounders, not to say discoverers, of the fundamental principles of a constitutional republic,—whose high and eventful career, commencing amid controversy and tempest in the New World, and passing through scenes of intense and varied excitement in the Old, is to terminate in a martyr's calm and heroic death upon the scaffold,—a death worth more to mankind than a thousand common lives,—a death which made all England's heart thrill, which drew admiration even from his enemies, and forced from one of the bystanders, a zealous loyalist, the applauding and expressive exclamation, 'He dies like a prince!' I see him in the midst of the magistrates and elders, with that composed thoughtfulness of aspect, and grave majesty of demeanor, which gave to his blooming manhood the weight and authority of age;—his reserve and quietness of manner, like the snows over a still volcano, covering from a stranger's eye the intense enthusiasm and energy which glowed in the deep soul beneath;—his peculiar and striking countenance having that in it which at once commanded attention, and, as Clarendon says of it, 'made men think there was something in him extraordinary,' as there indeed was. We do well to remember the name, the character and the fortunes of Sir Henry Vane. . . .

"Near him is his chosen preacher and friend, John Cotton; the ecclesiastical patriarch of the Massachusetts colony, silenced by Laud for the unpardonable sin of Puritanism and neglecting to kneel at the sacrament, but now rejoicing in his banishment from country and home as the opening, in Providence, of an enlarged sphere of active usefulness and influence in which his learning and popular talents, his piety and zeal, the weight of his character, and the mildness of his spirit, placed him at the head of the clergy.

"By his side sits his colleague in the ministry, John Wilson, the first pastor of the Boston church, of which Cotton was the teacher,—of whom it was said by the celebrated Dr. Ames, 'that if he might have his option of the best condition this side of heaven, it would be that of teacher in a congregational church of which Mr. Wilson was pastor'; and of whose preach-

ing our own Shepard, when he first heard him, exclaimed: 'Methinks I hear an apostle when I hear this man. . . .'

"Among his brethren who appear in the scene as it rises before us out of the mist of time, we may discern James and Symmes, of Charlestown, and Phillips, of Watertown, the fellow-passenger of Winthrop in the *Arbella*, of whom the governor writes, at his death, as 'a godly man, specially gifted, and very peaceful in his place, much lamented of his own people and others.' And in another seat is the future pastor of Concord, one of the strictest of the Puritans, Peter Bulkley, a gentleman by birth and education, a scholar of no mean attainments, with a well-furnished library (of which he gave a considerable part to the College in this place) and a large estate, of which he made most bountiful and judicious use in the advancement of private and public good.

"Another glance shows us Richard Mather, of Dorchester, an eminent divine and controversialist, and the progenitor of the many distinguished ministers of that name. His neighbour, the pastor of Roxbury, that zealous opponent of the new lights of his time, Thomas Weld, now chiefly remembered as the author of "The Rise, Reign and Ruin of the Antinomians," has accompanied him on the way, and has taken his place among the delegates of the invited churches. And there, too, is his beloved colleague, the self-sacrificing and tender-hearted Eliot; the apostle to the Indians, and their devoted and unflinching friend, the first and most efficient Protestant missionary to these wild men of the soil, who, a few years after this, with the aid of Gookin, one of the distinguished inhabitants of this place, commenced his labors among the savages, and made his first conversions at Nonantum, then lying within the limits of Cambridge. His efforts and sacrifices were rewarded, indeed, with but a temporary and inadequate success; but his loving and saintly spirit enjoyed its reward, as it still toiled on in patience and hope.

"Hugh Peters, too (a name not to be forgotten), who, with Vane and others, had arrived in New England the preceding autumn, and was now in Boston or the neighbourhood (for he was not settled at Salem till December, 1636), was in all probability at the gathering of our Cambridge



church. He, too, was one of the remarkable men of a remarkable period; and afterwards became a conspicuous actor in the revolutionary scenes in England. He was the chaplain and counsellor of Cromwell; distinguished by a quaint and homely, but original, vigorous, Latimer-like eloquence, which made him one of the most popular and effective preachers of his time; an ardent, resolute, active and enterprising man, lion-hearted and trumpet-tongued, entering with characteristic enthusiasm and energy into the political as well as religious controversies of the day, ready to fight or pray, as his services might be wanted, and finally, like Vane, dying upon the scaffold, and, like Vane, meeting his fate with an unshaken fortitude and heroism. While he was in this country, his ministry at Salem, and his spirited public services of various kinds, made him a rich blessing to the town and the state in which he lived. Of quick mind and versatile talents, ready to act upon all occasions and in all matters, temporal as well as spiritual, the influence of his counsels and wise suggestions, of his labors and successful example, left a deep and enduring impression upon the character of his Salem flock.

"But time would fail me to speak fully of the honored and useful men, both among the laity and the clergy, who, we have good reason to believe, stood sponsors at the christening of our ancient church. I can only mention the names of such men as Richard Bellingham, and Simon Bradstreet, one of the first settlers of Cambridge, both of them afterwards chosen several times to the chief magistracy, in Massachusetts,—William Coddington, a wealthy Boston merchant, of high character, a friend and supporter of Mrs. Hutchinson, and afterwards among the founders of Rhode Island, and its governor at his death,—William Pynchon, the father of Roxbury, and then of Springfield,—Increase Nowell, of Charlestown, for many years secretary of the colony,—who, with others of less note, filled the seats of the sanctuary.

"In front of all were the pastor and the teacher of the first flock here gathered, Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone, who were soon to be the spiritual fathers of another colony at Hartford. Hooker was also one of the admired and

renowned preachers of his time, and, like Cotton to Connecticut what Cotton was to Massachusetts, its ecclesiastical patriarch and one of 'the light of the western churches.'

"His colleague, Stone, as his contemporary Morton, testifies, 'was another star of the first magnitude in New England,'—a learned, solid and judicious divine,' celebrated not only for his ability as a disputant, but for his wit, pleasantry and good humor."

In front of the pulpit facing the congregation, sat Thomas Shepard, and with him the deacons of the newly-organized church. Governor Winthrop's journal records the proceedings as follows: "This day, there met a great assembly, where the proceeding was as followeth: Mr. Shepherd and two others (who were after to be chosen to office), sate together in the elder's seat. Then the elder of them began with prayer. After this Mr. Shepherd prayed with deep confession of sin, &c., and exercised out of Eph. V., that he might make it to himself a holy, &c.; and also opened the cause of their meeting, &c. Then the elder desired to know of the churches assembled, what number were needful to make a church, and how they ought to proceed in this action. Whereupon, some of the ancient ministers, conferring shortly together, gave answer: That the Scripture did not set down any certain rule for the number. Three (they thought) were too few, because of Matt. XVIII an appeal was allowed from three; but that seven might be a fit number. And, for their proceeding, they advised, that such as were to join should make confession of their faith, and declare what work of grace the Lord had wrought in them; which accordingly they did. Mr. Shepherd first, then four others, then the elder, and one who was to be deacon (who had also prayed), and another member. Then the covenant was read, and they all gave a solemn assent to it. Then the elder desired of the churches that, if they did approve them to be a church, they would give them the right hand of fellowship. Whereupon, Mr. Cotton (upon short speech with some others near him, in the name of their churches, gave his hand to the elder with a short speech of their assent, and desired the peace of the Lord Jesus to be with them. Then Mr. Shepherd made an exhortation to the

rest of his body, about the nature of their covenant, and to stand firm to it, and commended them to the Lord in a most heavenly prayer. Then the elder told the assembly, that they were intended to choose Mr. Shepherd for their pastor (by the name of the brother who had exercised), and desired the churches, that, if they had anything to except against him, they would impart it to them before the day of ordination. Then he gave the church thanks for their assistance, and so left them to the Lord."

It was indeed a long way which these people had come from the stately ritual of the English prayer book to these simple and unpremeditated rites. The contrast between the elaborate ceremony of an Anglican induction into priestly orders and this plain, self-reliant procedure was as great as that between the lofty tower and splendid nave of St. Botolph's Church in the Lincolnshire Boston, of which John Cotton had been the rector, and the frame meeting-house in which he now gave "the fellowship of the churches" to the newly organized society.

It is most interesting to see how this question of a new form of church government and worship worked itself out in New England. It was done with very little friction, by perfectly natural and unconscious steps. The natural thing to do was to turn directly to the Bible and to shape the new organization and form of worship by the apostolic models. Already in Holland, as some of their own number knew, this had been long practiced. Already in Plymouth it had taken root in New England soil. Almost without discussion or dispute they adopted entirely new methods of procedure, though in England they had barely tolerated their Separatist neighbors, yet in America they rapidly became Separatists themselves. Not a vestige of the supremacy of king or bishop remained when they reared their churches in the wilderness.

When the Massachusetts Company left England the leaders still acknowledged their allegiance to the Anglican Church. There are few more touching and persuasive documents of history than the farewell address of the exiles on the *Arbella* to the Church of England. It is entitled:

"The Humble Request of His Majestie's loyall Subjects, the Governour and the Company late gone for New England; To the rest of their Brethren, in and of the Church of England. For the obtaining of their Prayers, and the removall of suspitions, and misconstructions of their Intentions."

and in it we read that they did not leave the Church of England "as loathing that milk wherewith we were nourished there; but, blessing God for the parentage and education, as members of the same body, shall always rejoice in her good, and unfeignedly grieve for any sorrow that shall ever betide her, and while we have breath, sincerely desire and endeavor the continuance and abundance of her welfare, with the enlargement of her bounds in the kingdom of Christ Jesus."

"If there be any," goes on the Humble Request, "who through want of clear intelligence of our course, or tenderness of affection towards us, cannot conceive so well of our way as we could desire, we would entreat such not to despise us, nor to desert us in their prayers and affections, but to consider rather that they are so much the more bound to express the bowels of their compassion towards us, remembering always that both nature and grace doth ever bind us to relieve and rescue, with our utmost and speediest power, such as are dear unto us, when we conceive them to be running uncomfortable hazards."

Nearly all the first ministers of the Massachusetts Colony were ordained clergymen of the Church of England. Thomas Shepard made his first open renunciation of Episcopacy in entering upon his Newtowne pastorate. John Cotton served for twenty years under the Bishop of Lincoln as vicar in St. Botolph's Church at Boston, and before leaving his flock "Conferred with the chief of the people and offered them to bear witness (still) to the truth he had preached and practised amongst them . . . if they conceived it any confirmation of their faith and practice." Hooker's ministry in the Church of England was shorter; but when it was found that the Bishop of London threatened to suspend him, a petition was presented from forty-seven "conformable ministers" asking that he be retained. Nothing,



however, could be more remote from the practice of the Church of England than the habits which these ministers adopted in America. The reaction was complete. There was no liturgy, no surplice, no stately ritual, no priestly offices. The minister became simply one of the congregation set apart by his fellow-worshippers to study, preach and conduct the public worship. Whatsoever the poverty of their outward surroundings, however lacking in grace, in beauty, in esthetic appeal, these brave and uncompromising folk had at least won the freedom to conduct their secular and religious affairs after their own fashion. They had founded a Commonwealth and organized a church modelled and administered according to their interpretation of the Bible. In accordance with these principles they had built them a civil and religious temple, "Jesus Christ himself being the chief cornerstone."

At first the New England churches acted as purely independent bodies. Then the common sense of loneliness and of danger drew them into close alliance. In all exigencies they learned more and more eagerly to seek each other's sympathy and counsel. The identification of church with state, whereby the members of the several churches found themselves constantly acting together in both the civil and the religious affairs of all the communities, accustomed them to concerted action. And so it happened that, in spite of occasional protests from individual towns, jealous of their rights, there grew up by mutual consent a certain affiliation of the churches, and mutual concern in each other's welfare, which, however familiar to us today, was then something new in the world.

This is not the place to trace the development of this new polity. It is interesting for us, however, to remember that the first announcement to the world of this new order of religious government, and, indeed, the first recognition on the part of the churches themselves of the fact that they had committed themselves to a common polity, was directly associated with the church in Cambridge and its first pastor. The hour comes when every new movement,

just beginning, comes out of its own necessity and its own purpose takes to it. It is a new order. That moment came, as we shall see later, when the synod of Cambridge, meeting again in the little meeting house on Dorchester Street, declared that the New England churches were not Independent, but Congregational.

"So sprung up," said one of Shepard's successors, "a new Christian order, an order in which the individual churches, while preserving their individuality and claiming each congregation as the source of all ecclesiastical power, yet consented to invest the assembled churches with certain authority over the several parts. It had been evolved, as we have seen, out of the practical exigencies of the situation. It had no justification in any previous tradition of church policy. It was very illogical, and showed in the statements and arguings of its own platform an uneasy consciousness that it was striving to combine things inherently incompatible. The churches were independent, yet they were not; each parish claimed the absolute right of controlling its own affairs, yet delegated part of its authority to councils or synods. With every new generation and at every new juncture down to the present day, Congregationalism has been forced to state its principles anew, and decide afresh just how much authority resides in the council and how much in the congregation. With the unity and aggressive power of an established church it has certainly never shown itself able to compete.

"Yet, logical or illogical, it was, as we have seen, very spontaneous, and it has proved itself singularly adapted to its work. In the new life of the Western Continent during those early centuries, if not throughout the nation's entire life, it was exactly what was needed. What it lost, as compared with Episcopacy or Presbyterianism, in sheer working power, it gained in elasticity and freedom. It has proved strong enough to hold together its scattered forces through the simple sentiment of brotherhood; it has proved supple and free enough to adapt itself to the growth of democratic institutions and the spread of new religious thought."

## IV

### THE COLLEGE

UPON the main gate of Harvard College is written today an inscription taken from one of the earliest chronicles, entitled "New England's First Fruits," and published in 1613.

"After God had carried us safe to New England and we had builded our houses, provided necessities for our livelihood, reared convenient places for God's worship and settled the Civil Government, one of the next things we longed for and looked after was to advance learning and perpetuate it to posterity, dreading to leave an illiterate ministry to the churches when our present ministers shall lie in dust."

It was on the 28th day of October, 1636, Sir Harry Vane being the Governor, that the General Court of the colony passed the memorable vote: "The Court agrees to give £400 towards a school or college—whereof £200 shall be paid the next year and £200 when the work is finished." This is the significant act that marks the distinction between the Puritan colony and all pioneer settlements based on material foundations. For a like spirit under like circumstances history will be searched in vain.

"This act," said James Russell Lowell, "is second in real import to none that has happened in the Western hemisphere. The material growth of the colonies would have brought about their political separation from the mother country in the fulness of time, but the founding of the first college here saved New England from becoming a mere geographical expression. It did more, it insured our intellectual independence of the Old World. That independence has been long in coming, but the chief names of those who have hastened its coming are written on the roll of Harvard College."

On November 15th, 1637, the General Court took the next step by voting that "the Colledg is ordered to bee at Newetowne," a place, as Winthrop wrote, "most pleasant and accomodate" and "then under the orthodox and

soul-flourishing ministry of Mr. Thomas Shepherd." Newtowne was then renamed Cambridge and twelve of the leading citizens of the Colony were commissioned to see that the votes establishing the College were carried out.

This Committee consisted of six magistrates and six ministers. The magistrates were John Winthrop, who was again Governor; Thomas Dudley, the Deputy-Governor; Richard Bellingham, who was Governor a few years afterwards; John Humphrey of Lynn, one of the original adventurers and an assistant; Roger Harlakenden of Cambridge, Shepard's friend and protector; and Israel Stoughton of Dorchester, who was an assistant for eight years and the father of the future Governor Stoughton. The six ministers were John Cotton and John Wilson of the Boston Church, Thomas Shepard of Cambridge, Thomas Weld of Roxbury, Hugh Peters, then settled at Salem, and John Davenport, who had just arrived in Boston, and who went on within a few months to the planting of New Haven. We do well to remember these men. Humphrey and Peters tarried but a short time in New England, the brave young Harlakenden died before the College got started, and though Davenport returned to Boston in his old age, his fame is chiefly association with New Haven. The other eight bore names that have ever since been closely and honorably associated with Harvard College. All of the eight sent their own sons to the College and the descendants of these men have been enrolled among its scholars, teachers and administrators ever since. The names of Weld and Stoughton are borne by two of the buildings in the College Yard. There are more than forty Welds and Wilsons in the list of Harvard graduates, more than a score of Cottons and Winthrops and almost as many Dudleys and Shepards.

This efficient Committee got to work at once, and in 1638 work began under the guidance of one Nathaniel Eaton. At first the word

school was a more appropriate description than College, and Eaton was never known by any other title than schoolmaster. His stay was short. He was soon accused of the "cruell and barbaros beating of Mr. Nathaniel Briscoe and for other neglecting and misusing of his scholars," and accordingly on September 29, 1639, he was dismissed and later fined and obliged to pay Mr. Briscoe, who was his assistant teacher, £30, in satisfaction of the wrong done him. Governor Winthrop in his History of New England told the story at great length, and evidently the affair created no little commotion in the community. Later Eaton went to Virginia, whence he returned to England, and at the Restoration conformed to the Church of England and had a living at Biddeford until he died in a prison where he was confined for debt.

Meanwhile, the Committee had gone forward with the erection of a building to house the scholars. It was a slow and difficult task, for all the timber had to be hewn by hand, and the shingles split with a saw. It stood at what is now the southern extremity of the College Yard, and, indeed, probably projected into what is now Massachusetts Avenue, opposite Holyoke House. It fronted to the south toward Massachusetts Avenue, then called Braintree Street. At the western end of the ground floor was a hall and a kitchen, and the same wing contained "the buttery and a study for the Senior Fellows." The eastern end of this floor was divided into chambers, within which were partitioned off small rooms called studies, each about six feet square. Each student had one of these studies allotted to him, but the chambers were shared in common. On the floor above was a good-sized room for a library, and more chambers and studies. There were but two chimneys, and evidently most of the chambers were entirely without heat. In the accounts of the Committee the bill of glazing is so small that it is obvious that very little glass was available. Probably oiled paper served as a substitute. Lime was very difficult to obtain, and the interior, like the interior of the little Meeting House, was daubed with clay as a substitute for plaster. There is some reason to suppose that certain chambers and studies were finished

according to the wishes or the taste of the students who first occupied them. Here while some were calked with clay, others were apparently ceiled with cedar and one or two were apparently lathed and plastered. There are charges for both clapboards and shingles in the accounts. It is, therefore, probable that the exterior walls were clapboarded and the roof shingled. It was, obviously, a primitive structure, yet the author of "New England's First Fruits," said of it,—"the edifice is very fair and comely within and without, having in it a spacious hall where they will meet at commons, lectures and exercises, and a large library with some books in it, the gifts of divers of our friends. Their chambers and studies also fitted for and possessed by the students and all other rooms and offices necessary and convenient with all needful offices thereto belonging." Johnson, in his book called "Wonder-working Providence," later stated that the College was "a fair building, thought by some to be too gorgeous for a wilderness and yet too mean in others' apprehension for a College." There was at the top of the building a turret or cupola, for we have record of the fact that a bell given to the College was placed in the turret. No provision was made for lighting the place, and there early appear in the records charges against students for the "public candle." It is evident also that most of the students used the hall or dining-room as a living-room. There a fire was maintained at the expense of the students and there by the light of the "public candle" they must have studied during the winter evenings.

Rules and regulations hedged in the students at every turn. They were not permitted to use the English language, except in the public exercises where it was particularly prescribed. Their conversation was presumably in Latin. They were not allowed to buy, sell, or exchange anything to the value of a six pence without the permission of their parents or tutor. They were not allowed to attend public meetings of any sort, and many were the misdemeanors which were punishable either by fine or by whipping. In the early days there was so little money in the colony that the wampum of the Indians was made by law a legal tender



for debts. Under these circumstances the College steward received in payment for tuition such articles as the homes of the students could furnish. Accounts were liquidated with live-stock, grain, groceries, and solids and fluids of various descriptions. The building of the house and the opening of the school strained to the uttermost the limited resources of the colony. Indeed the enterprise could hardly have been carried to success at all had it not been for the memorable gift of a young Puritan minister, a graduate of Emmanuel, who was another of the dauntless Puritan saints who "took New England on their way to Heaven."

"As we were thinking and consulting," wrote John Winthrop, "how to affect this great work, it pleased God to stir up the heart of one Mr. John Harvard, a godly gentleman and a lover of learning, then living among us, to bequeath the one-half of his estate, in all about £700, toward the erection of the College, and all his library." It was this gift which really made the enterprise possible, and it was in acknowledgment of it that the General Court voted, in 1638, "that the College at Cambridge be called Harvard College.

There is no more interesting story of genealogical research and discovery than that which describes the successful effort of Mr. Henry F. Waters, in 1885, to trace the history of John Harvard. By patient industry and skill, Mr. Waters was enabled to reconstruct the genealogy which had been completely obliterated by the flight of time. John Harvard had become almost a mythical figure, but now we know more about him than we do of most of the early settlers of New England. His family story runs back to a fine old Elizabethan house, still standing in the High Street at Stratford-on-Avon, and now restored and known as the Harvard House. This house was built in 1596 by Thomas and Alice Rogers of Stratford, and therein they reared a thriving family. Thomas Rogers was the leading citizen of the little Warwickshire town, an alderman, and later baliff or mayor. By trade he was a marketman, or provision dealer in a general way, and he evidently prospered in their world's goods. Near by lived one John Shakespeare, who also had sons and daughters in goodly number and who was also an alder-

man. The children of these two houses were close neighbors. They went together to the famous grammar school and they went to the same church. The children were paired, William Shakespeare with Charles Rogers, Richard Shakespeare with Richard Rogers, Edmund Shakespeare with Edward Rogers. Their fathers were trustees of the grammar school and the children played together on the village green. One of the Rogers children was named Katherine, and in April, 1605, this Katherine Rogers, going out from the timbered house on the High Street to Holy Trinity Church, was married to Robert Harvard, a young market-man living in the Borrough of Southwark in London. It has been suggested that Robert Harvard and Katherine Rogers were brought together by no less a person than William Shakespeare, for Shakespeare had left Stratford and gone to London, and was living in Southwark. He had known the Rogers children intimately, and it is not unlikely that in London he met Robert Harvard. A more probable suggestion is that as Thomas Rogers, the father, was in the same business as Robert Harvard, the two young people came together on the occasion of some business visit of the young provision dealer to Stratford. At any rate, they set up their home in Southwark, and there John Harvard was born in November, 1607. Their house was in the shadow of St. Saviour's Church, which is now Southwark Cathedral. The Bankside Theatre where Shakespeare played was not far away, and it is a fair guess that Shakespeare sometimes rocked John Harvard's cradle or took the child on his knee to tell him stories. When the boy was eighteen years old the black plague descended upon London, and his father, two brothers and two sisters died of it within five weeks. Katherine Harvard was left a widow with her two boys John and Thomas. She married for a second time John Elletson, a well-to-do cooper in London and took steps at once to send her boy John to Emmanuel College at Cambridge, where he entered in 1627, being recorded on the books of the College as coming from "Middlesex," which indicates that the Elletsons had moved from Southwark into London. It is interesting to remember that the English Cambridge was

the center of the Puritan movement, and that it was there, during John Harvard's time, that Winthrop and Dudley and Sir Richard Saltonstall, and the other leaders of the Massachusetts Colony, met and arranged for their enterprise. It is interesting too to recall that John Milton and John Harvard were at the University together. Both were youths of London Puritan families, living not far apart, of nearly the same station in life, and of about equal means. It is a safe guess that the two young men were friends.

Harvard spent nearly eight years at Cambridge. He took his Bachelor's Degree in 1632, and his Master's Degree in 1635. The next year he married the sister of one of his college mates, a girl named Ann Sadler. While he had been at college his step-father had died and his mother had again married, this time to an old friend of the family, Richard Yearwood, a Puritan member of Parliament and a comrade with Hampden, Pym and Sir John Eliot. In 1637 John Harvard's mother died and shortly afterwards his brother Thomas, so that all the modest wealth of the family came to John, and at the same time the ties that bound him to the motherland were mostly broken. It is no surprise, therefore, that we discover that in the year 1637 he sold his real estate in Southwark, including the Queen's Head Inn, which is still standing, to a ship captain, presumably as passage money for himself, his wife, and his belongings, to New England. In the fall of 1637 we find him admitted a freeman in Charlestown in Massachusetts and later he joined the church in that place and was apparently associated as a colleague with the minister, Zachariah Symmes. He bought considerable land, some of it in Charlestown, some of it across the Mystic river, and some of it "adjoining the Newtowne line" and he evidently built a house which stood until it was destroyed when Charlestown was burned at the Battle of Bunker Hill. There is no certain record of his ever visiting the place with which his name is forever associated, yet we know that within a few weeks of his arrival a Synod was held at Newtowne and it is altogether probable that he attended that meeting, coming over from Charlestown either on foot or on horseback. His whole

life in New England extended over only a little more than a year, for he died of consumption on the 11th day of September, 1638. His widow married the Rev. Thomas Allen, whose name appears in the records of the College as having paid over the timely legacy to the Committee. The bequest of John Harvard amounted to not quite four hundred pounds. The books which he also bequeathed give us some insight into the reading of a Puritan "lover of learning." He had brought with him across the sea more than two hundred and sixty volumes, among them not only Chrysostom and Calvin, Duns Scotus, and Luther, but Homer and Plutarch, Terence and Horace, Chapman's Homer, Bacon's Essays and Advancement of Learning, and Camden's Remains. Was ever gift so multiplied as the bequest of this obscure young scholar? By this act of public-spirited and well-directed munificence, this youth of thirty-one made for himself an imperishable name and enrolled himself among the foremost benefactors of the American Commonwealth.

Besides the liberality of the General Court for the foundation of the College and the legacy of John Harvard, gifts and benefits from individuals were not wanting, but it was "willing poverty" rather than wealth which gave. Among the gifts of the early days we read that the Rev. W. Allen sent two cows. Cotton cloth worth nine shillings was given by Richard Dana, the ancestor of another Richard Dana, who, nearly two hundred years later, when a student at Harvard, went for two years before the mast, and on his return gave the world a delightful book. The Rev. Mr. Latham, of Lancaster County, England, sent five pounds. Sir Richard Saltonstall, a man of large means, gave generously and his descendants, for generation after generation, have shown their love for Harvard by a continued bounty. Theophilus Gale, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, "a learned and industrious divine," as appears by his "Court of the Gentiles," and his "Vanity of Pagan Philosophy," bequeathed his library to the College. From the New England towns and villages, and even from distant settlements, contributions flowed in. Little Scarborough, away to the north in Maine, sent two pounds nine shillings and



six pence, while from the far-distant South, the people of Eleutheria in the Bahamas, "out of their poverty," sent one hundred and twenty-four pounds. Smaller gifts came in, such as a pewter flagon worth ten shillings, a bell, a fruit-dish, a sugar-spoon, a silver tipped jug, one great salt, and one small trencher salt.

One event in connection with the founding of the College was of equal importance to the town and to the Colony. In a letter dated at Salem, October 10th, 1638, Hugh Peters wrote, "We have a printer here and think to go to work with some special things." This was a hand press with which, in the summer of 1638, Jose Glover and his wife started from England. Glover died on the voyage, but with him had started Stephen Daye, his wife and two children, and his stepson William Boardman, ancestor of four successive stewards of Harvard College. In January, 1639, Stephen Daye

brought the press to Cambridge and set it up there. The first "special thing" printed was the "Freeman's Oath," then an almanac made for New England by "Mr. William Peirce Mariner," the founder of the family which has produced the most distinguished of American mathematicians. These two were pamphlets,

and the first little book printed in America was a metrical version of the Book of Psalms for use in the worship of the New England congregation. The press became "an appendage to Harvard College," and its establishment at Cambridge founded there a business for which the town has been and still is famous. The great establishments of the Riverside

Press, the University Press, and the Athenaeum Press still make Cambridge the center of printing in America, and send the characteristic Cambridge product all over the world.

The arrival and installation in 1640 of Henry Dunster to be the first President was an event of large significance. Dunster was born at Bury, in Lancashire, on November 26th, 1609, so he was only thirty-one when he became President. He took his Bachelor's Degree at Cambridge, England, in 1630, and his Master's Degree in 1634. He

was thus a contemporary at the University with John Harvard and John Milton. After leaving the University he appears to have engaged in teaching, though Cotton Mather speaks of his having "exercised his ministry" in England. He came to New England in the summer of 1640, and almost immediately upon his arrival



STATUE OF JOHN HARVARD

he was invited to take charge of the little college which had barely escaped infanticide at the hands of Eaton. He was at first the sole teacher, and he also acted as Treasurer and General Manager. It appears that Dunster gave instruction not only in Greek and Latin, but also in Hebrew, Chaldee, and Syriac. At morning prayers his students were required to translate from the Hebrew scripture into Greek, and at evening prayers to retranslate the English text of the New Testament into Greek. As already noted Latin was the only language authorized on the college premises. Dunster also "exercised his gift" of preaching, both in Cambridge and in the neighboring churches, so that it is obvious that his varied qualities and resources were given plenty of exercise. He was untiring in industry and faithful to every duty. Though his salary was very small and irregularly paid, he gave to the college not only his learning and his skilled labor, but also practically all of his limited estate, including one hundred acres of land in Shawsheen, which he had purchased on his arrival as an investment for the little fund he had brought with him. This liberality quickened that of his fellow citizens, but it was always the hardest kind of a struggle to maintain the institution. "I was and am willing," wrote Dunster to Winthrop in 1613, "considering the profit of the country to descend to the lowest step. If there can be nothing comfortable allowed me, I will sit down appeased, desiring not more than what may supply me and mine with food and raiment to the furtherance of our labors for the good of the Church and the Commonwealth." It was Dunster, who thus joined with Harvard in laying the foundation, both educationally and materially, of the college.

In the autumn of 1612 Governor Winthrop had the satisfaction of writing in his Journal:

"Nine bachelors commenced at Cambridge; they were young men of good hope and performed their acts so as gave good proof of their proficiency in the tongues and arts. The General Court had settled a government or superintendency over the College, viz., all the magistrates and elders over the six nearest churches and the president, or the greatest part of these. Most of them were now present

at the first Commencement, and dined at the College with the scholars ordinary commons, which was done of purpose for the students encouragement, and it gave good content to all."

A copy of the first Commencement programme, written in sonorous Latin, and dated September 26th, 1612, is still in existence. The titles of the theses in language, in rhetoric, in philosophy, justify Governor Winthrop's testimony to the proficiency of the young scholars. The names of the nine first graduates are significant not only of the loyalty of the leaders of the Colony, but also of the purpose for which their little College was founded. At the head of the list stands the name of Benjamin Woodbridge, the son of a prominent Puritan minister in England, who had already studied for several terms at Oxford. His brother, Rev. John Woodbridge, had come to Boston in 1631, had married Mercy, daughter of Thomas Dudley, and was settled as minister at Andover, Mass. Benjamin Woodbridge returned to England and was minister at Newbury for nearly forty years; enjoying "a mighty reputation as a scholar, a preacher, and a Christian." Though silenced by the Act of Uniformity, in 1662, he evidently continued to preach until his death in 1684.

George Downing, whose name stands next, was a nephew of Governor Winthrop, the son of his sister Lucy. He came over with his parents in 1638 and the family settled at Salem under the ministry of Hugh Peters. Downing had a strange and romantic career. At first he was employed as a tutor at the College at a salary of £1 "to read to the junior pupils as the President shall see fit." Then he went to England by the way of the West Indies and next appears in the Parliamentary army, where he rose so fast that when not more than twenty-five years old he became a member of Cromwell's own staff and wrote the dispatch to Parliament announcing the victory at Worcester. He was Cromwell's agent sent to the Duke of Savoy to remonstrate against the persecution of the Waldenses in Piedmont, and was also a special ambassador to France. He became a member of Parliament and later minister to Holland. He changed sides at the Restora-

tion and served Charles II as zealously as he had served the Commonwealth. His name appears often in Pepy's Diary, and he is described as "keen, bold, subtle, active and observant, but imperious and unscrupulous, actually preferring menace to persuasion, reckless of the means employed or the risks incurred in the pursuit of a proposed object." He was later Secretary of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and Downing Street, in London, where the Prime Minister lives, was named for him. He married Frances Howard, and so became allied with one of the noblest families of the English peerage. He died in 1648, leaving a reputation of a man of extraordinary force but of doubtful character and merit.

John Bulkley, the third graduate, was the son of Rev. Peter Bulkley, who had come to New England in 1635 and was the first minister at Concord, Mass. The younger Bulkley served for a year or two with his classmate Downing as a tutor to the College and then he, too, went to England and settled in the ministry at Fordham in the county of Essex. He was ejected by the Act of Uniformity in 1662 and he died in London in 1689. This John Bulkley was one of the earliest benefactors of the College, for in 1635 he gave to the College a piece of land "situate and near adjoining to the College, and ordered the same to be for the use of the Fellows that should from time to time belong to and be resident at the said Society. The said Garden being commonly called and known by the name of the Fellows Orchard." This was a piece of ground lying to the east of the College building and stretching from what is now

Massachusetts Avenue nearly to the present Library building.

The next name on the list of the Class of 1642 is that of William Hubbard, who later was settled in the ministry at Ipswich, Mass. He is remembered as the author of "A Narrative of the Trouble with the Indians," published in 1677, and of a "History of New England," finished in 1680. Hubbard kept up his connection with the College all his life, and we find him presiding at the Commencements of 1681 and of 1688. He is recorded as "the most eminent minister in the county of Essex, equal to any in the province for learning and candor and superior to all of his

contemporaries as a writer." He died in 1704, aged 83.

The next is Samuel Bellingham, son of Richard Bellingham, a member of the Committee in charge of the College and the future Governor. This man also returned to England and later studied medicine at Leyden. He appears to have lived in or near



*A Prospect of the Colleges in Cambridge in New England.*

From the oldest known print of Harvard College, engraved in 1726, and representing the college as it appeared when ninety years old. The building on the right, Massachusetts Hall, is still in use.

London and never to have returned to New England.

Then comes the name of John Wilson, the son of the Rev. John Wilson of the First Church in Boston. He became for a time an assistant to Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester, and in 1651 was settled at Medfield, where he was minister for forty years, until his death in 1691.

Henry Saltonstall was the son of Sir Richard Saltonstall, one of the founders of the Colony. He returned to England and became a Fellow at Oxford.

Tobias Barnard apparently returned to England soon after he graduated, and disappeared from sight; but the last of the nine



graduates, Nathaniel Brewster, had an honorable career. He was a Puritan minister in England and later in Ireland, where he received the Degree of Bachelor of Theology from the University of Dublin. Ejected by the Act of Uniformity he returned to New England and later settled as minister at Brookhaven, on Long Island, where his three sons lived. He continued his work there until his death in 1690 at the age of 70.

With the completion of the building, the settlement of the first President and the graduation of the first class, the founding of the College may be said to have been completed. By an act of the General Court on the 8th of September, 1642, the Board of Overseers was established,

and in 1650 the Charter was granted under which the College is still administered. By this Charter the College was made a corporation

consisting of the President, five Fellows, and a Treasurer, to be called by the name of the President and Fellows of Harvard College. This Charter created Henry Dunster, President; Samuel Mather, Samuel Dantforth, Jonathan Mitchell, Comfort Starr, and Samuel Eaton, the first Fellows, and Henry Belknap, Treasurer. The Charter bears the signature of "Thomas Dudley, Governor." It must have given Governor Dudley profound satisfaction to sign the

paper which thus gave permanent distinction to the town which he had done so much to plant



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, CAMBRIDGE COMMON.



## V

### THE COLONY

THE year 1644 is the year in which the adoption of the Great Remonstrance showed that the Long Parliament of England understood its duty and could do it. "If the vote had been lost," said Cromwell, "I would have sold all I had and never have seen England more." That meant that he would have emigrated to Massachusetts. He would have arrived just in time for the first Commencement of Harvard College, just as the General Court was striking the name of King Charles I out of the oath of allegiance, and just as four of the New England colonies were planning their confederation. He would have found Massachusetts a well ordered, self-controlled community of more than twenty thousand people, with all the necessary institutions of government, education and religion in operation. He would have found churches, schools and college, rudely housed indeed, but with all the essential elements of efficiency provided, a code of law adopted by the will of the people and resolutely administered, a representative system of government working smoothly and successfully, and a people practicing all the industries required for their separate maintenance. He would have found, in short, the completed foundations of what is now the most prosperous democracy in the world.

Here, on a clear field, unoccupied by any organized society, with no pre-existent institutions to cumber the ground, the experiment of planting and constructing a civil and ecclesiastical government was being successfully worked out. No external power had been suffered to interfere, and no Old World precedents allowed to claim authority. No noble proprietor, nor commercial corporation, dictated the procedure. The whole plan of action was formulated without suggestions or influence from any outside quarter, by the people on the spot. They were a chosen people, intelligent, thoughtful, brave and devout. They were

well acquainted with the ancient and feudal forms of government but they applied none of them here. Having a new country to dwell in, they resolved to establish nothing but what their own experience should prove to be necessary or desirable. In this respect the New England colonies differed from most of the other American plantations. General Oglethorpe planned the social and political system of Georgia, John Locke drafted a contrivance of government for the Carolinas, Lord Baltimore superintended Maryland, William Penn planted and ruled Pennsylvania, and other proprietors and patrons controlled their several settlements. But the founders of Massachusetts tried every step for themselves, they held fast only to what they themselves discovered to be appropriate and efficient. By the consent and initiation of the people all the essential features of a stable commonwealth were stamped into the fabric of society in the first twenty years of the Colony.

This is no insignificant fact in the history of liberty. One hundred and forty-six years before the Declaration of Independence of the United States, Massachusetts was an independent government and continued so for more than half a century. It was more independent in this colonial period than it ever has been since. After the abolition of the first charter in 1681, Massachusetts became a royal province. Its governors were appointed by the king and the royal assent was needed to give validity to its laws. Since the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, Massachusetts has been in many respects and to a considerable extent subjects to the law adopted by Congress for the general welfare of the nation. During the first fifty-four years, however, the people of Massachusetts were as free to rule themselves as if they had lived on another planet. They chose all their own administrators, asked the approval of no authority for their laws, suffered no appeal to

any higher tribunal, and bowed to no rulers save those of their own free choice.

It is further significant that a more efficient government for the preservation of order and the promotion of the common welfare has never existed anywhere. Nothing can surpass the spirit, courage, ability and success with which the people of Massachusetts withstood and repelled all the demands or possible encroachments from the mother country. Local offences were rebuked and disorder suppressed by decisive measures. No rank nor station, no popular affection, no respect for particular persons, however eminent, could obstruct the course of an even-handed justice. The General Court in the exercise of its sovereignty treated all men alike, those of its own body as well as those without. The most distinguished men of the community were brought to the bar, when they offended, as promptly as the meanest. John Winthrop himself suffered the rebuke of his colleagues. Thomas Dudley was admonished. Sir Richard Saltonstall was fined. John Endicott was disqualified temporarily from holding office and committed for contempt of the court. The severities of the penal code adopted by the General Court have often been condemned by the historical writers of a more humane age, but it should be remembered that this code was far in advance of the habits of the most enlightened countries in the seventeenth century. More than one hundred years passed before England adopted a code so just and mild as the New England "Body of Liberties." If the Puritans based their penal laws upon the Old Testament, that was itself a standard far in advance of the common usage of their day. In fact they did not always follow the details of the Hebrew law. It was a gratification to them when they found confirmation of their principles in the Scriptures, and they often availed themselves of that support. Nevertheless, it is true that in their secular administration they sought, first, to put into practice the principles that can stand the test of all time. Rightly, as a well qualified critic has affirmed, "Our ancestors, instead of deducing all their laws from the Books of Moses, established, at the outset, a code of fundamental principles, which, taken as a whole, for wisdom, equity, adaptation

to the wants of their community, and the quality of sentiment superior to the age in which it was written, may fearlessly challenge comparison with any similar production, from Magna Charta itself to the latest Bill of Rights that has been put forth in Europe or America."

The geographical boundaries of the Colony and the frame-work of its government were outlined in the Charter granted to the Massachusetts Company by Charles the First. The liberal terms of this Charter plainly indicate that the King was not loath to have such turbulent subjects betake themselves across the Atlantic. He was quite ready to expedite their departure and to speed an enterprise which would take such sturdy opponents of his policies comfortably out of the way.

The Charter provided that the officers of the company should be a governor, a deputy governor, and eighteen assistants, to be chosen annually. To the governor and assistants was given power and authority to choose "as many freemen as they shall think fit; to elect and constitute such officers as they shall deem requisite for the ordering, managing and despatching the affairs of the governor and company," and, in General Court assembled, "to make laws and ordinances for the good and welfare of the said Company and ordering of the said lands and plantation, and the people inhabiting and to inhabit the same, as to them from time to time shall be thought meet; so that such laws and ordinances be not contrary or repugnant to the laws and statutes of this our realm of England," and further, "from time to time to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes and ordinances, directions and instructions, not contrary to the laws of this our realm of England, for the settling of the forms and ceremonies of government and magistracy there," and to name the officers they shall appoint, define their duties and prescribe the administering of oaths to them.

The Charter gave to the members of the Company the express and absolute right to admit new associates. The persons thus admitted became full partners and equal members of the Company and were called Freemen. Had the original members been actuated by selfish motives and retained their

rights as a close corporation, the fortunes of the plantation and their own fame would have been brief and ignoble. They were, however, so generous and enlightened as to almost at once transfer their authority to the people of the Colony itself.

The steps by which the Massachusetts plantation became a self-governing and independent colony are very interesting to follow. They are closely associated with the history of Cambridge, for not only were Cambridge citizens among the foremost to promote the successive advances, but many of the important decisions were made upon Cambridge soil or had direct relation to Cambridge events.

The first session of the General Court for elections in the Colony was held at Boston, May 18, 1631. At this session, one hundred and sixteen persons took the oath and were admitted as Freemen. The further purpose of the Court to place all final power in the hands of the people themselves was indicated at the same meeting by a vote which gave authority to the Freemen to nominate candidates for assistants. It was ordered that "once in every year, at least, a General Court shall be holden, at which court it shall be lawful for the commons to propound any person or persons whom they shall desire to be chosen assistants, and if it be doubtful whether it be the greater part of the commons or not, it shall be put to the poll. The like course to be holden when they, the said commons, shall see cause for any defect or misbehavior, to remove any one or more of the assistants."

The next vital question about political matters was raised over an issue in which Cambridge was closely involved. As early as February, 1632, a warrant was sent out by the Court of Assistants to levy a tax of £60 for the expense of building the stockade at Newtowne. The minister and people of Watertown protested against the payment of their assessment and urged "that it was not safe to pay monies after that sort, for fear of bringing themselves and posterity into bondage." They insisted that the Court of Assistants had no right to levy taxes without authority from the people.

The Assistants at once summoned the people by a warrant to a session of the Court and there

pointed out that no rights of the Freemen had been disregarded, that the Assistants could be elected only by the Freemen, who had the right to remove them and elect others in their places, and that at every General Court the Freemen had the right to consider and propound anything regarding the government, and to declare their grievances freely. This explanation for the time satisfied the Watertown people, and they made a retraction of their plea, and were enjoined to read it in the assembly the next Lord's day.

Nevertheless, this question of the right of the Assistants to assess taxes upon the towns without the consent of the people, although temporarily disposed of, was a live issue and brought about the first significant alteration in the plan of government. At the session of the Court which was held in the succeeding May an order was passed, apparently by general consent, "that there should be two of every plantation appointed to confer with the Court about raising of a public stock," and the appointments were made at the session. The purpose of this order was to have a representation from the Freemen to advise with the Assistants in the laying of taxes. It was a step towards the organization of two branches of the General Court.

In accordance with this vote two persons were appointed from Watertown, Roxbury, Boston, Saugus, Newtowne, Charlestown, Salem and Dorchester, the eight towns which had been organized.

The next advance in the political methods of the little Colony was the adoption of a representative system. It was ordered, "That four General Courts be kept every year; that the whole body of the Freemen should be present only at the Court of Election of Magistrates, and that, at the other three, every town should send their deputies, who should assist in making laws and disposing lands." These deputies began to sit as a separate house in 1644 and the framework of the government was then complete.

The most distinctive decision and the one which has not stood the test of time and experience, was the attempt to limit the franchise to church members, in the effort to secure a scrupulously moral and intelligent electorate.



As early as 1631 the General Court passed the following order: "To the end that the body of the commons may be preserved of honest and good men, it was likewise ordered and agreed that for time to come no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but such as are members of the churches within the limits of the same."

This vote has often been derided or used to illustrate the fundamental narrowness of the Massachusetts men. Whatever we may think of its wisdom and expediency today it was absolutely in accord with the clearly defined purposes of the Company.

The excellent and revered John White, of the English Dorchester, the original promoter of the Massachusetts Colony, in his "Planters' Plea," written in 1630, had well defined the necessary limitations of the enlistment for the enterprise. "The persons chosen out for this employment," he wrote, "ought to be willing, constant, industrious, obedient, frugal, lovers of the common good, or, at least, such as may be easily wrought to this temper; considering that works of this nature try the undertakers with many difficulties, and easily discourage minds of base and weak temper." With equal force and frankness, he described the persons who were not suitable:

"Men nourished up in idleness, unconstant and affecting novelties, unwilling, stubborn, inclined to faction, covetous, luxurious, prodigal and generally men habituated to any gross evil, are no fit members of a colony."

There has always been a widespread misunderstanding of the motives and purposes of the founders of Massachusetts. It is not uncommonly supposed that they came hither, to use the words of the most distinguished historian of New England, "to place a colony which should be a refuge for civil and religious freedom." Such a purpose, however, finds no expression in the words of the planters of Massachusetts themselves. Indeed, it may be justly said that they never achieved or desired any knowledge of what religious freedom, as we understand it, means. It is altogether probable that if it had been defined to them they would have rejected it with abhorrence. What they really sought is best set forth in the little treatise which John Winthrop

wrote in the cabin of the *Arcturion* in the course of the voyage. There we read that "the end we have in hand" is "to seek out a place of cohabitation and consortship under a due form of government both civil and ecclesiastical." It is a mistake to flatter the founders of Massachusetts by ascribing to them purposes which to us today seem peculiarly worthy and high minded, but which they never cherished. They do not need such defense or vindication. On the other hand it is an equal error to censure them upon the assumption that they came to America fleeing from religious persecution and then in turn became persecutors themselves. Both critics and defenders fail in justice because they assume a purpose which never existed. Not a single sentence can be quoted from any of their writings which justifies the contention that they sought or desired religious freedom for all men. It was entirely in accord with their fundamental motives that they restricted the rights of citizenship to those who accepted their religious covenants; that they punished the intruders whose ways and opinions offended them, and that they banished the people who raised strife or dissent.

It should also be remembered that the charter of the Company gave to the General Court "full and absolute power and authority to correct, punish, pardon and rule," all the people within the bounds of their jurisdiction, and that they had further power to repel and resist all interlopers or persons who were not in sympathy with their habits of thought and life. No power short of this would have secured the enlistment of the kind of people who made up the Massachusetts Company. They required the right of self-administration, the right of admitting those whom they pleased to be their associates, and the power to expel all who might threaten or annoy them in the progress of their great experiment of establishing "a due form of government both civil and ecclesiastical." Their enterprise was no haphazard adventure. It was undertaken with serious earnestness, with resolute purpose, and upon a far-seeing and comprehensive plan which was steadfastly adhered to through good report and ill. Through much toil and suffering they established a "body politic," all of whose usages and institutions were adapted



to the fulfilment of their ideal,—not our ideal,—of a Christian Commonwealth.

Two serious misgivings only were known to them,—that they themselves by fault or infirmity might fail of fidelity to their ideal, or that it should be brought into peril through the waywardness of those who by love of novelty or hope of gain might creep in among them. Against the first danger they sought security under their solemn religious covenants and by continuous exhortation to patience, courage and devotion to the standards of thought and conduct which they discovered in the Bible. Against the second peril they protected themselves by exercising their authority to thwart and drive out from amongst them those who were unsympathetic or of less earnest purpose than themselves. They gladly welcomed newcomers who were of spirit and purpose like their own, but they were keen and rigid in their scrutiny of those whose sincerity or whose moral character or whose adhesion to Puritan principles were doubtful. They especially distrusted the people who believed themselves favored with private and personal revelations in matters of theology. They were beset by all sorts of crude and whimsical fanatics, men and women, who had come to the new world expecting to find an unsettled state of affairs in which they would have free range for their eccentricities. These persons were, as a rule, blameless in character and they would probably pass unnoticed in the atmosphere and the thronging population of Massachusetts today. In the early days, however, they were a source of grave concern and the General Court disposed of them in a manner which, if it was severe and high-handed, was at the same time perfectly legal and actuated by a complete assurance that justice and right were alike being served. The magistrates did not feel themselves bound to give any reasons for warning off or expelling factious people save that they deemed them "unmeet to inhabit here." They insisted on their charter right to judge and act for themselves.

The first conspicuous subject of what is denounced as the intolerance of the Massachusetts Puritans was Roger Williams. Williams came to Massachusetts in the first year of the Colony, an ardent, restless, self-willed young prophet

of "soul-liberty." He was not a member of the Company and never became a Freeman. He was a rigid Separatist and John Quincy Adams characterized him accurately when he said of him that he was "a conscientiously contentious man." The opinions and the public speech of Williams in the days of his youthful zeal and self-confidence were an affront to the most cherished Puritan principles. Though a man of uncommon ability and sincere piety he was belligerent, aggressive and obstinate. At one time, indeed, he humbly confessed that he was in error and submitted to the judgment of the Court. That is, however, the only instance known to us in all his life of his yielding his own judgment, and in that instance he soon repented of his penitence and engaged again in acrimonious dispute. Finally, in 1635, by the judgment of the Court sitting at Cambridge he was required to "depart from the jurisdiction" and went on his way to the settlement of Providence. It is well to remember that as he grew older he mellowed. He was taught patience by having to deal in his own colony with just such rankling opponents as he had himself been in Massachusetts. He grew also to appreciate the personal kindnesses which he received from his former comrades, even those who in the exercise of their authority had had to deal with him as a dangerous and mischievous offender. Williams never felt any malice toward those who had "enlarged" him and he wrote in the terms of deepest respect for "that ever-honored Governor, Mr. Winthrop," who, he said, "advised him for many high and heavenly and public ends," to steer his course to Narragansett Bay.

The next occasion of discord had still more intimate connection with Cambridge, for the courts and synods that decided the case were held on the common or in the Cambridge meeting-house. Anne Hutchinson, with her husband, William Hutchinson, "a gentleman of good estate and reputation" had reached Boston in September, 1634. They had been followers of John Cotton in the Lincolnshire Boston and wished to continue to enjoy his preaching. The first mention of Mrs. Hutchinson in John Winthrop's journal bears the date October 21, 1636. He there describes her as

"a member of the church of Boston, a woman of ready wit and bold spirit," who was promulgating certain dangerous heresies. Her brother-in-law, a minister named Wheelwright, was her supporter, and it appeared that the Governor, young Henry Vane, at least two of the assistants and the majority of the Boston church shared her opinions. What those opinions were it is a little difficult to ascertain, or at least it is difficult in these days to understand why the declaration of them could have caused such a tumult. Apparently Mrs. Hutchinson maintained that good conduct was not a satisfactory evidence of piety, and the best evidence of spiritual attainment was the inner assurance. In the theological language her heresy consisted in insisting that "the person of the Holy Ghost dwells in a justified person," and that "no sanctification can help to evidence to us our justification." In October, 1636, it was proposed that Mr. Wheelwright be invited to serve the Boston Church as its teacher to the practical exclusion of Mr. Wilson who had been prompt to disavow Mrs. Hutchinson's heresies, while his colleague, Mr. Cotton, was understood to be somewhat sympathetic with them. The tact of Winthrop secured a call for Mr. Wheelwright to the charge of a new church at Mount Wollaston, but the controversy went on and the excitement increased. The matter got into politics and at the General Court in March, 1636-37, contentions ran so high, that, although it had been so recently declared that "Boston is the fittest place for publique meetings of any place in the Bay," it was determined that the Court of Elections should not be held there. It was thereupon held in Newtowne, soon to be Cambridge, where, after scenes of tumult, Winthrop was again chosen Governor and Dudley Deputy-governor, while Vane, after a single year's service, was not even included among the Assistants. It was during this election that the first "Stump Speech" was made in this part of the world and by no less a person than the Rev. John Wilson. Mr. Wilson having "got up on the bough of a tree," made a speech which was said to have turned the scale against the "Antinomians," as Mrs. Hutchinson's party was called.

This election was evidently regarded as a

most critical occasion. The fate of the Colony hung in the balance. Judge Sewall wrote years afterwards, "My father has told me nearly a time that he and others went on foot, forty miles from Newbury to Cambridge, on purpose to be made freemen and help to strengthen Governor Winthrop's party." Two months after his defeat young Vane embarked for England and never returned to America. It should, however, be remembered to his credit, that in spite of his mortification, he afterwards, when he held important positions in Parliament and the government, was ever a wise and steadfast friend of New England.

Meanwhile, the political issues disposed of, the theological questions were debated by a synod or conference that sat for three weeks at Cambridge. Mrs. Hutchinson was interrogated and defended her opinions with remarkable ability and skill, but she was finally excommunicated and forced to leave the Colony. Wheelwright was banished. Six years afterwards he sought pardon for "the vehement and censorious spirit which he had shown," and his sentence was recalled. The victory of those who believed in preserving inviolate the orthodoxy of the colonists was complete.

The proceedings of the courts and synods in this case are not commended or approved by the more liberal judgment of later generations but it is certain that the Massachusetts rulers had no conception that the methods which they employed and which are now justly seen to have been harsh and arbitrary were in the least blameworthy. Their acts are candidly entered upon the records and never apologized for. It is not necessary now to palliate the severities or even to assent to the wisdom or expediency of the measures employed. It is not necessary to vindicate the Puritans or to approve of their theories or to endorse all their acts, but justice requires us to look not only at the actions but also at the motives of those who, in the exercise of their rightful authority, did what they believed to be their duty.

In 1638 the colony was called on to confront a peremptory demand from the Lords Commissioners in England for the surrender of the charter, coupled with the threat of sending over a General Governor from England. But,

happily, diplomatic delays were interposed and the direct issue was "avoided and protracted" by the discreet management of Governor Winthrop, until the King and his ministers became too much engrossed with their own condition at home to think more about their colonies. The charter was saved for another half century.

The year 1641 was rendered memorable by the adoption of a code of laws, a hundred in number, and known as "the Body of Liberties." It had been prepared by Nathaniel Ward, pastor of the Ipswich Church, who had been bred to the law in his youth. This code is purely a Puritan product but its spirit is nevertheless curiously modern. The law of England at that time enumerated some thirty crimes and misdemeanors that were punishable by death. The New England law reduced this number to twelve. The spirit of the code is disclosed in the opening paragraph where we read, "No man's life shall be taken away; no man's honor or good name shall be stained; no man's person shall be arrested, restrained, punished, dismembered, nor in any ways damaged; no man shall be deprived of his wife or children; no man's goods or estate shall be taken away nor in any way endangered under cover of law, unless it be by virtue or equity of some expressed law of the country warranting the same, established by the General Court and squarely published, or, in case of a defect of the law in any particular case, by the word of God."

This code was very carefully debated and altered by the General Court, then sent into all the towns for consideration, revised and amended by the General Court, and then adopted.

As the Body of Liberties set forth the civic and legal principles of the Massachusetts people, so the "Cambridge Platform" set forth the principles of church organization. The first synod or general counsel of the churches was held at Cambridge in connection with the antinomian controversy. This assembly was called by the General Court and the traveling expenses of the ministers and delegates who came from a distance were paid from the colonial treasury. The synod began at Cambridge, on August 30, 1637, and was held in the

meeting-house. It was composed of "all the teaching elders through the country and some new come out of England not called to any place here." There were about twenty-five ministers thus gathered and with them sat the Massachusetts magistrates who took part in the debates but not in the voting. There were also a number of deputies from the lay members of the churches who both spoke and voted. The synod was thus distinctly representative of the churches and it emphasized the growing sense of community and responsibility. The result of this synod was to uphold the action of the Court in the case of Mrs. Hutchinson and her friends. It was in session for nearly a month and the results were so satisfactory that Governor Winthrop proposed that such synods should be annually held, but this suggestion was disapproved.

A second convention was held at Cambridge in September, 1643, with John Cotton and Thomas Hooker for its moderators, and this gathering approved Winthrop's suggestion and urged that a new General Council be called to give to the churches "one uniform order of discipline." It took some time to carry out this decision, but on May 15, 1646, the General Court invited the churches of the four federated colonies to send their ministers and delegates to meet at Cambridge on the first of September "there to discuss, dispute and clear up, by the word of God, such questions of church government and discipline as they shall think needful and meet." It was this synod which adopted the Cambridge Platform as an ecclesiastical constitution in seventeen chapters. The draft of this celebrated document was made by the Rev. Richard Mather of Dorchester, and it was furnished with a preface by John Cotton. The Platform was duly published and after some time approved by the General Court, and it continued the recognized standard of theology and government in the New England churches throughout the colonial period.

A still greater event of 1641, and one of the most significant events in the early history of the country, was the final formation of that New England Confederation or Union, by written articles of agreement, which is the original example and pattern of whatever unions or confederations have since been pro-

posed or established on the American continent. This agreement was adopted by the four Colonies,—Massachusetts and Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven,—the four which were afterwards consolidated into two. It was formed by those who were “desirous of union and studious of peace,” and it embodied principles, and recognized rights, and established precedents which have entered largely into the composition of all articles of confederation or instruments of union. It had been proposed as early as 1637, and Governor Winthrop had labored unceasingly to accomplish it for six years. He was recognized as its principal promoter by Thomas Hooker in a remarkable letter, thanking him for the

“speciall prudence” with which he had labored “to settled a foundation of safety and prosperitie in succeeding ages,” and for laying, with his faithful assistants, “the first stone of the foundation of this combynation of peace.” The little congress of commissioners was held and organized in Boston on the 7th (17th) of September, 1643, and Winthrop was elected the first president. The same day of the same month, nearly a hundred and fifty years later, was to mark the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, in which it is not difficult to discern some provisions which may have owed their origin to the Articles of the New England Confederation.



## VI

### THE COMMUNITY

THE characteristic feature of New England from the beginning was the fact that its inhabitants dwelt together in towns. This peculiarity was fruitful in its political and social consequences. It differentiated the social structure of the New England colonies from their neighbors to the south, where, as in Virginia, the large land owners lived apart from one another on considerable estates. One obvious cause of this difference was the character of the soil and its products, but another and more potent reason was the ecclesiastical system of the New England people. The town was an organization for united worship as well as for the conduct of secular affairs. The inhabitants placed their houses as near as possible to the meeting-house. To the meeting-house all the people went twice on Sunday, and it was the center of the whole community life. In addition to their households, most of the people, as we have seen in the account of the settling of Cambridge, secured grants of wood lots and pasture lands and a considerable section of each town was set aside for commons. Each town was a little commonwealth, having its officers chosen by popular vote and its own deliberative assembly, where public measures of local interest were discussed and determined. In these village parliaments the democratic idea in its original form was realized. The executive authorities of each town were the constable, the selectmen or townsmen, the town clerk and various minor officers.

The boundaries of the original Newtowne were very limited. Its territory was, however, soon enlarged by a large grant of land south of the river, and at the General Court held in March, 1636, it was agreed that the bounds of the town should extend eight miles into the country northward from the meeting-house, thus including half of the present town of Lexington. In 1641, 1642 and 1644, the town received additional grants, consisting

mainly of the territory then called Shawshin, which carried the northern boundary nearly to the Merrimac. At this period of its greatest size the town thus extended in a curiously irregular line, more than thirty miles in length, from a point several miles to the south of the Charles, almost to the Merrimac, and included the greater part, if not the whole, of Brighton, Newton, Cambridge, Arlington, Lexington, Bedford, Billerica and portions of Belmont and Winchester. It should be remembered that the land near Mount Auburn at this time belonged to Watertown, and that where East Cambridge and Cambridgeport now are, was then an uninhabited region of marsh, meadow and tangled forest growth. On May 29, 1655, with the consent of Cambridge, the Shawshin grant became the township of Billerica. On August 27, 1679, Cambridge Village, as it was called, was organized as a separate town, which later received the name of Newton, and on March 20, 1713, "Cambridge Farms" was set off and organized as Lexington. Little Cambridge and Menotomy (Brighton and Arlington) remained a part of the town for nearly another century.

The records of the town and of the selectmen of Cambridge from 1630 to 1703 have been carefully collected and printed, and graphically illustrate the diligence of the local administrators. The chief business in the early years was the allotment of land to the inhabitants, and as the land was taken up the records abound in votes about the care of the sheep and cattle, the cutting of timber on the common, the adjustment of disputes about boundaries, the surveying of lots and farms, and the ordering of the highways. The great events of the village history find due mention, the building of the new meeting-house in 1649, and of the parsonage in 1669, the successive settlement of the ministers of the town, and the building of the "Great Bridge," in 1660-1661. This latter undertaking was no small

enterprise. A causeway had to be constructed across the marsh at the foot of what is now Boylston Street, and a bridge built which would stand the crush of the ice as it moved up and down the river with the tides. The cost of the undertaking fell heavily on the settlement, but citizens of neighboring towns helped with private subscriptions, and the General Court later required the other towns of Middlesex County that used the bridge as much as Cambridge to contribute to the cost of maintenance.

The Cambridge settlers, like all the New England people, were remarkably homogeneous in race and in spirit. They were of pure English stock. Their traditions, their religious convictions, their ideas about forms of government and the administration of justice were practically identical. There were very few social distinctions. Some of the pioneers had been in England substantial country gentlemen and others had been merchants of considerable means, but in New England there were no large landed estates and there was no law of entail. The magistrates, who were generally chosen from the most respected families, and on account of their own worth, were held in a certain honor. The military offices in the several towns were also posts of honor and the regular days for military drill were occasions of importance. It was also the custom to allot the seats of the congregation in the meeting-house with regard to the dignity of its members, an order of precedence which was carefully determined. Nevertheless, as in all pioneer communities, all the people labored, debated and worshipped together. Trial by jury was early established in the Massachusetts Colony. There were town courts and county courts, and above them the Court of Assistants, and the General Court, to which appeal might be carried in important cases. The decision of the magistrates was final. There was never any recognition of the control of the common law of England, and any effort to take appeals to an English court or king was sure to fail.

The military force of the Massachusetts Colony was a militia in which all the men between the ages of sixteen and sixty were enrolled. They were required to furnish their

own arms, which consisted of pike, musket and swords. The muskets had no flintlock or flintlocks, and to each one there was "a pair of bandoleers, or pouches, for powder and bullets," and a stick called a rest, for use in taking aim. The pikes were ten feet in length, besides the spear at the end. For defensive armor corselets were worn, and coats quilted with cotton.

The unit of the militia was the train-band of each town, consisting usually of from fifty to two hundred men. The commissioned officers of each train-band were a captain, a lieutenant and an ensign. Company trainings took place, at first, every Saturday; and later once a month. They were begun and closed with prayer. The only martial music was that of the drum. In 1641 Massachusetts had twenty-six train-bands, and "a very gallant horse troop." The companies were gathered into regiments, which generally represented a county. There was, thus, a Suffolk, a Middlesex and an Essex regiment. Over the whole force of the Colony was a major-general, subordinate only to the governor.

Cambridge citizens had a very active part in all these military matters. Thomas Dudley was the first major-general, John Haynes was the colonel of the Middlesex regiment, and Roger Harlakenden the lieutenant-colonel. The Cambridge train-band was commanded by George Cooke, afterwards one of Cromwell's colonels, and its ensign was Samuel Shepard who also later served as a major in the Parliamentary army. Joseph Cooke succeeded his brother as captain, but was soon relieved by Daniel Gookin, who retained the office for forty years, rising meanwhile to the command of all the Middlesex militia, and in 1681 to be major-general.

Houses of public entertainment were naturally established early in the Massachusetts towns, but great caution was taken in the licensing of "grave and responsible citizens." On September 8, 1636, Thomas Chesholm, deacon of the First Church, got a license to "keep a house of entertainment at Newtown," and four years later he was licensed "to draw wine at Cambridge." His tavern stood on Dunster Street, just back of the meeting-house, and he apparently kept it until his

death in 1671. Meanwhile, another deacon of the church, Nathaniel Sparhawk, was "permitted to draw wine and strong water in Cambridge." His house was on the easterly side of Boylston Street, one-half way between Harvard Square and Mt. Auburn Street. In 1652 we find the first record of the famous Blue Anchor Tavern. In that year "the townsmen granted liberty to Andrew Belcher to sell beer and provide entertainment for strangers," and two years later the County Court granted him a license "to keep a house of public entertainment at Cambridge." Mr. Belcher was a highly-respected man. His son, Andrew Belcher, Jr., became a member of the Provincial Council, and his grandson, Jonathan Belcher, became governor of Massachusetts. The sign of the Blue Anchor was displayed on the northeast corner of Boylston and Mt. Auburn Streets, and the Belcher family continued to be innholders until 1705. The building continued to be a tavern up to 1737, when the sign of the Blue Anchor was transferred across the street and there continued for nearly a century.

It is not difficult to reconstruct a rough picture of the Cambridge of the last half of the seventeenth century. The original log-houses were gradually replaced by substantial two-story dwellings. These houses were closely grouped together in the settled part of the town, and eastward and northward stretched the cultivated lands, diversified by the marshes and gently sloping hills. Most of the houses were reasonably commodious. The lower floor, as a rule, contained a hall, a living-room and a kitchen, and the upper story, four chambers. The furniture was mostly home-made, for it was almost impossible to import in the small sailing vessels of the time, any considerable amount of household furniture from England. Furniture, with the exception of beds and mattresses, is seldom mentioned as an asset in the wills of the period, showing that it must have been of small value. A good many families had silver heirlooms, which were transmitted from generation to generation. Of musical instruments there is no trace whatever.

The chief house of the town was still that originally built by Governor Dudley, the house

that Winthrop censured because its interior panelling and general finish were "too fine for the wilderness." It stood at what is now the corner of Dunster and South Streets, on the first rise of land above the salt marshes that bordered the river. When Dudley removed to Ipswich his Cambridge estate was purchased by Roger Harlakenden who was the chief layman of Cambridge until his untimely death in 1638, at the age of twenty-seven. He was selectman, an assistant, and lieutenant-colonel of the Middlesex regiment. His children went back to England with their stepfather in 1649. Harlakenden's widow married Herbert Pelham, who came to Cambridge a widower in 1638. He was an English country gentleman of good family and substantial means who at once took a place of leadership in the community and Colony. He took up his residence in the Dudley-Harlakenden house, and soon became the largest landed proprietor in Cambridge. He cleared and developed large farms south of the river, on the Harlakenden property in Lexington and Bedford, and on the rising ground, long known as Pelham's Island, in what is now the most thickly-settled part of Cambridgeport. He was successively selectman, assistant and commissioner of the United Colonies, and he was the first treasurer of Harvard College. In 1649 he returned to England with his family, became a member of Parliament, and there rendered frequent and important services to Massachusetts and the sister colonies. Mr. Pelham not only owned the Dudley homestead, but also the house originally built by Simon Bradstreet, which stood on the east side of Boylston Street, near Harvard Square.

The next most important houses in the village were those originally built by Governor Haynes and by Thomas Hooker. These were occupied after their departure respectively by President Dunster of the College, and by the minister, Thomas Shepard, who married Hooker's daughter. The Haynes-Dunster house stood on the west side of the market-place, which is now Winthrop Square, and the Hooker-Shepard house stood next the college building about where Boylston Hall now stands in the College Yard.



Joseph Cooke, who ran the ferry at the foot of Dunster Street, had an estate of some five acres on the eastern side of Holyoke Street below Mt. Auburn Street, and was a large land owner in other parts of the town. He was for many years selectman, town clerk for five years and representative for six years. He returned to England in 1658, but his descendants are numerous in the community. It is noticeable that Mr. Cooke and his brother, George Cooke, who came over with Thomas Shepard and Roger Harlakenden in 1635, were, in the list of the ship's company, called "servants to Mr. Harlakenden," but this was evidently a disguise to get them safely out of England. Both the brothers were among the foremost of the Cambridge settlers, and were evidently men of comparative wealth. George Cooke besides being selectman, deputy, speaker of the house and commissioner of the United Colonies, was conspicuous in military affairs. He was the first captain of the Cambridge train-band, and later captain of the artillery. He lived at the other end of the village from his brother Joseph, his estate extending along the northern side of what is now Eliot Street. In 1645, George Cooke returned to England, became a colonel in Cromwell's army, and was killed in battle in Ireland, in 1652.

Another serviceable citizen was Edward Goffe, who also came over with Shepard and Harlakenden and broke out of the wilderness a large farm at the extreme eastern edge of the village. His land stretched from Shepard's house, next the college building, eastward to Dana Hill, and he built his dwelling about at the corner of Quincy and Harvard Streets. He was a magistrate, a representative, for sixteen years a selectman, and he apparently paid a larger tax than any Cambridge man except Mr. Pelham. His descendants were prominent in town affairs until the revolution.

Among the other Cambridge families of the earliest generation, two are deserving of special remembrance. Edmund Angier was one of the earliest settlers, and built, in 1636, a dwelling opposite the meeting-house, or on the northwest corner of Dunster and Mt. Auburn Streets. He soon began to keep what we should now call a general or variety store, on

the corner diagonally across from the meeting-house. Dunster Street, with the ferry at its foot, was thus the main street of the village. When the visitor landed at the ferry and climbed the sloping bank of the river he came first to the mansion of Mr. Pelham, the only citizen whose name always had "Esquire" written after it. Then on the left, he came to Deacon Chesholm's inn, and then to the meeting-house, with Angier's store facing it across Dunster Street, and Angier's house across Mt. Auburn Street, or as it was then called, Spring Street. There were three dwellings on the eastern side between the Angier house and the "Printery," at the corner of Dunster Street and Harvard Square. Turning there a little to the right, the visitor would come to the college building and the house of Rev. Thomas Shepard.

The mention of the "Printery" recalls the chief Cambridge industry of the earlier days and its fortunes. Stephen Day, his son Matthew Day, and his wife's son by a former marriage, William Boardman, came over together and set up the press on the Dunster Street corner. The younger Day did the printing, and after his death, in 1649, Samuel Green came to run the press and had charge of it for nearly fifty years. He lived in a house across Dunster Street from the press, and about where Holyoke House now stands. Meanwhile William Boardman inherited the estate where the press was located, and later added to it the lot adjoining it on the west, so that he owned the whole frontage of Harvard Square between Dunster and Boylston Streets. Mr. Boardman was early made steward of Harvard College and retained that office till his death in 1685. He was succeeded successively by his sons Andrew and Aaron, and by his grandson and great grandson, who bore the name of Andrew, making four generations of one family who thus served the College for a period covering a whole century. The second Andrew kept a store on Harvard Square, was for thirty-one years town clerk, for forty-six years town treasurer, and for eighteen years selectman. The third Andrew did not long retain the stewardship of the College, but he succeeded his father as town clerk, an office he held for thirty-nine years, and as town treas-



urer, where he served twenty-three years. He was for twenty-two years the town's representative in the General Court, and for seventeen years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

If it is not difficult to reconstruct in imagination the outward appearance of Cambridge in the colonial period, neither is it hard to imagine the daily habit of the people. It was a life of steady hard work and of no little variety of employment. In the first place all the people worked at breaking and cultivating the land. The soil was not rich, but it was productive. The settler found that his patch of land would produce Indian corn year after year in undiminished quantities. A patch of three acres worked chiefly with the hoe and manured with the small fish that abounded in the streams and creeks, would yield enough for the yearly maintenance of a family. The Indian corn was both hardy and nutritious and the planters soon reconciled themselves to it as a substitute for wheat, to which the soil and temperature were less propitious. The native grasses were coarse, but it took only a few seasons to cover the open lands with a growth of hay from imported seed. Barley, rye, oats and pease were successfully cultivated, and most of the garden fruits and vegetables common in the mother country. Squashes, pumpkins and beans were indigenous to the soil. The apple, the pear, the cherry, the plum, and the quince were found to take kindly to their new home. Poultry and swine could be fed at little cost, and so multiplied in great abundance, and as pasturage was extended and improved, goats in the first place, and then sheep, horses and cattle became numerous. Between 1635 and 1640 cattle breeding was the most lucrative form of trade in Massachusetts, with the single exception of fishing. The increase of tillage caused a regular demand for oxen, and there was a brisk export trade in cattle with the West Indies. Sheep did not do so well, and the General Court, in 1654, found it necessary to forbid the exportation of sheep and the killing of lambs. There was abundant pasturage, and horse-breeding was profitable. It is impossible to discover just when wheel carriages began to be used, but the condition

of the roads was so rough that during the first quarter century it is probable that all communication was either by boat or on horseback.

The townspeople, as in most pioneer communities, were obliged to practice all trades. A citizen of Cambridge lived mainly upon the product of his land, but his house and most of his belongings were the work of his own hand. He was farmer, carpenter, blacksmith, shoemaker and trader, all in one. Cambridge was too far from the sea to have any large part in the chief industry of the Colony,—fishing,—but the bank of the river was a convenient place for ship-building, and several small vessels, "shallops" and "ketches," were early constructed and launched at the mouth of the creek.

There was very little currency in the Colony, and an early enactment of the General Court provided that corn should be legal tender. Taxes were received in corn, rated at six shillings a bushel. A certain amount of trade with the Indians gave a fictitious value to wampum and this was legal tender in Massachusetts for many years, up to the value of ten pounds. In 1652, Massachusetts established a mint of its own and coined silver in shilling, six pence and three pence pieces.

Manufactures of necessary articles were early undertaken with some success. The spinning and knitting of thread and yarn by the women at their homes was followed by the weaving of woolen and cotton fabrics, introduced by a few families who came from Yorkshire and built up a town at Rowley, adjoining Ipswich. The great demand for salt was promptly and profitably met, so easy was the process of obtaining it from sea-water. From the beginning of the settlements there was ample employment and good pay for the brick-maker, the mason, the carpenter, the tanner, the currier, the cordwainer, the sawyer and the smith.

The woods were a source of wealth. Boards, clapboards, shingles and staves and hoops for barrels, cost nothing but labor, and commanded a ready sale. The pine forests yielded turpentine, pitch and tar. Furs obtained from the Indians by barter for provisions and for articles of European manufacture, were yet another resource for the export trade.

In matters of dress the statute book shows that the magistrates tried to make the outward man conform to the serious purpose of the community. Seeking first the kingdom of God, they took to heart the injunction not to have much concern for the body what it should put on. They passed laws forbidding extremes of fashion and undue luxury in dress. They remonstrated against the superfluities which tended "to little use or benefit, but to the nourishment of pride and exhausting of men's estate and also of evil example to others." The dress of the majority of the people must needs have been plain, for the supply of homespun woollen cloth and "linen fustian dimities" was not abundant, and we read that use was commonly made of "cordovan, deer, seal and moose skins."

The necessity for keeping the flocks of sheep for wool, and of preserving cattle for draught and for milk, restricted the use of meat, and there is no record of a butcher's shop in Cambridge until well along in the century. Game and fish at first supplied, to a considerable extent, the want of animal food, and later chickens and pigs multiplied. In the earliest time, wheaten bread was not so uncommon as it afterwards became; but various preparations of Indian corn soon came into use. Brown bread, a mixture of two parts of the meal of this grain with one part of rye, long continued to be the bread of the great body of the people. Hasty pudding, consisting of the boiled meal of this grain or of rye, and eaten with molasses and milk, was a common article of diet. Succotash, composed of beans boiled with Indian corn in milk, was a dish adopted from the Indians, as were other preparations of corn, named samp and hominy. Indian corn meal, boiled or baked, and sweetened with molasses, as soon as molasses began to come from the West Indies, was Indian pudding in its primitive condition. The dish called baked beans commemorates the time when it was worth while to make the most of the commonest vegetable, by flavoring it with the flesh of the commonest animal. For considerably more than a century the people of Cambridge, ignorant of tea and coffee, lived chiefly on boiled Indian meal and milk, or on porridge or broth, made of pease or beans, and

seasoned by being boiled with salted beef or pork. The regular dinner on Saturday (not on Friday, which would have been Popish) was salt codfish. Beer, which was brewed in the household, was accounted scarcely less than a necessary of life, and the orchards soon yielded an ample provision of cider.

The interest of the New England people in education was a marked characteristic from the earliest days. Schools were at once set up in all the considerable towns, and in 1647, the law of Massachusetts required that a school should be supported in every town having fifty householders, and that a grammar school should be established where a boy could be fitted for Harvard College in every place where the householders numbered one hundred. At Cambridge the school was kept by Mr. Elijah Corlet. Our first notice of it is contained in the tract already quoted, "New England's First Fruits," printed in England in 1643. There we read after the description of the College, that there is "by the side of the Colledge a faire Grammar Schoole, for the training up of young scholars, and fitting of them for Academical Learning, that still as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the Colledge. Master Corlet is the Mr. who has very well approved himselfe for his abilities, dexterity and painfulness in teaching." The school-house stood on a lot opposite the college building, and on the westerly side of Holyoke Street. It was apparently built not by the town, but by the public spirit of President Dunster and Mr. Edward Goffe. This house lasted until 1669, when it was taken down and the foundation stones used for the cellar of the parsonage. The new school-house on the same lot served for thirty years more. Mr. Corlet, in spite of many difficulties and privations, persevered in his work for more than half a century until his death in 1678.

We have seen that the ministers exercised extraordinary influence in the Massachusetts communities. They were the leaders not only in the religious life of the community, but often in secular affairs as well. Many of them possessed some medical knowledge, and as there were but few trained physicians in the colonies, this was employed for the common good. There were practically no professional

lawyers in Massachusetts, and the ministers were often consulted by the magistrates about the framing of the laws and the adjustment of disputes. They came also naturally to practically control the organization and management of the schools of every grade. Yet the deference paid to them was self-respecting. The laymen understood their rights, and their constant participation in the proceedings of the town and church accustomed them to the exercise of an independent judgment. No charge is more baseless than that which represents early New England as "priest-ridden." On the contrary, a jealous public sentiment expressly excluded the ministers from political office, and kept the ultimate control both of the churches and of the state in the hands of the General Court. It was the General Court, and not the ministers, that banished Roger Williams and Anne Hutchinson. It was the General Court, a body of laymen, that called the Cambridge Synod that gave definite written form to the church polity of New England.

The Cambridge ministers continued to be prominent in the Colony. Mr. Shepard died in August, 1649, when he was but forty-three years old. Almost a year passed between his death and the settlement of his successor. In the meantime, the town decided to build a new meeting-house. The old one had stood for less than twenty years, but it must have been hurriedly and poorly constructed, for already it was falling into decay; besides, it had never been quite large enough for the congregation. Accordingly, five of the leading citizens, including Edward Goffe and Thomas Danforth, were appointed in March, 1650, a committee to build a new house, and a location was selected on what was known as the Watch House Hill, which was a slight elevation on what is now the southwest corner of the college yard, where Dane Hall stands. The next year Jonathan Mitchell was ordained the second minister of the church. He was a graduate of the college in the class of 1647, and was, therefore, well known to the members of the community. He had begun his preaching at Hartford, and was invited to settle there as Hooker's successor, but upon receiving the invitation from Cambridge he declined the call to Hartford and was ordained at Cambridge, August 21st,

1650. For eighteen years he served the congregation and by the testimony of his contemporaries was distinguished for learning and eloquence. Cotton Mather describes him as "the matchless Mitchell." Shortly after his coming to Cambridge he married Mrs. Shepard, the young widow of his predecessor, and went to live in the house which had sheltered both Hooker and Shepard.

The deplorable episode of President Dunster's heresy fell within the ministry of Mr. Mitchell. There is abundant testimony that President Dunster was faithful and judicious in the discharge of all his duties. He was held in high favor in the community. His scholarship was of the best and his neighbors treated him with marked reverence. His theological opinions appear, however, to have undergone a gradual change. He came to feel that the practice of the baptism of children was not in accordance with the Scriptures. Accordingly he failed to present for baptism a child born to him in 1653. The debates which arose over this stand have no interest for us today, but one cannot but admire the unflinching way in which Dunster stood by his opinions. A conference between Dunster and nine of the leading ministers produced no result and a resolution of the General Court advising the overseers of the College not to employ any who have "manifested themselves unsound in faith" led to Dunster's resignation, which, after being once rejected, was finally accepted on October 25, 1651. Dunster continued to occupy the President's house until the next spring and then removed to Scituate where he died four years later. He was buried in the Cambridge graveyard.

It required rare firmness and courage on the part of Mr. Mitchell when it became necessary for him as minister of the church to admonish his chief parishioner and the greatly-respected president of the college from which he had recently graduated. It is also greatly to Mr. Mitchell's credit that he did this without losing President Dunster's friendship. Dunster made Mitchell one of the executors of his estate. It is a curious coincidence, if the suggestion of Dr. Palfrey, supported by Dr. Paige, the historian of Cambridge, is correct, and that the monument erected in honor of Dunster in



the graveyard really covers the grave of Mitchell.

The next heretic in the Cambridge church was more troublesome than the gentle Dunster. The court record shows that on the 19th of June, 1656, Benanuel Bower was admonished for absenting himself from the ordinance of baptism. This Bower, or Bowers, had married a cousin of President Dunster, and evidently shared Dunster's belief about infant baptism. He lived on the Menotomy Road, and later moved into what is now Somerville, but his relations continued with the Cambridge church and community. He became a Quaker and was called to account almost every year and subjected to fine and imprisonment for the absenting of himself and family from public worship, and for maintaining the obnoxious principles of the Quaker fraternity. In spite of persecution he remained stalwart in his independency and repeatedly petitioned the County Court and the General Court for relief. He gave vent to his indignation at his treatment not only by repeated remonstrances, but also in doggerel verses, and it was his practice as soon as he was released from imprisonment to interrupt the public worship of the Cambridge church and insist upon being permitted to describe his grievances. He was certainly a vigorous independent, and continued to be such until his death in 1698. His wife seems to have been tolerated during her old age, for there is a record of the court, dated December 26, 1693, which declares that Mrs. Bowers "being a Quaker took no oath." It is also suggestive of growing tolerance in the community that the three witnesses to Mr. Bowers' will were three Orthodox ministers.

Shortly after Mr. Mitchell's death in 1668, the town decided that the time had come to build a house for the minister at public expense. The selectmen and deacons and three others were, therefore, appointed a committee to build "a convenient house for the entertainment of the minister that the Lord may please to send us to make up the breach that an afflicting Providence hath made in this office." This new house, which was for many years the parsonage of the church, stood next to the house which the former ministers had occupied, that is, on the northerly side of Massachusetts

Avenue, a little east of where Benning Hall now stands.

For three years the pulpit had been vacant, but was supplied for the most part by the distinguished clergyman who had succeeded Dunster in the presidency of the college. Charles Chauncy was inaugurated on November 29, 1651, and remained in office for seventeen years. He was a scholar of much renown. He had been successively professor of Hebrew and professor of Greek at the English Cambridge, and was profoundly learned in both classical and oriental languages. He had suffered much persecution in England, and, finally, deprived of his living, emigrated to Plymouth in the spring of 1638. Here he was heartily welcomed and employed as the associate minister of the Plymouth church. After three years there, he became minister of the church at Scituate and was there re-ordained to the ministry, indicating that his original Episcopal ordination was, in his judgment, invalid. During his stay at Scituate the Revolution in England had been completed and the people of the English parish which he had formerly served, holding him in affectionate remembrance, invited him to return and minister to them. He was just on the point of embarking when he was invited to accept the presidency of Harvard College.

In his service at Cambridge he fully sustained the reputation which led to his choice. He continued to be an indefatigable student. He is spoken of as having "conveyed all the liberal arts" to his pupils, and we have no record of any associate teacher. He "moderated their disputations and other exercises" in person, wittily, as Cotton Mather says. He gave his instruction, for the most part, in Latin. The Hebrew Scriptures were still read in the hall every morning, and the Greek in the evening, followed by a learned exposition by the president, who on Sunday mornings extended it to nearly twice the normal length of a modern sermon. He was greatly prized as a preacher, and justly so, for, as Mather tells us, "he was an exceeding plain preacher." The discipline and management of the College went on very much as in Dunster's time. Nor does there seem to have been any abatement of interest in the College on the part of the community,



or any decline of the president's popularity and influence with his declining years. The last class that graduated under him was the largest since the foundation; and though it numbered but eleven, those eleven probably bore a greater ratio to the population of the Colony than all the graduates of our colleges for the present year will bear to the population of the State.

Dr. Chauncy was succeeded in the presidency by Leonard Hoar, the first graduate of the College to assume this office. He had a brief and troubled experience, and was succeeded in 1675, by Urian Oakes, who was already the minister of the Cambridge church in succession to Mitchell. The pastorate of the church and the presidency of the college were thus united in one man. Mr. Oakes, after graduating at Harvard, had returned to England and was settled there, and the Cambridge church sent repeated invitations to him and waited three years for his coming. It is an evidence both of the importance of securing just the right minister and also of the comparative wealth of the community that the church was able to offer to Mr. Oakes a larger salary than most ministers of the time received, and to pay the entire cost of the transportation of his family from England. Like his predecessors, Mr. Oakes died when he was still comparatively a young man, his service terminating in 1681. The next year, Nathaniel Gookin became the minister and served for ten years. In 1680 the town reported one hundred and twenty-one families living within its boundaries, and a total of one hundred and sixty-nine citizens. This probably meant a total population of between six hundred and eight hundred.

The two leading laymen of Cambridge during the last half of the seventeenth century were Thomas Danforth and Daniel Gookin. Daniel Gookin apparently came to Cambridge about 1647, and lived at first on the easterly side of Holyoke Street between Harvard and Mt. Auburn Streets. Later he built the mansion, afterwards familiar as the Winthrop estate, on the southerly side of Arrow Street, which is still standing. He was at once prominent in the military service and was elected captain of the Cambridge train-band as early as 1652. In 1676 he became major of the Middlesex

regiment and was very active throughout the troubles of King Philip's War. In 1681, he was appointed major-general of all the military affairs of the Colony, and was the last who held that office under the old charter. For twelve years he was a selectman of Cambridge, repeatedly a representative in the General Court, and for thirty-three years an assistant. He was twice employed upon public service in England and was trusted by Oliver Cromwell as a confidential agent. It was upon his return from his last visit to England that he had for his fellow-passengers the two regicides, Goffe and Whalley, and they accompanied him to Cambridge. General Gookin stood side by side with Judge Danforth in the fight for the Massachusetts charter, and he is also to be remembered not only as the military commander who fought the hostile Indians in King Philip's War, but also as the dauntless friend of the so-called "praying Indians." He was John Eliot's chief helper, and for many years general superintendent of Indian affairs.

The whole history of the relation of the Cambridge people with the Indians is a creditable one. There were very few Indians in the neighborhood when the first settlers arrived. These were under the general control of the widow of the Chief Nanepashemet. She was known as the Squaw-sachem. The Cambridge and Watertown territory was purchased of this Squaw-sachem and Cambridge further agreed "to give the Squaw-sachem a coate every winter while she liveth." It was within the bounds of Cambridge that John Eliot began his famous mission among the Indians. He labored long and hard to acquire a competent knowledge of the Indian dialects, and began his difficult labors among them on October 28, 1646, when he gathered some wandering Indians at the wigwam of Waban on the Nonantum hillside south of the river, in what is now the city of Newton. Thomas Shepard, the Cambridge minister, was one of Eliot's most active assistants in his missionary labors. In Shepard's tract entitled "The Clear Sunlight of the Gospel breaking forth upon the Indians in New England," which was printed in London in 1648, he said, "as soon as ever the fierceness of the

winter was past, March 3, 1647, I went out to Nonantum to the Indian lecture where Mr. Wilson, Mr. Allen of Dedham, Mr. Dunster, besides many others were present." Eliot's great work, "The Translation of the Bible into the Indian Tongue," was the most important book issued from the Cambridge "Printery."

Provision was early made by the president and fellows of Harvard College for the education of the Indian youth. A modest building, known as the Indian College, was built to the north of the original college building, and several students were enrolled. Only one Indian name is, however, carried on the list of graduates of the College. In the list of the class of 1665, we read the name of "Caleb Cheeshahteaumuck, Indus."

In King Philip's War, the converted Indians, who had been gathered by Eliot into a village at Natick and other places, naturally fell under suspicion. They were removed to a safer residence on one of the islands in Boston Harbor. General Gookin fell for a time into disfavor in the Colony because of his earnest and disinterested efforts to protect these unfortunate Indians. He even failed of election in 1676 as one of the Assistants, but next year the tide of feeling changed in his favor and he was re-instated in his former honors.

Gookin's connection with the coming of the regicides to Cambridge is part of a romantic story. Edmund Whalley had been a distinguished soldier in Cromwell's army, one of the major-generals, and a member of Parliament. William Goffe was his son-in-law, also a member of Parliament, and a major-general of the Parliamentary army. Both of them were members of the court which condemned Charles I to death. When Charles II entered London in May, 1660, these two men fled from the vengeance which they knew was in store for them if they remained in England. They crossed the Atlantic with Daniel Gookin, and came with him to his house in Cambridge. They were proscribed fugitives, but they were welcomed to Cambridge with open and hearty hospitality. The high rank which they had sustained in the Puritan party in England, together with the dignity of their own manners, secured for them general respect. They went

abroad freely, and were made welcome in the Cambridge meeting-house, as well as in the homes of the people. They remained in Cambridge until the 21st of February, 1661, when they privately went on their way to New Haven where they were kindly received. The pursuit of them later grew hot, and they went into retirement and concealment in the minister's house at Hadley. This friendly minister was John Russell, a Cambridge man and a Harvard graduate. In spite of the hospitable reception which the regicides in New England received, it should be remembered that all the New England colonies carefully abstained from any public approval or disapproval of events in the home country. The New Englanders doubtless approved the execution of Charles I, but they never gave formal expression to that approval. When the Puritan Parliament came into power in England, Massachusetts never formally admitted its authority, and even when Oliver Cromwell became protector, Massachusetts still remained silent. When Charles II was restored, no proclamation of that event was made in Boston for more than a year. These facts indicate the settled policy of the founders of New England to lay the foundations of what was practically an independent state.

Thomas Danforth was the most useful and prominent citizen of Cambridge in the second generation. He was the son of Nicholas Danforth who came to Cambridge as early as 1635 and built a house about where Massachusetts Avenue now runs. Beck Hall and the Baptist church now stand on the land that was part of the Danforth farm. This Nicholas Danforth was evidently a good citizen, for he was immediately elected a selectman and served for two years as a deputy of the General Court, and died in 1638. His son Thomas inherited the homestead, but sold it in 1612, and bought a house originally built by Rev. John Phillips, on the north side of Kirkland Street, near Oxford Street. His estate ultimately covered the whole territory, from the Somerville and Charlestown line to where the college library now stands. It included, that is, all the northeasterly part of the college yard and the land bordering on Oxford Street for its entire length. This property was after-

wards well known as the Foxcroft estate. Mr. Danforth throughout his long life was a most energetic citizen of the town and of the Colony. He was for twenty-seven years a selectman of Cambridge, twenty-four years town clerk, twenty years a magistrate and assistant, and for nine years deputy-governor of the Colony. Except for the prolonged life of the venerable governor, Simon Bradstreet, he would certainly, have been governor. Later Mr. Danforth was a member of the Provincial Council and judge of the Supreme Court. He was one of the members of the governing board of the United Colonies from 1662 to 1678, and he was for nineteen years the treasurer at Harvard College. This extraordinary record of public service indicates the

confidence of the community and attests the wisdom and integrity with which he despatched these varied public functions. He was probably the most active citizen of Massachusetts during the last half of the century, and he was

the leader of the patriot party which strove to retain the original charter of Massachusetts.

The attacks upon the Massachusetts charter had been not infrequent from the earliest days. After the restoration of the Stuarts, there was

constant effort to deprive the New England Colonies of their liberties. In 1678 the Crown lawyers gave a legal opinion that the Charter of Massachusetts had been justly forfeited by the offences committed by the colonial government under it. The authorities of the colonies, under the leadership of Thomas Danforth, of Cambridge, and Increase Mather, of Boston, did everything in their power, by petition and remonstrance, to ward off the catastrophe, but in 1684 the Charter was finally declared to be null and



HONOURABLE SAMUEL SEWALL

Chief Justice of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Born in England, March 28, 1652. Came to New England in 1661. Member of the Council under the Provincial charter, 1692-1725. One of the Assistants under the Colonial charter, and *ex officio* a Judge of the Supreme Court. Appointed Judge of Superior Court in 1692, and Chief Justice in 1718. Chosen in 1699 one of the Commissioners of the Society in England for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England. Sometime Resident Fellow, afterwards one of the Board of Overseers of Harvard College.

void, and soon after, a royal governor arrived to take over the control of what was no longer the Colony, but now the royal Province of Massachusetts Bay. With the loss of the Charter ends the colonial period of New England history.



## VII

### THE VILLAGE

AFTER the withdrawal of the Massachusetts charter a change came over the life of the community. The new generation lacked something of the heroic impulses of the founders. The proportion of educated men and of natural leaders was not so high as in the first generation. Life was easier than in the colonial period, but it was more material. The village of Cambridge grew more comfortable to live in, and the houses were better built and better furnished. The prosperity of the community steadily increased, but the physical changes were few; the population remained nearly stationary for more than a hundred\* years, and plain living and steady toil were still the lot of the inhabitants. More and more the woods were cut off and the pasture land was broken by the plow, but the wildness of the region outside of the village itself may be judged by the fact that the town records show rewards paid for the killing of wild animals within the limits of the town almost down to the Revolution. In the one year 1690 there is a record of fifty-two wolves killed in Cambridge and six years later rewards were paid for the killing of seventy-two wolves. A bear was shot in what is now East Cambridge, as late as 1751.

The story of the first half of the eighteenth century, though it abounds in political and industrial interest, is still in its central elements a continued chapter of religious history. Its hopes and heroisms were still those of the religious life; its controversies and dissensions were still those of the theologians. Life was still measured in terms of moral rectitude and the subtle temptations of luxury and ease were far in the distance. The College and the Meeting-house remained the centers of Cambridge interest. Harvard College was founded for the specific purpose of training ministers, or, as the first appeal declared, "that the Commonwealth may be furnished with knowing and understanding men, and the

churches with an able ministry." In the first list of college regulations—called, as now seems curious, "the liberties" of the College,—the first rules are these: "Every scholar shall consider the main end of his life and study to know God and Jesus Christ. Every one shall so exercise himself in reading the Scriptures twice a day, that they be ready to give an account of their proficiency. And all sophisters and bachelors shall publicly repeat sermons in the hall whenever they are called forth." The institution was founded by men in whom the sense of God was the controlling impulse, and to whom his glory was the end of education, and when the families of the Colony brought out of their poverty their offerings to the College,—the one of five shillings, and the other of a few sheep, and the other the fourth part of a bushel of corn, or "something equivalent thereto,"—it was not as an offering to culture, but as an offering to religion.

For more than two hundred years, in its discipline and courses of study, the College followed mainly the lines traced by its founders. Its influence did more than any other, perhaps more than all others, to make New England what it is. During the one hundred and forty years preceding the War of Independence it supplied the schools of the greater part of New England with teachers. What was even more important, it sent to every parish in Massachusetts one man,—the minister,—with a certain amount of scholarship, a belief in culture, and a considerable collection of books, by no means wholly theological. "Simple and godly men were they," said Mr. Lowell in his oration at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the College, "receiving much, sometimes all, of their scanty salary in kind, and eking it out by the drudgery of a cross-grained farm where the soil seems all backbone. They contrived to save enough to send their sons in turn through college, to portion their daughters,—decently trained in English



literature of the more serious kind, and perfect in the duties of household and dairy,—and make modest provision for their widows, if they should leave any. With all this, they gave their two sermons every Sunday of the year, and of a measure that would seem ruinously liberal to these less stalwart days, when scarce ten parsons together could lift the stones of Dioned which they hurled at Satan with the easy precision of lifelong practice. Their one great holiday was the College Commencement, which they punctually attended. They shared the many toils and the rare festivals, the joys and the sorrows of their townsmen as bone of their bone and flesh of their flesh, for all were of one blood and of one faith. They dwelt on the same brotherly level with them as men, yet apart from and above them by their sacred office. Preaching the most terrible doctrines, as most of them did, they were humane and cheerful men, and when they came down from the pulpit seemed to have been merely twisting their 'cast-iron logic' of despair, as Coleridge said of Donne, 'into true-love-knots.' Men of authority, wise in counsel, independent (for their settlement was a life-tenure), they were living lessons of piety, industry, frugality, temperance, and, with the magistrates, were a recognized aristocracy. Surely, never was an aristocracy so simple, so harmless, so exemplary, and so fit to rule."

The original college building having fallen to pieces, a new Harvard Hall was built in 1682 on the site which is now occupied by the building of the same name. That was the first year of the brief presidency of John Rogers. The experience of Mr. Rogers is a good illustration of the necessary frugality of the teachers and students of Harvard in the seventeenth century. It appears that young Rogers, remaining at the College as a resident graduate, had driven from the farm of his father—the minister of Ipswich—a cow, to serve by barter for the payment of his charges. The bursar's record debits him with two shillings for the pasturage of this cow before her appraisal for sale. It must have been a question whether the young man or the College should be at the expense of getting the animal into condition for the hungry students. Those years of severe training and meager nourish-

ment must have been alike for mind and body of a highly educational character. It is no wonder that such of the Indian pupils as did not take to the woods died of consumption, or that the New England boys who weathered these experiences left their mark as men.

The record of a visit made to the College in July, 1680, by two wandering Dutchmen from Friesland gives another curious sidelight upon conditions. Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, who were making a tour of the American colonies, made the following record in their diary for the date

"July 9th (1680), Tuesday.—We started out to go to Cambridge, lying to the N.E. of Boston, in order to see their college and printing-office. We left abt. six o'clock in the morning, and were set across the river at Charlestown. . . . We reached Cambridge abt. 8 o'clock. It is not a large village, and the houses stand very much apart. The college building is the most conspicuous among them. We went to it expecting to see something curious, as it is the only college or would-be academy of the Protestants in all America; but we found ourselves mistaken. In approaching the house, we neither heard nor saw anything mentionable; but going to the other side of the building we heard noise enough in an upper room to lead my comrade to suppose they were engaged in disputation. We entered and went upstairs, where a person met us and requested us to walk in, which we did. We found there eight or ten young fellows sitting around smoking tobacco, with the smoke of which the room was so full that you could hardly see; and the whole house smelt so strong of it, that when I was going upstairs I said, 'This is certainly a tavern.' We excused ourselves that we could speak English only a little, but understood Dutch or French, which they did not. However, we spake as well as we could. We inquired how many professors there were, and they replied, not one; that there was no money to support one. We asked how many students there were. They said at first thirty, and then came down to twenty. I afterwards understood there are probably not ten. They could hardly speak a word of Latin, so that my comrade could not converse with them. They

took us to the library, where there was nothing particular. We looked it over a little. They presented us with a glass of wine. This is all we ascertained there. The minister of the place goes there morning and evening to make prayer, and has charge over them. The students have tutors or masters. Our visit was soon over."

A new era for the College began in 1685 with the presidency of Increase Mather, a leader of very definite convictions and remarkable personal influence. He was the first of the presidents of the College who was born in America, and he was a striking illustration of the peculiar characteristics of the New England Puritans. He combined uprightness with shrewdness, wide learning with practical administrative ability, and spiritual intensity with business sense. For a generation his was the leading influence in church and state, and his biography is the history of the province during his time. He did not come to live in Cambridge, but continued as minister of the North Church in Boston. In 1688 he accepted a mission to England as one of the agents of Massachusetts which took him away from both church and college for several years. His masterful leadership was felt, however, in all the concerns of the College, while the specific work of instruction and government was carried on by the two tutors, John Leverett and William Brattle. The former of these later became president of the College and the latter was for twenty years minister of the Cambridge church. Mather was a student whose habit it was to spend sixteen hours a day in his library. As a preacher he was clear, attractive, practical and forcible,—sometimes rising to "such a Tonitruous Cogency that the Heavens would be struck with an Awe, like what would be produced on the Fall of Thunderbolts;" as an administrator so popular, that even in his old age "the Churches would not permit an Ordination to be carried on without him, so long as he was able to Travel in a Coach unto them." With all his multifarious labors as pastor, president and agent of the Province, he found time to publish books and pamphlets to the number of one hundred and sixty; and, at the end of all, he was honored "with a greater Funeral than had ever been seen for any Divine

in these (and some Travelers at it said, in all other) parts of the World."

New buildings began to appear. In 1700 Governor William Stoughton built a residence for students. This stood at right angles with Harvard Hall at its eastern end, and a small regular quadrangle was formed when the Province in 1720 built Massachusetts Hall facing Harvard. Of these three buildings Massachusetts still stands, the oldest building in the College Yard. Harvard Hall was burnt in 1764, and its successor is the present building which bears the founder's name. The first Stoughton Hall was taken down in 1780, and later the present Stoughton Hall was built and preserves the name and memory of the original donor. A house for the occupancy of the President, the present Wadsworth House, was built at the rear of the meeting-house in 1726, and the gift of Madame Holden of London, and her children provided in 1711 for the chapel which now bears her name.

While the resources of the College were thus slowly upbuilt by the liberality of friends both in America and in England, yet the narrowness of its concerns may be illustrated by the following extract from the Records of the Corporation: "April 8, 1695. Voted, that six leather chairs be provided for the use of the library and six more before the Commencement, in case the treasury will allow of it." Another extract from the Records gives a curious sidelight upon college manners: "June 22, 1693. The Corporation having been informed that the custom taken up in the college, not used in any other universities, for the commencers to have plum cake is dishonorable to the college, not grateful to wise men, and chargeable to the parents of the commencers, do therefore put an end to that custom, and do hereby order that no commencer or other scholar shall have any such cakes in their studies or chambers and that if any scholar, shall offend therein the cake shall be taken from him and he shall, moreover, pay to the College twenty shillings for each such offense." It is hard to see why plum cake was so dangerous and disreputable, but the Records show that Commencement Day was increasingly becoming a time of public disorder. By the middle of the eighteenth century it had become neces-

sary for the Corporation at Commencement time to procure the attendance of justices of the peace, a police guard by day and a watch by night for several days together.

The usefulness of the College in Mather's presidency is indicated by the record of the graduates of that period. One hundred and thirteen young men left the College to become the ministers of the New England churches. Seven became judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts; three, judges of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, and two, of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire. Two governors and two lieutenant-governors of provinces, one president of Yale and one president of Harvard are also among the graduates of this time.

In 1701 the College came under the charge of Rev. Samuel Willard, who exercised the function of president under the title of vice-president. This was another way of getting around the requirement that the president should live in Cambridge. Dr. Willard was minister of the Old South Church in Boston and continued in his pastorate while in charge of the College. He was succeeded in 1707 by John Leverett, who had been connected with the College as student,

tutor and member of the corporation for many years.

In the valuable diary of Judge Sewall is found the following picturesque account of Leverett's inauguration:

"Midweek, Jan'y, 14, 1707<sup>8</sup>. Went to Cambridge in Mr. Brigg's Coach, with Col. Town-

send, Mr. Bromfield, and Mr. Stoddard. Mr. Em. Hutchinson went in his own Charet, taking Mr. Wadsworth with him. Capt. Belcher carried Mr. Secretary in his Calash. Mr. Pemberton carried his Bror in his Slay over the Ice; Mr. Mico carried Mr. Treasurer Brattle. Mr. Colman there; Majr Genl Winthrop, Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Mr. Foster, Mr. Sergeant, Dr. Mather, Mr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Allen not there. The day was very pleasant; Col. Philips, Mr. Russel in his black cap, Col. Lynde met us from Charlestown; Mr. Bradstreet, Angier, there, Mr. Woodbridge of Meadford, Mr.



MASSACHUSETTS HALL



HARVARD HALL

Neh. Hobart. In the Library the Govenour found a Meeting of the Overseers of the College according to the old Charter of 1650, and reduced the Number [of the Corporation] to seven; viz. Mr. Leverett, President, Mr. Neh. Hobart, Mr. Wm. Brattle, Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, Mr. Henry Flint, Mr. Jonathan Remington,



Fellows; Mr. Tho. Brattle, Treasurer. The Govr prepar'd a Latin Speech for Installment of the President. Then took the President by the hand and led him down into the Hall; The Books of the College Records, Charter Seal and Keys were laid upon a Table running parallel with that next the Entry. The Govr sat with his back against a Noble Fire; Mr. Russel on his Left Hand inermost, I on his Right Hand; President sat on the other side of the Table over against him. Mr. Neh. Hobart was called, and made an excellent Prayer; Then Joseph Sewall made a Latin Oration. Then the Govr read his Speech, and (as he told me) mov'd the Books in token of their delivery. Then President made a short Latin Speech, imparting the difficulties discouraging, and yet that he did Accept; Govr spake further, assuring him of the Assistance of the Overseers. Then Mr. Edward Holyoke made a Latin Oration, standing where Joseph did at a Desk on the Table next the Entry at the inside of it, facing the Govr. Mr. Danforth of Dorchester pray'd. Mr. Paul Dudley read part of the 132 ps. in Tate and Bradey's version, Windsor Tune, clos'd with the Hymn to the Trinity. Had a very good Diner upon 3 or 4 Tables; Mr. Wadsworth crav'd a Blessing, Mr. Angier return'd Thanks. Got home very well. *Laus Deo.*"

President Leverett was a man of science and a man of affairs. He had studied both law and theology. He had been Speaker of the House of Representatives, a member of the Council, a judge of probate, and finally a justice of the Supreme Court. He was one of the first persons in America to be chosen a member of the Royal Society in England. We have no means of judging directly of his attainments for he left no written works behind

him, but yet we judge of him by the reverence and affection which he inspired in his contemporaries. Mr. Pierce said of him: "He had a great and generous mind. His attainments were numerous and extensive. He was well acquainted with the learned languages, with the arts and sciences, with history, philosophy, law, divinity and politics. He possessed all the attractions which are conferred by the Graces, being from the sphere in which he always moved a gentleman as well as a scholar and a man of business." Under President Leverett the number of undergraduates rapidly increased, and in the twenty two years of his presidency more young men were graduated at the College than in all the years

before. Not quite half of these graduates became ministers.

The chief event of this period was the establishment of two professorships, one in divinity and the other in mathematics. These were the gift of Thomas Hollis, a London merchant who partly for the love of civil and religious liberty and partly through his acquaintance



WADSWORTH HOUSE

in London with Increase Mather, made the College the chief recipient of his bounty. Hollis's gifts began in 1719. His children inherited his interest and continued his benefactions. It is a curious fact that Hollis was a Baptist, yet he was of so liberal a spirit as to found a theological professorship without any sectarian bias. Besides his own large donations Hollis frequently obtained for the College the assistance of his friends and family.

In May, 1721, President Leverett suddenly died. It was an important and difficult matter to find a successor. It is not strange that Cotton Mather desired and expected the office and it is not surprising that he was passed over in the choice. Rev. Joseph Sewall was



elected; chosen for his piety, Mr. Mather wrote. The Old South Church was unwilling to give him up, and he declined the office. The Rev. Benjamin Colman, of the Brattle Street Church, was then chosen, and the friends of the College sought to secure from the General Court a fitting salary for the president, and one which could be depended upon. The effort failed, and Mr. Colman declined the office. Several months passed before another election was made, when the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, of the First Church, was chosen. He declared his reluctance to accept the office, and his preference to remain with his church. His church finally consented that he should accept the call to the new position, if he judged it to be his duty. He consented to be made the president of the College, and the General Court granted him one hundred and fifty pounds "to enable him to enter upon and manage the great affair of that presidency, and a committee was appointed to look out a suitable house for the reception of the President," and to inquire into the financial condition of the College.

Wadsworth in his diary describes his inauguration, which occurred on Commencement Day morning (July 7, 1725) in the meeting-house, as follows:

"The Walk or *Procession* from ye college to ye meeting House was as had been usual, viz. The Bachelours of Art went first, two in a rank; and then ye Masters, all bare-headed; then I followed, walking single as President; next the Corporation and Tutors two in a rank, then the Honble Lieutenant Governour Dummer & Council, next to them ye rest of ye Gentlemen. When in ye meeting House, I entered a Pew with ye Lieutenant Governour and several of ye Council. The Revnd Mr. Benja. Colman went into ye Pulpit and began with prayer. Then ye Lieutenant Governour Installed me in ye Presidents office (ye college Keys, Seal, Records lying on a Table in ye Pew) He said to me:

" 'Revnd Sir

" 'You being duly elected & approved to be ye President of Harvard College, I do accordingly in ye name of ye overseers, invest you with ye Government thereof, in ye same extent as any [of] your Precessors Presidents

of Harvard College have been heretofore vested; and delivered to you ye Keys, with these Books & Papers as Badges of your Authority, confiding that you will govern the Societies with Loyalty to our Sovereign Lord King George and obedient to his laws, and according to ye Statutes & Rules of ye said College.'

"Hereupon, before I left the Pew I answered memoriter in English. I then entered the pulpit and having pronounced (without any Reading, or notes) my oration in Latin; I then called for ye Salutatory oration. Sir Brown made it. That being ended ye Bachelours disputed on one question, and I then gave them their degrees at ye end of ye forenoon, exercises: weh being finished, we returned to College as was usual."

Dr. Wadsworth served for twelve years, and then came Edward Holyoke, the minister of Marblehead. Dr. Holyoke had graduated in 1705, and had been tutor, librarian, and fellow in the college. His theological convictions were apparently more tolerant or at least less aggressive than those of some of his predecessors. To the inquiry of Governor Belcher, Mr. Holyoke's neighbor, the Rev. John Barnard, answered: "I think Mr. Holyoke as orthodox a Calvinist as any man; though I look upon him as too much of a gentleman, and of too catholic a temper, to cram his principles down another man's throat." "Then I believe he must be the man," replied the Governor. He was inaugurated September 28, 1737. The General Court agreed to pay to the Society which had thus given up its pastor one hundred and forty pounds, "to encourage and facilitate the settlement of a minister there." With Holyoke served a group of remarkable men. His own term of service covered thirty-two years. Edward Wigglesworth, the first Hollis professor of divinity, served for forty-four years, a learned, sagacious and gentle scholar, whose literary taste was of the highest order and whose theology was for his day extraordinarily liberal. John Winthrop was for forty-one years the Hollis professor of mathematics, and sustained the highest reputation for scientific attainment. He was also distinguished as a faithful public servant and maintained his family tradition of leadership in the com-

munity. With these gentlemen, as tutor, Henry Flynt served for fifty-five years. It is noticeable that all four of these teachers acted together for seventeen years and three of them for twenty-seven years. It was during this period that the men who afterwards reflected the greatest distinction upon the College were educated there. Samuel Adams, John Adams, John Hancock, James Bowdoin, Jonathan Trumbull, Timothy Pickering, Joseph Warren, Artemas Ward, James Otis, Josiah Quincy and William Eustis were not inconspicuous in the patriot councils of their generation, and all of them were graduates of the institution which General Gage afterwards denounced as "the nest of sedition." Here the patriot leaders were nurtured; here they read of freedom and chivalry; here, in their impressible youth, they breathed together the spirit of liberty which characterized the place and the time.

The burning of Harvard Hall in the winter of 1764, with the consequent loss of the library and all the scientific apparatus, was an event of signal importance alike for the College and the community. We are fortunate in having a graphic contemporaneous account of this event. The following letter, referring to the completion and dedication of Hollis Hall and to the disastrous fire, was written by Margaret Holyoke, the daughter of President Holyoke. She was the wife of John Mascarene who had been for some time in England on business.

"Cambridge, Jan. 30th, 1764.

"To Mr. John Mascarene, London:

"My Dearest, No. 74, my last to you, was by Bioll, and Keating, the latter of which I can't yet learn whether it sailed or not, in those letters I answered all yours by Hatch, Hooper, Jarvis, and Dixey, and enclosed agreeable to your Desire Arms, Invoice, Inventory, memorandums, Patterns, measures, &c. &c., all of which I hope will get safe to hand, for I think I would not have the pester of such another collection for a good deal. . . .

"And now my Dear I shall begin with your matter of fact writing. First then our Friends are all well, our new College is Finished, and a Beautiful Building. The thirteenth of this month the General Court were invited to dine

at College at which time it was said that Hollis Hall, in gratitude to the late and present war like gentleman of that name. Since that time the Small Pox has been in Boston in 20 families, which has drove a third almost of the people out of Boston, and the General Court adjourned to the College, the Council to the Library, and the house to the Hall where they have met for the dispatch of Public Business till last Wednesday, for on Tuesday night about 12 o'clock, in the severest snow storm I ever remember I heard the cry of Fire, one moment brought me to the window, when I saw the old Harvard College on fire, and it was with the utmost difficulty they saved the other Buildings. Stoughton was on fire an Hour, Massachusetts caught in three places, and Hollis Hall is burnt much, at the South-west corner. There was nothing saved in old College, except a bed or two. The whole Library, except some Books lent out and Mr. Hollis's last donation, were demolished, the whole apparatus. Mr. Hancock who lodged out, on account of the storm lost everything except the cloths he had on, this is a most terrible accident, this Library in which were so many valuable Books, ancient manuscripts, the Labour of the Learned, and the work of ages, in a few hours turned to ashes. Our College is now poorer than any on the Continent—we are all real mourners on this occasion and I doubt not your attachment to alma mater, will make you feel sorrowful upon this conflagration. As to Father he had very near lost his life on the occasion, the snow was in drifts in many places four and five feet high, papa went thro it all with nothing more upon him than he sits in the house, the President's house was in great danger the wind was strong at N west the latter part of the time, and in short if Stoughton had gone all the houses in town to the Eastward of the College would have gone. I think I never saw so great a strife of elements before, it is supposed the Fire began in the Beam under the hearth of the Library, the Gov'r & a great number of the court assisted in extinguishing the Fire, it being vacation and no person in the college, the Fire was past stopping in Harvard before it was perceived. I hope the K—g will give something to repair the loss as he has never

done anything for this College yet, and my Dear (tho I would not dictate to you I believe if you was to try among your acquaintances for some donations by way of Books, or mathematical instruments, it will be very acceptable. Mr. Winthrop thinks that 3 Hd pd sterl'g would buy a compleat apparatus, and there are Books which are of no great act in a private gentleman's Library, which are ornamental and useful to an ancient and Public one. Cahill is generous, and loves show. Suppose you was to ask him—if he gives anything worth while, he will have the Public thanks of the College, and his name will be enrolled among the worthy Benefactors to this Seminary, and will live when the Buildings themselves are crumbled into Dust, but I need say no more, I know you will want no stimulus in this affair, our Country men at the Coffee house I doubt not if properly applied to, would subscribe something Hansasome. Any wealthy lady that is minded to make her Fame immortal cant have a more favorable opportunity, thus my Dear, I have given you as good an account as I can of this terrible affair which would have been nothing hardly if the Library and apparatus had been saved. If I can get a paper wherein the account is ile sent it to you—and now partly to soften your grief and alleviate your sorrow, Ile tell you the proceeding of our worthy Court the next Day. The First vote that past was for rebuilding the College at the expence of the province Immediately, and two thousand lawful voted to begin with, and a sum to Mr. Hancock to repair his loss which with what of money Plate &c they have found in the Ruins, I hope will make his loss light, £10 lawful apiece to those scholars who lost their Furniture, and £40 lawful to the Buttlr, all which is thot very handsome. 2 days after this they chose the Lieut Govr agent for this province to the Court of Great Britain, and it is said that he and his son Tom, and Couz Rogers, embarks in the spring, and I prophesy Forster will be made Judge Probate, if so *Libera nos Domine*. I had forgot when I told of the chrisning Hollis Hall that young Joe Taylor, the Capt Stone, a junior sophister, delivered a very handsome English oration before the whole Legislative Body, in Holden Chappel. Now to come home again my

Brother lost their little Polly the eldest child about three weeks ago, and good Deacon Whipple departed this life last week,—and Johnny Appleton has got the Small Pox at Salem. But we hear he has it very lightly, it is not yet determined whether the Small Pox will spread, they take the utmost care to prevent it—Mr. Flucker and wife are at papas till it is over and there is a number of others in town on the same account so that our little Cambridge looks quite alive, tho at this dead season of the year, and vacation into the Bargain. . . .

"I was much disappointed of making a visit to Boston. I intended to have spent a fortnight of this vacation with Mrs. Newall, who is continually urging me to come there. I thot to go to Capt. Handfields, and enquire about Adlam, who I think has not behaved like a man of Honor, tho he wers a Sword—Mr. Whitefield is on his journey here, from whom some Persons expect much—I have begd last Monday's paper of Mr. Flucker, which I shall enclose as this ship goes directly for London. You will find an inventory as near as they could remember, of the library and apparatus, to the end that those who are minded to give may know what—the College Bell is also gone. The vacation is lengthened out to I don't know what time. I am surprized you mention nothing of the national Ferment, which by an article in this paper, seems to be very great. I hope my Dear by this time your affair is Finished, and to your satisfaction, if not, I firmly believe it never will, without you give up part to get the rest. Procrastination if the thief of time, year after year it steals, and leaves of life but little to enjoy. Alas how great a part of our short span since love and honor joined our Souls and Hands have wee been separated. Time, and distance, those foes to love upon earth, still keep between us and prevent our meeting, make haste old time and shake your heavy sands and bring the happy hour that makes us truly blest. Thou Ocean gently waft him over in safety to his native land and after all the toil and vexation of attending the great may he sit down in quiet and enjoy his Family and Friends. Here rest his little bark nor e'er by Poverty or dire Misfortune be thrown out



to sea again may he exhibit a bright example of every virtue, and be a pleasure to his Friends, and diffuse happiness as far as his Influence extends. . . .

"I believe you are tired so I shall conclude, with love from all friends, and my regards to Mr. James Fireside, and am with the truest affection and esteem ever yours,

M. Mascarene."

As this letter shows, the disaster proved a blessing in disguise. The loss roused the generous zeal of the friends of the College. The General Court restored the building—erecting the present Harvard Hall on the old site, and numerous benefactors endeavored to make good the loss of books and instruments. After Dr. Holyoke's death Rev. Samuel Locke of Sherborn had a brief and troubled presidency, and was succeeded in 1744 by Dr. Samuel Langdon of Portsmouth, N.H., who had been but six months in office when the storm of revolutionary war broke upon the community.

The story of the Cambridge Church runs parallel to that of the College, and the threads are often interwoven. The fifth minister of the Church was William Brattle, who was born in Boston in 1662, and graduated at Harvard in 1680. He served as tutor and Fellow of the College for many years and supplied the pulpit of the church occasionally after Mr. Gookin's death. From the time of his pastorate a regular church record was made, which has been preserved in good condition. At the beginning of this record, Mr. Brattle says he "succeeded the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, and was ordained a minister of Jesus Christ and a pastor to the flock at Cambridge, Nov. 25, 1696, per the Rev. Mr. Inc. Mather. The Rev. Mr. Morton, Mr. Allin, and Mr. Willard laid on hands. The Rev. Mr. Sam. Willard gave the right hand of fellowship. . . . *Deo sit gloria.* Amen."

The connection of Mr. Brattle with the church for more than twenty years was peaceful and prosperous. He continued to teach in the College. After the death of his brother, Thomas Brattle, he acted as Treasurer of the College for about two years. His scholarship was recognized by his election to the Royal

Society, —an honor conferred on very few Americans. After "a languishing distemper which he bore with great patience and resignation," he "died with peace and an extraordinary serenity of mind," February 15, 1716-17, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. Mr. Brattle's son, William Brattle, Jr., was a conspicuous leader in Cambridge for fifty years. He graduated at the College in 1722 and married the daughter of Governor Gordon Saltonstall. He built the house at the eastern end of Brattle Street which, with its gardens running down to the river at the back, made the handsomest estate in the town. General Brattle was selectman for twenty-one years, representative for ten years, councillor for seventeen years, and major-general of the Provincial militia. In his old age he adhered to the Tory party, and died in exile in 1776.

It was during Mr. Brattle's pastorate that the meeting-house which had stood somewhat more than fifty years, became dilapidated and the town voted on July 12, 1703, that it was "necessary at this time to proceed to the building of a new meeting-house, and in order thereunto, there was then chosen Capt. Andrew Belcher, Esq., Thomas Brattle, Esq., John Leverett, Esq., Col. Francis Foxcroft, Esq., Deacon Walter Hastings, Capt. Thomas Oliver, and Mr. William Russell, a committee to advise and consider of the model and charge of building said meeting-house, and to make report of the same to said inhabitants." On December 6, 1705, it was further "voted that the sum of two hundred and eighty pounds be levied on said inhabitants, toward the building of a new meeting-house amongst them." On the 28th of September, 1703, the College granted sixty pounds "out of the College Treasury towards the building a new meeting-house;" and, August 6, 1706, "voted that Mr. Leverett with the Treasurer take care for the building of a pew for the President's family in the meeting-house now a building, and about the students' seats in the said meeting-house: the charge of the pew to be defrayed out of the College Treasury." This third house stood on or very near the spot occupied by the second, and seems to have been opened for public worship on October 13, 1706.

In most New England country towns we



expect to find a graveyard situated near the meeting-house; but in Cambridge there was no such connection. The enclosure at the corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Garden Street, if not the first burial ground, was certainly used very nearly for that purpose. In the Town Records of January 1, 1635-6, we read that it was "ordered that the burying-place shall be paled in." This continued to be the only public place of burial in Cambridge for many years; and in spite of the fence it seems not to have been very carefully guarded. As late as the year 1702 the graveyard was leased as a pasture for sheep, as appears from the following record:

"At a meeting of the selectmen, 10th March, 1700 1, Lieut. Aaron Boardman requesting that he might have the improvement of the Burying-yard (to keep sheep in), the selectmen did consent that he should have the improvement of said yard (for the use above mentioned) for one year next ensuing, provided he would cut the gate of said yard asunder, and hang the same with suitable hooks and hinges, also fix a stub-post in the ground, and a rail from post to post cross the gates, for them to shut against; all to be done in good workmanlike order; which the said Boardman promised to do."

The funeral customs were as simple as the graveyard. When a Cambridge man came to be buried he went to his grave with the same simple solemnity which had marked his life. He had sought in his thought and habit an uncompromising reality and he wanted nothing else at death. Lechford's account of the funeral customs fits in brevity and dignity the occasion which it describes: "At burials nothing is read, nor any funeral sermon made; but all the neighborhood, or a good company of them, come together by tolling of the bell, and carry the dead solemnly to his grave and there stand by him while he is buried."

One hundred years after the burial-place was ordered to be "paled in," the town directed it to be enclosed by a substantial stone wall in place of the pales and wooden fence; and it will be seen that the College, having a common interest in the spot, contributed one sixth part of the expense of the work. This is shown from their record of the President and Fellows, under the date of October 20, 1735:

"Whereas, there is a good stone wall erected and erecting round the burying-place in Cambridge, which will come to about £150; and whereas, there has been a considerable regard had to the College in building so good and handsome a wall in the front; and the College has used, and expects to make use of the burying-place as Providence gives occasion for it; therefore, voted, that as soon as the said stone wall shall be completed, the treasurer pay the sum of twenty-five pounds to Samuel Danforth, William Brattle, and Andrew Boardman, Esq., a committee for the town to take care of the said fence."

In this graveyard lie the early presidents of the College, Dunster, Chauncy, Oakes, Leverett, Wadsworth, Holyoke, Willard and Webber; the ministers, Shepard, Mitchell, Gookin, Brattle and Appleton; the early settlers, Roger Harlakenden, Stephen Day, Elijah Corlett; and the later generations, Danforths, Gookins, Boardmans, Belchers, Lees, Danas and many more.

Immediately after the death of Mr. Brattle a meeting of the church was held to consider the calling of a new minister, and its proceedings were minutely recorded by President Leverett, in his Diary, which is in the College Library. As this meeting resulted in the settlement of a pastor who served the church for nearly sixty-seven years, almost as long as the combined ministry of his five predecessors, this record is worthy of preservation: "Friday, April the 19th, 1717. At a meeting of the Church of Christ in Cambridge. 1. The President being desired by the deacons and brethren opened the meeting with prayer. 2. The deacons proposed that a moderator might be chosen for the ordering and directing the meeting. 3. Voted, that the President be moderator of this meeting. He submitted to the vote of the brethren of the Church, and, opening the design and intention of the meeting, earnestly desired that every body would freely discover their minds and declare what measures they thought proper, and what steps they would take in order to a settlement of the ministry in this place. After a due time of silence Mr. Justice Remington expressed himself, that the nomination of some suitable persons seemed to be the first step to be taken. Some others



COLONIAL CLUB HOUSE.



NEWTOWNE CLUB HOUSE.

spake to the same effect. No opposition being expressed, a vote was called and it was voted.

4. Voted, that the brethren express their minds as to nomination in writing, and the three persons that shall have the most votes shall be the persons nominated, out of which an election shall be made of one, in order to be settled in the pastoral office in this church. Pursuant to this vote, the brethren were desired by the moderators to write and bring in their votes, which they did; and upon the view, numbering and declaring the vote, Mr. Henry Flint, Mr. Jabez Fitch, and Mr. Nathaniel Appleton were the three persons agreed to be nominated, out of which the brethren should proceed to an election. Accordingly the moderator desired the brethren of the Church to bring in their votes for the choice of a person to settle in the ministry in this place, viz. one of three before nominated persons. Pursuant hereto the church brought in their votes in writing. 5. Upon sorting and numbering the votes, Mr. Nathaniel Appleton was by the church elected to the work of the ministry, in order to the taking upon him the pastoral office as God shall open the way thereunto. This was by a great majority; the votes for Mr. Appleton being 38, and the votes for Mr. Flint but 8. The moderator declared to the church their election of Mr. Appleton as aforesaid. 6. It was proposed that those that had not voted for Mr. Appleton in writing might have the opportunity to manifest their satisfaction with the vote that had passed, that the brethren would manifest that they chose him as aforesaid by lifting up their hands, which was complied with, and it is said that there were but two that had acted in the foregoing votes that did not hold up their hands."

After appointing a committee to ask the concurrence of the town with the church in their choice, "the moderator concluded the meeting with returning thanks to God for the peaceable and comfortable management of the affairs of the church. *Laus Deo.*" The town concurred, and Mr. Appleton was ordained October 9, 1717. Dr. Increase Mather preached and gave the charge; Dr. Cotton Mather gave the right hand of Fellowship; and they, together with Rev. Messrs. John Rogers,

of Ipswich, and Samuel Angier, of Watertown, imposed hands.

The Parsonage built in 1670 had now become dilapidated, and the town voted, August 1, 1718, "that the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds be granted for the building a new Parsonage-house, provided the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds of the said money be procured by the sale of town, propriety, or ministry lands in said town, as may be thought most proper to be disposed of for said use." The records do not distinctly indicate whether the Parsonage was wholly or only partly rebuilt, but apparently only the front was changed, for Dr. Holmes, writing in 1800, says, "All the ministers, since Mr. Mitchell, have resided at the Parsonage. The front part of the present house was built in 1720."

The chief event of Dr. Appleton's long pastorate before the stirring days of the Revolution was the excitement caused by the religious revival which followed the coming of the Rev. George Whitefield. The extraordinary preaching gifts of this young exhorter produced a remarkable effect upon the minds and hearts of the outwardly decorous but inwardly emotional New Englanders. At the beginning the excitement was deemed inspiration; and it was not until the first fever had passed off, that it was discovered that the revival was not always followed by hallowing influences. There was no suspicion, however, in the beginning, of the want of genuineness in any of the numerous conversions; and the Overseers of the College even passed a vote, "earnestly recommending it to the President, Tutors, Professors, and Instructors, by personal application to the students under impressions of a religious nature, and by all other means, to encourage and promote this good work." No wonder that Whitefield, who was only twenty-six years old at the time of his first visit, should have come to think himself a divine instrument, and should have sincerely believed that he spake as he was moved by the Holy Ghost. His denunciations of the colleges and the churches were altogether more violent than the facts warranted. "As to the Universities," he said, "I believe it may be said that their light has become darkness—darkness that may be felt,



and is complained of by the most godly ministers." "Tutors neglect to pray with and examine the hearts of their pupils. Discipline is at too low an ebb." "Tillotson and Clarke are read, instead of Shepard and Stoddard, and such like evangelical writers."

The faculty of the College joined in a protest against Whitefield's reckless statements, denying their truth, and exposing their want of evidence, and their "uncharitable," "censorious," and "slandrous" character. Whitefield replied, and Dr. Wigglesworth, the Hollis Professor of Divinity, responded to his pamphlet by another, in which he wrote with a degree of severity to which his gentle nature could have been roused only by extreme provocation.

President Holyoke also entered the lists in defence of the College, and added an appendix to Dr. Wigglesworth's pamphlet, which closed a controversy that exhibited the ability with which the affairs of the College were managed. If there were really any design of "discouraging benefactors, injuring the seminary in estate as well as name, and preventing pious parents from sending their children to us for education," the attempt failed in the most satisfactory manner.

Dr. Appleton and the people of the Cambridge Church shared the feelings of their neighbors. In the *Boston Evening Post*, of January 7, 1745, we read the following record of a gathering held at "Cambridge, Jan. 1, 1744-5. At a meeting of the Association of this and the neighboring towns, present, the Reverend Messieurs John Hancock of Lexington, William Williams of Weston, John Cotton of Newton, Nath. Appleton of Cambridge, Warham Williams of Waltham, Seth Storer of Watertown, Eben. Turell of Medford, Nicholas Bowes of Bedford, Samuel Cook of Cambridge. The Rev. Mr. Appleton having applied to his brethren of said association for our advice, relating to a request which hath been made to him by a number of his church and congregation, that he would invite the Rev. Mr. George Whitefield to preach in Cambridge; after supplications to God and mature consideration of the case proposed, and the several pleas made in favor of said request, and the state of the town, as also the

many weighty objections which lie against the said Mr. Whitefield, with respect to his principles, expressions, and conduct, which are not yet answered, nor has any Christian satisfaction been given by him for them; considering also how much the order, peace and edification of the churches of this land are endangered, together with the unhappy, divided state of many of them; It was unanimously voted, that it was not advisable, under the present situation of things, that the Rev. Mr. Appleton should invite the Rev. Mr. Whitefield to preach in Cambridge. And they accordingly declared, each of them for themselves respectively, that they would not invite the said gentleman into their pulpits. The above advice was signed by each member of the association."

Another article relative to the same subject appeared in the *Boston Weekly News Letter*, of June 27, 1745: "Whereas it is reported in the Gazette or Journal of this week, that the Rev. Mr. Whitefield preached last Saturday at Cambridge, to prevent misapprehension and some ill consequences which may arise from thence, you are desired to give your readers notice that he preached on the Common and not in the Pulpit; and that he did it, not only without the consent, but contrary to the mind, of the Rev. Mr. Appleton the minister of the place."

It should be added that Whitefield himself came to a better understanding as he grew older. At the time of his later visit he said: "I certainly did drop some unguarded expressions in the heat of less experienced youth, and was too precipitate in hearkening to and publishing private information." He assured the faculty of the College of his "sorrow that he had published private informations . . . to the world." Twenty years later, after the College library had been burned, he gave to the College his "Journal and a collection of books; and also by his influence he procured a large number of valuable books from several parts of Great Britain."

In 1753 the Parish resolved to again build a new meeting-house, and this purpose was encouraged by the President and Fellows of the College who voted to pay "one seventh part of the charge of said house," provided



the students should have the use of the whole front gallery, and "at least the third or fourth pew as to the choice" be set apart for "the President for the time being and his family." The erection of the house was delayed about three years. It was raised on November 17, 1756, and public worship was first held in it on July 24, 1757. In this building all the College commencements and inaugurations, during more than seventy years, were celebrated; and no building in Massachusetts could compare with it in the number of distinguished men who at different times were assembled within its walls. The first and second Provincial Congresses, under the presidencies of Joseph Warren and John Hancock, met there. Washington worshiped there during the siege of Boston. In 1779, the delegates from the towns of Massachusetts there met and framed the Constitution of the Commonwealth, which the people of that state ratified in 1780. There Lafayette, on his triumphal visit to the United States, in 1824, was eloquently welcomed.

This fourth meeting-house, which housed the congregation until 1833, was the center of the village. It stood on the site of the two former houses, very nearly where Dane Hall now stands, opposite the head of Dunster Street. At the western end a substantial tower, springing from the ground and projecting from the main building, was surmounted by a belfry and a graceful spire capped with the customary gilt weathercock. The principal entrance was on the south, facing the pulpit. The house was nearly square and galleries ran around three sides. The eastern gallery was allotted to the students and teachers of the College; the west gallery was free; that on the south was occupied by the choir. The ground floor was divided into square pews, having seats which could be raised on hinges to afford standing-room during prayer. When the prayer ended they were let down with a slam which marked with portentous emphasis that stage in the services. Organ there was none; the music was supplied by a redoubtable bass-viol, supplemented by some wind instruments and a volunteer choir.

The list of the subscribers for the building of this meeting-house sets forth the names of

all the chief inhabitants of Cambridge in 1756. The largest subscriber was Lieutenant-Governor Phips who gave 40 pds. President Holyoke, Professor John Winthrop, General William Brattle, Judge Edmund Trowbridge, Colonel Henry Vassall, and Deacon Jonathan Hastings gave 20 pds. or more. Andrew Boardman, Francis Foxcroft, Ebenezer Bradish, Samuel Danforth, Richard Gardner, Ebenezer Stedman, Professor Edward Wigglesworth, Dr. Appleton, and Richard Dana were among the larger givers; and there also appear on the list the representatives of such reliable Cambridge family stocks as Wyeth, Warland, Hicks, Whittemore, Read, Prentice, Tufts, Thatcher, Angier, Kidder, Morse, Richardson and Sparhawk.

The seating plan of the meeting-house still exists. It was the custom to assign the seats in order of dignity. The best pews were those at the right and left of the door against the wall facing the pulpit. These were assigned to Lieutenant-Governor Phips, General Brattle, President Holyoke, Colonel Vassall, Professor Winthrop, Deacon Sparhawk and the minister's family. The other wall pews were occupied by the Wigglesworths, Boardmans, Danas, Hastings, Trowbridges, Gardners, Bradishes and Foxcrofts.

Some of the names connected with the building of this meeting-house indicate that a new element had come into the life of Cambridge with the advent of a number of families of wealth and social standing who elected to make their homes in the village. The first of these was the family of Spencer Phips, who was colonel of the militia, a councillor, and from 1732 to 1757 Lieutenant-Governor. He was the son of Dr. David Bennett of Rowley, and was at an early age adopted by Sir William Phips, the bluff, illiterate Governor of the Province, whose wife was the sister of Mrs. Bennett. Young Bennett took the name of Phips, graduated at Harvard in 1703, and inherited the Governor's ample estate. In 1706 he bought a tract of three hundred acres covering almost all of what is now East Cambridge and developed there a large farm. In 1714 he bought the fine place at the eastern end of Cambridge village which had been General Gookin's homestead and more lately had been

the residence of Dr. James Oliver. The house is still standing at Arrow and Bow Streets, names which not only describe the position of the streets toward each other, but also recall the fact that the gate to Governor Phips's estate was guarded by the wooden figures of two Indians which were a source of wonder and sometimes of terror to the village children. Spencer Phips died in 1757, and the estate came to his son, David Phips, who was colonel of the militia and for ten years High Sheriff of Middlesex. The four daughters of Spencer

properties on Brattle Street which continue to be known by the Vassall name, but which are more closely identified with the brother and the son, Henry Vassall and John Vassall the younger, than with the original purchaser who died in 1747. Mary Phips in 1751 married Richard Lechmere, and the next year the youngest daughter, Rebecca Phips, married Joseph Lee. The Lechmeres acquired the estate which is now the Brewster place at the corner of Brattle and Sparks Streets, and the Lees established themselves just beyond



MEETING-HOUSE IN COLLEGE YARD 1756 1833  
HARVARD SQUARE IN 1830

Phips married men of high standing and abundant means, and all of them continued to live in Cambridge. Sarah, the eldest, married, in 1731, Andrew Boardman, who was, as we have seen, for twenty-two years the representative of the town in the General Court, and for seventeen years a judge of the Court of Common Pleas. They lived in the Boardman homestead on the south side of Harvard Square. Elizabeth married Colonel John Vassall, in 1734, and they bought the

in the fine old mansion which is still standing. Henry Vassall was the brother of the elder John Vassall and bought of him the mansion still standing on the south side of Brattle Street near Ash Street. He married the daughter of Colonel Isaac Royall, who, like the father of the two Vassalls, made a fortune in the West Indies, and then came to live in New England, and to educate his children there. John Vassall, the younger, built the stately house on the north side of Brattle Street, which,

with the exception of Mount Vernon, is the most famous dwelling house in America, for it was Washington's headquarters and afterwards the home of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

These families were, for the most part, members of the Church of England, and to provide for them a spiritual home, an Episcopal church was organized in 1759, and Christ Church built. The plans were furnished by Peter Harrison of Newport, R.I., the architect of the Redwood Library of that city, and of King's Chapel in Boston; and, despite the material used, it was deemed "a model of beauty of proportion." It was opened for worship on October 15th, 1761, and for thirteen or fourteen years its straight-back, square pews were occupied by the loyal wealth and aristocracy of Cambridge. The rector expounded the doctrines of Church and State to his flock from a cumbrous wineglass pulpit, which then stood in front of the chancel and at the head of the middle aisle; and the wardens sat at the other end of the church, their rods of office warning unruly attendants to beware of constituted authority; while an excellent London organ, built by Snetzler, gave forth chant and anthem from the loft overhead.

The first rector of Christ Church was the Rev. East Apthorp, a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, an earnest and scholarly man, who came to Cambridge in 1761, with an evident purpose of making it his permanent home, for he built himself the large mansion which is still standing between Linden and Plympton Streets. The good rector was suspected of aspiring to be the Bishop of New England, and his mansion was called in derision the Bishop's Palace. In 1764, he gave up his post and returned to England, where he had a prosperous career. He was succeeded by the Rev. Winwood Serjeant.

Among the Cambridge families of the Christ Church congregation were the Lechmeres, the Lees, the Olivers, the Ruggleses, the Phipses, the Sewalls, the Borlands, the Inmans and the Vassalls. Mr. Robert Temple and his accomplished wife and lovely daughters drove over every Sunday from Ten Hills Farm in Medford.

From Medford also came Colonel Isaac Royall, whose daughter had married Henry Vassall. Many of these families, as has been seen, were connected by relationship and marriage. Mrs. Lee, Mrs. Lechmere and Mrs. John Vassall the elder, were sisters of Colonel David Phips, and daughters of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips. The "pretty, little, dapper man, Colonel Oliver," as Reverend Mr. Serjeant used to call in sport the sometime lieutenant-governor, married a sister of Colonel John Vassall the younger, and Colonel Vassall married the sister of Colonel Oliver. Mrs. Ruggles and Mrs. Borland were the sisters of Henry and John Vassall. These families were on very intimate terms with one another and scarcely a day passed that did not bring them together for social pleasures. All of them were loyalists and the sad fate that overtook them in the Revolutionary upheaval must be described later.

Another new element came into Cambridge with the advent of several distinguished lawyers. The first generation had got along without lawyers, and the local courts held by the magistrates had sufficed for the ends of justice. In the more complicated life of the seventeenth century the provincial and county courts became more important, and a generation of distinguished lawyers laid the foundations of the pre-eminence of the Massachusetts bar. Three of these men were the sons of old Cambridge families.

In the latter part of the seventeenth century Jonathan Remington kept the Blue Anchor Tavern, and served as selectman of Cambridge, and as town clerk. He was a man of property and much engaged in public affairs, and his son, Jonathan Remington, Jr., became the first legal authority of his time. He graduated at Harvard in 1696 and then served as a tutor. He began the practice of law in Cambridge in 1710, was a selectman for several years, for twelve years a representative in the General Court, for eleven years a counsellor, and then until his death a judge of the Supreme Court. His daughter, Martha Remington, in 1737 married Edmund Trowbridge, a Cambridge boy and the grandson of Colonel Edward Goffe. Judge Trowbridge in turn became attorney-



general of the Province and a justice of the Supreme Court. His sister, Lydia Trowbridge, married in 1737 Richard Dana, who was also a counsellor and barrister at law, and the father of Francis Dana, the most distinguished citizen of Cambridge in the period just after the Revolution. The Danas established themselves on what is now known as Dana Hill and built a homestead on the northwest corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Dana Street. Francis Dana was a delegate to the Continental Congress, a presidential elector in 1789, Ambassador to Russia, and finally Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

A brief description of the village as it appeared just before the Revolution will serve to show how its boundaries had been enlarged. The center was at Harvard Square, which was really the southern end of the Common which stretched, a dusty, treeless waste, to the north, and was crossed by the Menotomy Road (now Massachusetts Avenue) and by other cart tracks, which ultimately became Garden, Mason and Waterhouse Streets and Concord Avenue. On the east side of the Square stood the meeting-house, on the south side were the Boardman house and various smaller houses, on the west was the little court house which had been built out of the timbers taken out of the old meeting-house destroyed in 1756, and northward, where the Common began to widen, were the graveyard and Christ Church. South of the Square the original village retained its rectangular plan and was the most thickly settled part of the town. The highway to Boston (now Boylston Street) ran down to the causeway and the Great Bridge, and Ebenezer Bradish's Tavern stood by the old market-place ready to entertain the wayfarer. Across the market-place (now Winthrop Square) was the jail, which was cared for by Ebenezer Bradish's brother, Isaac Bradish, who was also the blacksmith with a smithy next the jail on Winthrop Street. Just to the east of the Boston Road, on what is now Mt. Auburn Street, was the tavern of Captain Ebenezer Stedman, and to the west, across what is now Brattle Square, were the house and the extensive grounds of General Brattle.

Going eastward from the meeting-house along what is now Massachusetts Avenue, one came first, on the left, to the President's house, which is still standing and known as Wadsworth House. Next to it stood Professor Wigglesworth's house, which was the old original Hooker-Shepard house made over at the time of President Leverett's inauguration in 1707. The Wigglesworths were successively the Hollis Professors of Divinity, and the proof of their scholarship could be seen in a hole worn through the floor by their feet under the desk of the room used, by father and son, as a study. Next to this interesting house stood the old parsonage, the residence successively of Dr. Urian Oakes, of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, Rev. William Brattle and Dr. Nathaniel Appleton. This venerable house underwent occasional repairs which materially altered its appearance and freshened its life. It was finally removed in 1813 and the Wigglesworth house was taken down a year later. On the right-hand side of the road opposite the parsonage stood the "Bishop's Palace," which faced south. After Mr. Apthorp's departure it had been bought by Mr. John Borland, who had married a sister of Henry Vassall. The Borlands had added a third story to the mansion, it is said, for the accommodation of their slaves, but as they had twelve children it is more probable that they needed the extra rooms for their large family. Beyond was the estate of Colonel David Phips, where he and his wife and seven children entertained with princely hospitality.

Continuing eastward, over what was then known as Butler's Hill, one passed Mr. Dana's house, set in the midst of orchards and cultivated grounds, and then came to Mr. Ralph Inman's estate, which was the last house in the direction of Boston and stood just back of where the City Hall now is. Mr. Inman was another of the Tory aristocrats of the town, and a member of Christ Church. Mrs. Inman was a remarkable woman. She was a staunch Scotch woman, and had the energy of character common to that people. She had crossed the ocean many times in company with her brother, Mr. James Murray, and she had been three times married. When she was Elizabeth Murray she carried on a business in a shop at





ELMWOOD—LOWELL'S HOUSE



CRAIGIE—LONGFELLOW'S HOUSE

the corner of Queen Street and Cornhill in Boston, and made for herself a comfortable fortune. Her first husband, Mr. Smith, also left her his whole estate, so that she had all the luxuries of wealth. Her education and social advantages united to make her a most delightful companion, and one whose presence was eagerly sought. In spite of her Tory connections she remained in Cambridge during the Revolutionary troubles, and owing to her acquaintance with General Putnam, Major Mifflin and other American officers, was secured from molestation. On the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, General Putnam deputed his son to remain in Cambridge to guard Mrs. Inman—a proof of the high regard he entertained for her.

Turning to the north from the meeting-house one passed on the right the college buildings, Massachusetts, Stoughton and Harvard, Holden Chapel and

Hollis Hall, and then, across the Charlestown road, which is now Kirkland Street, came to a gambrel-roofed house which shielded itself behind a row of Lombardy poplars. This was the house of Jonathan Hastings, the college steward, and was famous later as the headquarters of the Committee of Safety, and of General Ward, and still later, as the birthplace of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Northeast of the Hastings house lived Mr. Moses Richardson, one of the Cambridge men who were killed in the Lexington battle, and northeastward stretched the acres of the Foxcroft estate. Along the Menotomy road were several houses, from that of Captain Walton of the militia company, to the Frost house on what is now Linnaean Street, which practically marked the northern end of the village.

At the western end of the town there were several houses along Garden Street, and the handsome houses of "Tory Row" had all come

into being. Beyond the Brattle estate, on either side of the road to Watertown, now Brattle Street, were the estates of Mrs. Henry Vassal on the left and John Vassal on the right. Next, was the residence which Richard Lechmere had just sold to Judge Jonathan Sewall, the Attorney-General of the Province. The Phips farm, which is now East Cambridge, had passed into the hands of Mr. Lechmere on his marriage with Miss Phips, and later became known as Lechmere's Point. The boundaries of the Lechmere-Sewall estate extended to Judge Joseph Lee's, a house still standing almost unchanged. Judge Lee had bought it in 1758 of the widow of Cornelius Waldo. The frame of the house was brought

from England, not because Massachusetts had no trees, but because it was feared that capable workmen could not be found to put together a house that would suit



RICHARDSON HOUSE

the fastidious taste of its owner. Next above was the Fayerweather house, which was built in 1745 by Captain George Ruggles, another wealthy West Indian planter, who had married another of the sisters of Henry Vassall. Later he became embarrassed, and in 1774 the property came to Thomas Fayerweather, whose wife was the daughter of the College treasurer, Thomas Hubbard. The last house was the mansion of Thomas Oliver, who built it about 1760, and which is famous as Elmwood, the residence later of Ellridge Gerry, vice-president of the United States; of Rev. Charles Lowell of the West Church in Boston; and the birthplace and home of James Russell Lowell. All of these seven houses of the "Tory Row," with the exception of the Lechmere-Sewall house, are still standing along Brattle Street, and make it not only one of the most beautiful, but also one of the most historic streets in America.

## VIII

### THE SIEGE

THE time had now come when Massachusetts was to cease to be either colony or province and to become a sovereign commonwealth. It was not a sudden change. The traditions and training of the New England people had long been preparing them for self-governing independency. They were of the same stock as the Englishmen who defied the royal power at Naseby and Marston Moor, who sent Charles Stuart to the block and drove his son James across the narrow seas. They were the sons of men and women who had bought at a great price the right to be free, and they were ready to complete the purchase. In their churches these descendants of the Puritans had been taught the authority of conscience, the sovereignty of duty, the demands of justice and right. They had been trained to choose their own rulers in church and state, and the spirit of liberty had become a force which could not be resisted.

Long before the outbreak of the Revolution there was great and widespread discontent in America over the ways in which American affairs were managed by the British government and its representatives. From his succession, in 1760, King George the Third, with all the intensity of a narrow mind, had striven to impose his personal will upon his ministers. The emphasis upon the prerogative of a dull and arbitrary king was reflected in all the departments of the government, but it particularly influenced the colonial policies. When America began to resist, the king's temperamental obstinacy was aroused and the struggle with the colonies thus became a part of the struggle between popular and autocratic principles of government in England itself. Three lines of policy were adopted by the Grenville ministry which grew to be the direct causes of the American Revolution. The first was the rigid execution of that system of mediæval monopolies known as the Acts of Trade; the second was the taxation of the colonies for

the partial support of British garrisons; the third was the permanent establishment of British troops in America.

There is scarcely a proceeding in the preliminary struggles of the Revolution which is not illustrated by the votes of the Cambridge town meeting. It is true that the life of the town was not especially disturbed by the acts of the British Parliament however arbitrary, and that the local interests of Cambridge were not seriously impaired by the enforcement of the navigation acts; but the attitude of the citizens of the town in opposition to the royal measures for raising revenue by taxing the colonies was bold and unyielding. In town meeting in October, 1765, they declared the Stamp Act to be an infraction of their rights, demanded its immediate repeal and instructed their representatives to do nothing which should aid its operation.

The riotous outbreak in Boston, which resulted in the destruction of Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson's house, did not, however, meet with any approval. The Cambridge people voted that they "abhorred and detested" such proceedings, and would use their utmost endeavors to protect the property of residents of Cambridge from such outrages. While they were thus outspoken in condemnation of the violence of the mob, it appears that they were not ready to have the loss charged to the province, and thriftily recommended that their representatives should vote against any such proceeding. From this opinion, after the repeal of the Stamp Act, they receded, and, at a town meeting a year later, instructed their representatives to favor compensation to those who had suffered at the hand of the mob.

The change in the British government by which the Rockingham ministry had succeeded the Grenville ministry and the consequent repeal of the Stamp Act removed the immediate difficulty, but the principle of taxing the colonies was by no means abandoned. When



Charles Townshend became the leading spirit of the ministry he declared in the House of Commons—"I know a mode in which a revenue may be drawn from America without offence . . . England is undone if this taxation of America is given up." Accordingly in June, 1767, a new Taxation Act was introduced, and rapidly passed through Parliament. In order to avoid the objections to "internal taxes," it laid import duties on various articles and especially on tea. The proceeds of the act were to be used to pay the salaries of the royal governors and judges in America. A few months afterwards,—December, 1767,—a colonial department was created, headed by a secretary of state. The machinery of what might prove to be an exasperating control was thus provided for, and the principle of taxation, once admitted, might, of course, be carried farther. The actual amount of money involved was not a heavy burden on the colonies, but it was to be used in such a way as to make the governors and judges independent of the local assemblies.

Public feeling in America ran high. At the Cambridge town meeting of November 26, 1767, the opposition of the town to the collection of the duty on tea was set forth as forcibly as possible. The claim of Parliament to tax the colonists was firmly denied. The sending of the tea, subject to the payment of duties, was a violent attack on the liberties of America. Every person who should aid, directly or indirectly, in unloading, receiving, or vending any tea subject to these duties, was declared to be an enemy of America. The factors appointed to receive the tea in Boston, who had been requested to resign this appointment, but who had refused to do so, had by this conduct forfeited all right to the respect of their fellow-countrymen. Finally, it was resolved "That the people of this town can no longer stand idle spectators, but are ready, on the shortest notice, to join with the town of Boston, and other towns, in any measures that may be thought proper, to deliver ourselves and posterity from slavery."

The protest of the other towns and of the various colonial and provincial assemblies was equally positive, but the ministry proceeded to new repressive measures. It was proposed

that American agitators be sent to England for trial and troops were sent to Boston. The regiments arrived in September, 1768, and for nearly eight years Boston was a garrisoned town. There was constant friction between the troops and the people, which broke into riot on March 5, 1770, in the affray known as the Boston Massacre.

In November, 1772, Committees of Correspondence were formed throughout Massachusetts, and later in the other colonies. The circular letter issued by the Boston Committee was duly read at a town meeting held in Cambridge, December 14th, and a committee was appointed on the part of Cambridge, which was instructed to acquaint the Boston committee that Cambridge would "heartily concur in all salutary, proper and constitutional measures for the redress of the intolerable grievances which threatened, and which, if continued, would overthrow the happy civil constitution of the province." The committee was also instructed to take under consideration the infringements upon the rights of the people which were complained of, and to report at an adjournment of the meeting. After a recess of a few minutes this committee submitted a report, in which a long and carefully prepared review of the situation prefaced instructions to the Cambridge representative, Captain Thomas Gardner, to use his greatest influence at the next session of the General Court for a speedy redress of all grievances. A year later, December 16, 1773, came the Boston Tea Party—the violent expression of the sentiments of the people against the tax. It made further conciliation practically impossible.

It was not in the temper of Englishmen and still less of their King, to withdraw or to change front in the face of such daring resistance. Five new bills were introduced and hastily pushed through Parliament. The first enacted that no further commerce was to be permitted with the port of Boston till that town should make its submission. The second act abolished certain provisions of the charter granted by William III in 1692. Under the old charter, the members of the Governor's Council were chosen in a convention consisting of the Council of the preceding year and the

Assembly. Each councillor held office for a year, and was paid out of an appropriation made by the Assembly. Under the new act the members of the Council were to be appointed by the governor on a royal writ of mandamus, and their salaries were to be paid by the Crown. The governor and his dependent Council could appoint sheriffs and all the judges and court officers, and they too were to be paid from the royal treasury and removed at the king's pleasure. Worse than all, the town-meeting system of local self-government was practically destroyed. Town meetings could indeed be held twice a year for the election of town officers, but no other business could be transacted in them. "The effect of all these changes would, of course, be to concentrate all power in the hands of the governor, leaving no check whatever upon his arbitrary will. It would, in short, transform Massachusetts into an absolute despotism, such as no Englishman had ever lived under in any age." The third act directed that "persons questioned for any Acts in Execution of the Law" should be sent to England for trial. The fourth act provided for the quartering of soldiers upon the inhabitants, and was intended to establish a military government in Massachusetts. The fifth act provided for the government of the region ceded by France in 1763, and among other things it annexed to Canada the whole territory between the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers and the Great Lakes. The purpose was undoubtedly to remove the danger of disaffection or insurrection in Canada, but at the same time the act extinguished all the title of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Virginia to the region west of Pennsylvania.

The news of these coercive measures was received in Massachusetts on May 10th. Soon after the new military governor, General Gage, appeared, and in a few weeks the Boston Port Bill and the modifications of the charter began to be ruthlessly enforced. The committees of the Massachusetts towns promptly met, and adopted a circular letter, prepared by Samuel Adams, to be sent to all the other colonies, asking for their sympathy and co-operation. The response was prompt and emphatic. In the course of the summer, conventions were held in nearly all the colonies, declaring that

Boston should be regarded as "suffering in the common cause." The obnoxious acts of Parliament were printed on paper with deep black borders, and in some towns were publicly burned by the common hangman. Drove of cattle and flocks of sheep, cartloads of wheat and maize, vegetables and fruit, barrels of sugar, quintals of dried fish, provisions of every sort, were sent overland as free gifts to the Boston people, even the distant rice-swamps of South Carolina contributing their share. The 1st of June was kept in Virginia as a day of fasting and prayer. In Philadelphia bells were muffled and tolled in the principal churches; and ships put their flags at half-mast. Marblehead, which was appointed to supersede Boston as the port of entry, immediately invited the merchants of Boston to use its wharves and warehouses free of charge in shipping and unshipping their goods.

The time was at hand when men would be wanted more than money or provisions or votes of sympathy. This had become plain to at least one American. People were telling of the excellence of the oratory in the Virginia Convention, and enthusiastic Virginians had assured John Adams that Richard Henry Lee and Patrick Henry would respectively bear comparison with Cicero and with Demosthenes. But a delegate from South Carolina, who on his way to the meeting of the Continental Congress had stopped to see what they were doing in the Old Dominion, gave it as his opinion that the most eloquent speech had been made by a certain Colonel Washington. "I will raise," that officer had said, "one thousand men towards the relief of Boston, and subsist them at my own expense."

Another violent outbreak could not be long postponed, and this time Cambridge was the scene of action. The powder belonging to the Province had been stored in the magazine which is still standing in the Powder House Park in Somerville. This stock General Gage determined to secure. On the morning of the first of September, in the early daylight, detachments of troops in boats rowed up the Mystic, landed at the Temple's Farm, seized the powder, and also secured two cannon belonging to General Brattle's regiment, and carried them off down the harbor to the Castle. Rumors of

violence and bloodshed spread rapidly through the country, and before nightfall the New England militia were marching toward Boston.

The companies converged upon Cambridge, whence the Lieutenant-Governor, Thomas Oliver, rode hastily to Boston, to implore Gage to send out no more troops. The militia paraded upon Cambridge Common and called for the newly appointed mandamus councillors. The two Cambridge members of the Council, Judge Danforth and Judge Lee, promised to resign at once and to be in no way concerned in the acts of the government. Each submitted a written promise attested by the clerk of the court. Then the high-sheriff of Middlesex, Colonel David Phips, was forced to promise to do nothing toward executing the new laws.

Benjamin Hallowell, the Commissioner of Customs, had a narrow escape. Passing in his chaise by the crowds on the Common, he "spoke somewhat contemptuously of them." Some mounted men promptly rode after him. On seeing them coming he stopped his chaise, unhitched his horse and mounted, and galloped to Boston Neck, where he found safety.

After securing the withdrawal of Lee and Danforth, the people flocked up Brattle Street to the house of Lieutenant-Governor Oliver, who had returned from Boston, and demanded his resignation from the Council. This, after demurring, Oliver gave, "My house at Cambridge," he wrote, "being surrounded by about four thousand people, in compliance with their command I sign my name,—Thomas Oliver." General Brattle, the colonel of the Middlesex regiment, was then sought for but had gone to Boston. Thence he wrote an explanatory and apologetic letter, in which he denounced the threatenings he had received and his practical banishment from his home.

This was obviously one of the most exciting days in the history of Cambridge. The temper of the people was incapable of being misunderstood. There was no reasonable ground for objecting to the removal of the powder and guns which really belonged to the Province and there was no collision with the troops, but it is obvious that the 2d of September, 1774, just escaped the historic importance of the 19th of April of the succeeding year.

The Massachusetts Assembly met at Salem

on October 11, 1774. The Cambridge delegates were Thomas Gardner and John Winthrop. After waiting two days for the Governor who never came, the members constituted themselves into a Congress, and adjourned first to Concord and later to the Cambridge Meeting-house. The Assembly first took pains to define their constitutional position, and to defend it by adducing precedents and quoting charters, and then they went on to the more pressing business of the hour. They began by ordering "that all the matters that come before the Congress be kept secret, and be not disclosed to any but the members thereof until further order of this body." Then, on the 24th of October, they appointed a committee to consider the proper time for laying in warlike stores; and on the same day the committee reported that the proper time was now. Without delay they voted the purchase of twenty field pieces and four mortars; twenty tons of grape and round shot; five thousand muskets and bayonets, and seventy-five thousand flints. They made an agreement to pay no more taxes into the royal Treasury, and arranged a system of assessment for the purpose of provincial defence. They then proceeded to elect by ballot three generals, Jedediah Preble, Artemas Ward and Seth Pomeroy. They appointed a Committee of Public Safety, of which John Hancock was the most notable and Joseph Warren the most active member. They invested that Committee with authority to call out the militia, every fourth man of whom was expected to hold himself ready to march at a minute's notice;—a condition of service that suggested the name of Minutemen. Then they adjourned until the fourth Wednesday in November; by which time the Committee of Public Safety, disbursing their funds thriftily, had bought in addition to the prescribed amount of ordnance three hundred and fifty spades and pick-axes, a thousand wooden messbowls, and some pease and flour. "That," said Sir George Trevelyan, "was their stock of material wherewith to fight the empire which recently, with hardly any sense of distress, had maintained a long war against France and Spain, and had left them humbled and half ruined at the end of it."



The irrevocable step was thus taken in the Cambridge meeting-house. That which for months, and perhaps years, had been a fact became now a visible and palpable finality. The action of the Assembly at Cambridge gave aim and purpose to the seething excitement of the Province. "Appointing a receiver-general," wrote Dr. Reynolds, "it took possession of the purse; organizing a committee of safety, it seized the sword; through its committee of supplies it gathered the munitions of war; by its minute inquiries it may almost be said to have counted up every musket and fowling-piece, and weighed every ounce of powder, in the Province. It appointed commanders and

one foot beyond the girdle of the bayonets of his soldiers. "No visible lines of intrenchment rose on the hills which surrounded Boston, but all the same the beleaguerment was there, ready at the first hostile movement to become manifest and impregnable. Like the fabled net of the magician, its meshes were so fine that the keenest eye could not see them; so strong that a giant's struggles could not break them."

The tumultuous events of the 19th of April, 1775, lie somewhat outside of the scope of this narrative, but both of the British columns that marched to Lexington on that momentous



CAMBRIDGE COMMON, 1775

commissaries; it established military laws and regulations; it collected in depots provisions, clothing, tents, and military supplies of all sorts; and it purchased powder, muskets and cannon."

It is obvious that the siege of Boston was really a much longer affair than the eleven months of actual investment. It began long before those April days when the farmers from all the New England states came hurrying to Cambridge, and with little or no plan of action, encamped upon the encircling hills, and with military instinct began to intrench themselves. It would be nearer the truth to say that the siege began on the day that General Gage landed, for never was he governor in Massachusetts

day trod our Cambridge soil. The first expedition was ferried over the river in the boats of the fleet, landed at Phips' Farm or Lechmere's Point, filed in the darkness along the causeway which crossed the marshes and so went on its way to destroy the stores at Concord. The supporting column under Lord Percy left Boston about nine in the morning and marched by the way of the highway over the neck. Before noon Lord Percy came to the "Great Bridge," at the foot of what is now Boylston Street. The Cambridge folk had been warned of his coming. Hastily they tore up the planking of the Bridge, but frugally piled the planks on the Cambridge side of the

river. The delay was therefore but slight for Percy's vanguard crossed on the string pieces of the bridge and quickly put the planks again in place so that the infantry could march over them. The wagon train was delayed until the planks could be more firmly secured. The many tracks crossing Cambridge Common are said to have confused Lord Percy, and he was at no small trouble before he could find anyone to tell him which road would lead him to Menotomy and Lexington. His column finally met the troops, returning from Concord, just east of Lexington, and history records that the relief came "just in time."

On his retreat from Lexington Lord Percy did not pass through Harvard Square, for he realized that this time the "Great Bridge" would undoubtedly be so dismantled as to be impassable. He therefore directed his march to Charlestown Neck, and the running battle ebbed and flowed through Menotomy, which was still a part of Cambridge, and along the base of the Somerville hills to Charlestown. Percy was right, for the planking of the bridge had again been torn up and this time built into a strong redoubt on the Cambridge side, which was held by the militia arriving from the towns to the south and which would have completely blocked the progress of the British column.

The Cambridge Trainband had been mustered before daybreak on that fateful day and apparently followed the first of the British detachments nearly all the way to Concord and then joined in the running battle home again. Thomas Gardner had succeeded General Brattle as the Colonel of the First Middlesex Regiment, and Samuel Thatcher had succeeded Gardner as the Captain of the Cambridge Company, with John and Jotham Walton as his lieutenants. Seventy-seven men were enrolled in the company, Wyeths, Warlands, Reeds, Frosts, Prentices, Coxes, Hastings, Goddards, Boardmans, Bradishes, Moores and Hancocks. There was another company in that part of the town which is now Arlington commanded by Captain Benjamin Locke, and it, too, was actively engaged all day. It was in Menotomy that Percy's wagon train, which had been detained at the Great Bridge, and which was hurrying to overtake the march-

ing column, was set upon by the older men who remained in the village and captured with its guard. It was in Menotomy and North Cambridge that the hottest fighting of that sultry April day took place. More than half of those on both sides who fell in the fighting were killed within what were then the boundaries of Cambridge. All of the Cambridge men who fell were killed near Menotomy. Jason Winship and Jabez Wyman were two of the band of veterans who at midday had waylaid and captured the British wagon train. They were caught by the returning British in Cooper's Tavern at Menotomy Centre and killed. Benjamin and Rachel Cooper escaped into the cellar and hid till the troops had passed. Jason Russell, another old man and substantial farmer, lived just to the west of Menotomy village. The Danvers company came up just as the British approached and took post in Mr. Russell's house. There a number of them were caught between the main column marching down the road and a flanking party that came across the fields. Nine of the Danvers company were killed in the house and Mr. Russell was shot as he stood in his own doorway. Three of the men from Cambridge village were killed on Massachusetts Avenue just north of Spruce Street. John Hicks was one of an old Cambridge family and lived at the corner of Dunster and Winthrop Streets. He had been an active patriot, and tradition says that he was one of the Boston Tea Party. Moses Richardson was a carpenter who lived where the Law School (Austin Hall) now stands. His military spirit was reborn in his great grandson, James P. Richardson, who organized and led the first company that enlisted for the Civil War. Both Hicks and Richardson were beyond the age of military service, so they had not marched with the younger men of the trainband, but they had taken their guns and followed. The third victim, William Marey, was killed at the same time and place. He was apparently sitting on the fence looking on when he was shot. Hicks' son, a boy of fourteen, found the three bodies in the evening, and, procuring a wagon, brought them to the village graveyard for burial at the place where the monument to their honor now stands.

There was no sleep in Cambridge or anywhere else in Massachusetts that night. North, west and south the messengers rode furiously spreading the news. Every village green saw the muster of the trainbands. Seizing their muskets and their powder horns the minute-men, without waiting for anything else, started for Cambridge. When the alarm reached Connecticut old Israel Putnam left his plow in the furrow and rode on one horse one hundred miles in eighteen hours. The New Hampshire companies were crossing the Merrimac on the evening of the twentieth, having run rather than marched for twenty-seven miles. They halted at Andover only long enough for a bit of bread and cheese, and, having traversed fifty-seven miles in less than twenty hours, at sunrise on the twenty-first they paraded on Cambridge Common. Within two days ten thousand men came pouring into Cambridge, and for weeks afterwards the numbers were

augmented. General Heath, who had been conspicuous among the leaders on the 19th, directed them where to go, and made a general disposition of this loosely organized and primitive army. On the morning after the battle it was his foresight that provided for the needs of the men who came rushing in from every Massachusetts town and hamlet. Later he wrote in his Memoirs, "All the eatables in the town of Cambridge which could be spared, were collected for breakfast and the college kitchen and utensils procured for cooking. Some carcasses of beef, and pork, prepared for the Boston market, were obtained and a large quantity of ship bread, said to

belong to the British navy, was taken." The college buildings were at once occupied as barracks, and the college kitchen continued to be the center of the rude commissariat. The towns hastened to send ample supplies after their men, and there was never a time when this hastily improvised New England army was not abundantly fed. The flight of the Cambridge Tories made their houses and estates available for quarters. General Putnam got as near to the enemies' lines as he could by living at the Inman house. John Stark made a headquarters for the New Hampshire men at the Royall house in Medford. John Glover and his Essex Regiment occupied the Vassall house and grounds. The Committee of Safety and the Senior of the Massachusetts Major-Generals, Artemas Ward, accepted the hospitality of the Hastings house. With extraordinary rapidity the beleaguering lines were drawn about Boston.

It was fifteen

months after Concord and Lexington before a British army again took the open field.

Sad was the fate that thus overtook with appalling suddenness the loyalist families of Cambridge. The booming of the guns at Lexington meant for them the signal to fly from their pleasant homes and seek safety behind the Boston lines. Practically the entire congregation of Christ Church departed, and, save for a few lay services held while Mrs. Washington was in Cambridge, the sound of prayer and praise was unheard within its walls for fifteen years. For a time it served as a barracks and then for years it stood deserted, its doors shattered and its windows



BRATTLE HOUSE



broken, exposed to wind and rain and every sort of depredation. Most of the Tory magnates never saw their homes again. The Brattle house became the quarters of Major Thomas Mifflin, afterwards the President of Congress, while General Brattle accompanied the British army when they sailed away and died a broken-hearted old man at Halifax in the fall of 1776. His son, Thomas Brattle, was in Europe when the war broke out and was proscribed as an absentee. Later he returned to America, and in 1784 was finally permitted to come back to Cambridge and rehabilitate the old estate. He made the place the most beautiful for miles around and lived a quiet life among

his flowers and his friends. He died unmarried in 1801, and with him ended the Brattle line. Thomas Oliver, the one-time Lieutenant-Governor, left Cambridge immediately after the uprising which had forced his resignation on September 2d, 1774, and never returned. He had never, indeed, been an active opponent of the patriotic sentiment, for he was of mild and inoffensive temperament, but all

his social connections were with the Tories. He went to England and died there in 1815. His beautiful house at Elmwood was first occupied by Benedict Arnold and a Connecticut company, and later became a hospital for the besieging army, and the wounded were brought there from Bunker Hill. Those who died were buried across the road opposite the house. Colonel David Phips also went to England and died there in 1811. His estate was confiscated and his house later became the residence of Professor John Winthrop. John Borland went into Boston as soon as the troubles began and was killed by accident there on the 5th of June,

1775. One of his sons entered the British army. His house, the "Bishop's Palace," was later used as a residence for General Burgoyne when he came as a prisoner to Cambridge, and was then for many years the homestead of Dr. Plympton.

Judge Danforth and Judge Lee, the two Mandamus Councillors who resigned at the behest of the people on September 2, 1774, were, like Oliver, Tories by social connection rather than by conviction. Judge Danforth was an old and respected citizen who had been a member of the Council by the choice of the Provincial Assembly for thirty-six years, and who made no greater mistake than to continue

in his office when appointed by the King instead of elected by the representatives of the people. He stayed in his house on the eastern side of Dunster Street, and, though understood to have royalist sympathies, was undisturbed. Judge Lee went with his neighbors to Boston during the siege, but afterwards returned and took up his residence again in the old house on Brattle Street which is still known by his name. Ralph



WASHINGTON ELM

Inman also came back to his place after the evacuation of Boston and was unmolested, though both of his sons went to England and his daughter married Captain Linzee, who had commanded the frigate *Falcon* on the day of Bunker Hill. The Lechmere-Sewall estate and both the Vassall estates were confiscated after the hurried flight of their owners. Colonel John Vassall had no choice but to cross the seas with his friends, and his mansion-house became the headquarters of the American army. Mrs. Henry Vassall went to Antigua, where the family still possessed considerable property, but returned to die in Boston in 1800. Even her father, Isaac Royall, to whom hospitality

was a passion, and who had won the affection of all around him, did not escape banishment and proscription. The Committee of Safety provided for the care and occupation of the confiscated estates, though not always without difficulty, for "the honest man's scythe refused to cut Tory grass, and his oxen to turn a Tory furrow." Isaac Royall's cherished wish was to be buried in Massachusetts; but even that boon was denied him. He died in England before the war was over, bequeathing two thousand acres of his neglected soil to endow a Chair of Law at Harvard.

The besieging force which made its center at Cambridge was a heterogeneous gathering. The militia of the various provinces served under their own officers, but the different commanders speedily agreed to subordinate themselves to General Artemas Ward, as the head of the largest body of troops. He, however, had no organized staff and very inadequate means of communicating orders and receiving reports. If Gage had attacked he could have been opposed only by scattered regiments, and not by a united force.

The size of the army was variable and uncertain. On paper there were more than twenty thousand men; as a matter of fact there can seldom have been more than three quarters of that number. It was, further, an army of volunteers where every man owned his musket and cartridge box, clothed himself, and considered himself still, to a large extent, his own master. The men, who sprang to arms on the 19th of April, had not prepared themselves for a long campaign. They had left home on the run and in the next few days many of these men went back for the necessary arrangement of their affairs and for more clothing. The larger number of them returned to camp immediately, but others stayed away for a considerable time. Even those who joined the army after more preparation often had business that called them home, in which case they considered it a hardship to be denied, "especially when that business was haying."

Nearly two months went by without any more active fighting than occasional skirmishes as foraging parties met, or when American detachments successfully carried off the sheep and stock from the islands in the harbor.

By the 16th of June the time had come for an aggressive move. The Committee of Safety, consulting with the more prominent officers, decided to occupy the heights of Charlestown. Ward issued the necessary orders and in the dusk of evening fifteen hundred men under command of Colonel William Prescott paraded opposite the western door of the Hastings House. From the door, in his academic gown, came President Langdon of the college, and the prayer he offered stirred the hearts of all who listened. What Prescott and his men did that night and the next day on Bunker Hill is written large in American history. Nathanael Greene was right when he said that the colonists were ready to sell King George another hill at the same price. To Cambridge the chief event of that momentous day was the loss of its military chief and first patriot citizen, Colonel Thomas Gardner. This able, zealous and courageous man had been the leader of the sentiment of the community throughout the years that foretold the Revolution. He lived on the southern side of the river in what is now Allston. From 1769 until his death he was both selectman and the representative of Cambridge in the General Court and in the Provincial Congress. He served on both the local Committee of Correspondence and on the Provincial Committee of Safety. He had been the captain of the Cambridge Company and was promoted to be Colonel when General Brattle adhered to the loyalist side. His high character, his popularity, the military skill which he had already displayed, his patriotic ardor, all promised for him a most distinguished career. It is probable that, had he lived, he would have ranked among the most conspicuous of the patriot soldiers of the Revolution. He led his regiment to Bunker Hill and was just entering the engagement when he fell mortally wounded. He was borne back to Cambridge, where he lingered for two weeks and died on the 3d of July, just as Washington was crossing the Common to take command of the army.

The selection by the Continental Congress of a general-in-chief was an epoch-making act. John Hancock, the President of the Congress, was ambitious to secure this difficult and dangerous post, but John Adams was keen

enough to perceive that the New England army could be knit together and its jealousies appeased only by the appointment of a general from another section. In military experience and ability, in strength and purity of character, there was no American then living to be compared with George Washington of Virginia.

While others had been discussing and hesitating, Washington had long ago made up his mind that the quarrel with the king must come to violent disruption. At the second Continental Congress to which he was a delegate it was noticed that he attended the sittings in his uniform of a Virginia colonel. Though he took no part in the debates, he made himself felt, and his colleague, Patrick Henry, said of him: "If you speak of solid information and sound judgment, Colonel Washington is unquestionably the greatest man on the floor." Debate ran high, but finally the Congress adopted the militia at Cambridge as a "Continental Army," appointed four major-generals: Lee, Schuyler, Ward and Putnam, and eight brigadiers; and on the 15th of June, two days before the Bunker Hill battle, chose Washington to be the commander-in-chief.

Washington himself knew better than any man the consequences of the momentous step. On the 16th of June he accepted his commission, but added: "Lest some unlucky event should happen, unfavorable to my reputation, I beg it to be remembered by every gentleman in the room, that I, this day, declare with the utmost sincerity, I do not think myself equal to the command I am honored with. As to pay, Sir, I beg leave to assure the Congress, that, as no pecuniary consideration could have tempted me to accept this arduous employment, at the expense of my domestic ease and happiness, I do not wish to make any profit from it. I will keep an exact account of my expenses. These, I doubt not, they will discharge; and that is all I desire."

On the 3d of July, a year and a day before the Declaration of Independence, Washington reached Cambridge and under the great elm still standing by the common, he took command of the army. He made his headquarters at first in the house of the president of the college (Wadsworth House), but after a few weeks

took possession of the beautiful mansion of Colonel Vassall. That house had always been the home of generous and gracious hospitality, an association which it has never lost. Washington brought with him to Cambridge the Virginia traditions of ample living. He was himself a plain soldier, and a man, besides, of remarkable self-restraint. His moderation was seen in his early and regular hours and in his simple diet, which was sometimes nothing, we are told, but baked apples or berries with milk. It was, however, his habit to gather about him, at his headquarters, the officers of the army and the prominent visitors who for public or personal reasons made their way to the Cambridge camp. In December he was joined by Mrs. Washington and the two had here their last experience of home life for many long years. They maintained at the Vassall house a style of living which comported with the General's position.

Almost all of the leaders of the Revolution who later won renown or shame were in Cambridge during the siege and constant visitors at headquarters. Hither from his vagrant wanderings over half the earth came Charles Lee, the second in command of the army. He was grotesque in appearance, satirical of speech and repulsive of countenance, but the people believed in his ability and sincerity until he had proved both his incompetency and treachery. He came to Cambridge heralded as a military prodigy, and though his insubordination brought his boastful career to an end long before the war was over, the blackness of his treason was not known until after he and those he had tried to betray had long been dead. That other conspicuous traitor, Benedict Arnold, was daily at the Vassall house before he started on his Quebec expedition. His ability and reckless courage commended him to Washington. Had he only been so fortunate as to fall in his desperate charge at Stillwater he would have ranked among the most valorous of our patriot heroes. Horatio Gates, the vain, weak man who later tried to push Washington from his command, was the Adjutant-General of the army at Cambridge, and in constant contact with his chief. The laurels he wore, but did not win, at Saratoga, faded



at Camden, and he passed out of our history into deserved obscurity.

How marked was the contrast between these vainglorious but treacherous soldiers and the honest virtues of comrades in arms like Heath and Thomas of Massachusetts, Sullivan and Stark of New Hampshire, Richard Gridley and Rufus Putnam, the engineers. At the Vassall house Washington first met those tried and true companions of all his after career, Nathanael Greene, Henry Knox and Benjamin Lincoln. Greene led the Rhode Island troops. He was Quaker bred, thoughtful, resourceful and judicious. He had none of the meretricious brilliancy of men like Lee and Arnold, but he was able, loyal and reliable, and became his chief's right arm. Knox was a Boston bookseller who made himself an expert artillerist and was later Washington's first Secretary of War. It was Knox who, with dauntless perseverance, in the depth of the New England winter, dragged to Cambridge the cannon captured at Ticonderoga, and so made possible the occupation of Dorchester Heights and the consequent evacuation of Boston. Two of those cannon now stand on Cambridge Common in front of the Soldiers' Monument. Benjamin Lincoln had been the secretary of the Massachusetts Provincial Congress. He was sound in judgment, industrious and faithful. To him at Charleston it was given to win one of the noblest of achievements, the preservation in defeat of the respect and confidence of all good men. Twenty years later, when Washington was asked to describe the characteristics of the then living officers who might be considered for commander-in-chief in case of war, it was to Lincoln that he gave the highest praise, saying that he was "sensible, brave and honest."

There were not lacking picturesque figures among the guests at headquarters. Israel Putnam was a better Indian fighter than he was disciplinarian, but his bluff, hearty ways and his resistless enthusiasm appealed to his men and he was easily the most popular leader in Cambridge. His manners and his vehement speech may not have always approved themselves at the General's table, but Washington knew a man when he saw him and gave to the veteran his respect and confidence. Daniel

Morgan, the stalwart Virginia wagoner, and his riflemen clad in fringed hunting shirts, lent a dramatic aspect to the camp, and Colonel Glover and his Marblehead fishermen had been at home at the Vassall house before it became the headquarters. Those same fishermen a few months later ferried the army over the East River after the disastrous battle on Long Island, and it was they who rowed and pushed through the floating ice in the Delaware the boats that bore Washington and his freezing regiments to the victory of Trenton.

But it was not only the soldiers who walked the broad pathway to the door of the Vassall house. Hither, too, came the public men of the Colony, the members of the Committee of Safety, and of the Provincial Congress sitting hard by in Watertown. The most noted company, however, that sat at Washington's table was when in October a committee of Congress, consisting of Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Lynch of Carolina, and Colonel Harrison of Virginia, arrived to confer with the generals and with the New England leaders. We have a glimpse of a dinner party given to them, afforded by Dr. Belknap, who was a guest, and who wrote: "Lynch, Harrison, and Wales wished to see Boston in flames, but Lee told them it was impossible to burn it unless they sent men in with bundles of straw on their backs to do it." Dr. Franklin apparently took no part in the debate, but we can imagine that no visitor would attract more attention than this renowned man, who sat and listened to whether his native town should be destroyed. He was sixty-nine years old at this time, twenty-six years older than the commanding general, and he was the most distinguished American then living. He had foreseen the impending conflict years before, and was able now to write to his friend Priestly in England, "Enough has happened, one would think, to convince your ministers that the Americans will fight, and that this is a harder nut to crack than they imagined."

There was plenty of work to do inside and outside of headquarters. The raw militiamen were to be made into efficient soldiers. In the very face of the enemy an army had to be created and supplied, fortifications built, discipline enforced. "There is great overturning in

camp," wrote the Reverend William Emerson. "New lords, new laws. The Generals Washington and Lee are upon the lines every day. New orders from his Excellency are read to the respective regiments every morning after prayers. The strictest government is taking place, and great distinction is made between officers and soldiers. Every one is made to know his place, and keep in it. . . . Thousands are at work every day from four till eleven o'clock in the morning."

The lines of the beleaguering forts were care-

Frye, Bridge, Sargeant and Woodbridge, and General Heath's brigade, consisting of his own regiment and those of Colonels Prescott, Patterson, Scammon, Gerrish and Phinney. The intrenchments began at the River at the foot of Putnam Avenue, or about where the Riverside Press now stands, and ran along the brow of Dana Hill until they connected with the redoubts on Prospect Hill in Somerville. Fort No. 1 was at the southern end of this line. Fort No. 2 was at what is now the corner of Putnam Avenue and Franklin Street.



AUSTIN HALL (THE LAW SCHOOL)

fully planned. The right wing of the army under General Ward, with General Spencer, and the best of the Massachusetts brigadiers, John Thomas, blocked the neck of the Boston peninsula and held the Roxbury forts. The lines stretched from Brookline to Dorchester. The left wing under General Lee was intrenched on the Somerville hills and along the Mystic with its outposts far out to the east. His two brigades were led by Greene and Sullivan. The center at Cambridge was commanded by General Putnam with his own brigade, consisting of the regiments of Colonels Glover,

Fort No. 3 was at Union Square in Somerville. Roughly estimated, there were some 4,000 men on the Roxbury lines, 7,000 more on Prospect, Winter, Plowed and Cobble Hills and north of the Mystic, and about 6,000 on the Cambridge lines. Of these a thousand or more found what must have been very close quarters in the college buildings. Many were in rude shelters on the Common or along the line of the intrenchments, and the rest found shelter in the houses and barns of the village or in tents in the pastures between the college and the low crest of Dana Hill. Two small

batteries, one at Captain's Island and one at the next angle of the river commanded the approach to Cambridge by water. The latter of these was long preserved by the Dana family, and in 1858 it was restored at the joint expense of the City and the State and named Fort Washington. It stands as an interesting memorial of the siege and a curious reminder of the time when the Charles River was navigable by war vessels.

Powder was fearfully scarce in the Cambridge camps. Very little of it was made in the colonies, and none at all in the neighborhood of Boston. More than once the army had but nine rounds to a man. On the twenty-fourth of August Washington wrote: "We have been in a terrible situation, occasioned by a mistake in a return: we reckoned upon three hundred quarter casks, and had but thirty-two barrels." Good muskets, too, were hard to get. The gunsmiths of Philadelphia, who had been expected speedily to equip the army, were not able to supply guns with any rapidity, and Washington had to pick them up, good, bad or indifferent, wherever he could.

The progress of the siege of Boston was thus evidently predetermined by other causes than the courage of the soldiers or the skill of the opposing generals. General Gage did not dare make an aggressive campaign and General Washington could not. General Howe, on assuming the command of the troops in Boston early in October, wrote to the Earl of Dartmouth: "The opening of a campaign from this quarter would be attended with great hazard, as well from the strength of the country as from the intrenched position which the rebels have taken, and from which they could not be forced without considerable loss on our part; and from the difficulty of access farther into the country they would have every advantage in the defence of it on their side, being indefatigable in raising field-works, which they judiciously suppose must wear us down by repeated onsets, whereas they are so numerous in this part of the country that they would not feel the loss they might sustain." These were very different views from those expressed in a letter written by a British officer eight months before: "What you hear about the rebels taking up arms is merely bully-

ing. Whenever it comes to blows, he that runs the fastest will think himself best off. Believe me, any two regiments here ought to be decimated if they did not beat the whole force of Massachusetts Province." Hard experience had taught the British commanders the conviction that offensive operations in Massachusetts were hopeless. This alone accounts for the fact that ten thousand British soldiers, admirably equipped and led, permitted fifteen thousand raw militia, without artillery or sufficient ammunition, to draw a net of intrenchments around them without making an effort to break through the toils.

On the other hand, it was impossible for Washington to make any assault. His soldiers were intelligent and full of faith in their cause; but they were not so much soldiers as the material out of which soldiers should be made. The term of enlistment was so brief that the army was perpetually changing, and was never all ready at one time. As Washington declared, never before had a siege like this been maintained, when one army had been disbanded and another recruited within musket-shot of the enemy. As for cannon, not until Knox, with incredible labor, had dragged them from the shores of Lake George, and Captain Manly had captured the transport *Nancy*, filled with the guns and ammunition which the Americans needed, could there be said to be any proper train of artillery.

Meanwhile, impatient patriots all over the country were wondering and complaining that Boston was not stormed or the commanding points about the town occupied. Criticism of the commander-in-chief was severe in Congress and in the newspapers. "I cannot stand justified," wrote Washington, "without exposing my own weakness, and injuring the cause by exposing my wants. If I did not consult the public good more than my own tranquillity, I should long ere this have put everything on the cast of a die." Twice during the siege he proposed to a council of generals, to attempt to take the town by assault,—once in September by boats, and once in February over the ice—but his own better judgment must have agreed with his officers that the feat was impossible. So, with the whole country full of great expectations, with his own impetu-



ous nature chafing at the delay, Washington had to wait and patiently plan how to expel the enemy by less heroic means.

The chief event of the early winter was the discovery of the treason of Dr. Benjamin Church, formerly a leader of the Boston patriots and now the chief medical officer of the army, with his quarters at the Henry Vassall house. From Newport there was brought by an American patriot to whom it had been given by a woman from Cambridge, a letter which he had been requested to deliver to some officer of a British man-of-war stationed in Narragansett Bay. The American had opened the letter, and found it to be in cipher. This was suspicious, and so he brought the letter to General Putnam who caused the woman to be arrested, and mounting her behind him on his horse, carried her to headquarters, where she named Dr. Church as the writer. The letter, when deciphered, proved to give information about the numbers and disposition of the American forces.

The army and country, as Washington wrote, were "exceedingly irritated" at this revelation of treachery in a trusted leader. Abigail Adams was probably right when she wrote, "If he is set at liberty, even after he has received a severe punishment, I do not think he will be safe." Church was brought before the Massachusetts Provincial Congress and allowed to defend himself. He did not deny the authorship of the letter, but insisted that he was writing to his brother, and that he meant no harm. He was not believed, and was expelled from the Congress and the army. Later the Continental Congress ordered him to be imprisoned. Released later, on account of his health, he was

allowed to sail for the West Indies, and his vessel was never again heard from.

As the winter passed, the pressing needs of the army were gradually supplied. "Officers" wrote the historian of the siege, "were slowly learning their duty; discipline was growing more firm and steady, and the whole army was settling down into the habits of military life. Every hill and projecting point from the Mystic River to Dorchester Neck had been made impregnable, stretching around Boston in a vast semicircle of redoubts and breastworks of fifteen or twenty miles in length, until at last Knox's precious convoy of cannon and mortar arrived, the almost priceless stores of Manly's fortunate capture transported to camp, and a moderate supply of powder gathered up—the decisive move was made." The first step was to plant a battery on Lechmere's Point (East Cambridge). This was accomplished by General Heath under a heavy cannonade. Guns were planted which not only commanded the shipping in the river, but which threw their shells into Boston. "Then one moonlight, hazy night in March, while all along the line the artillery thundered to drown the noise of the movement, three thousand men, and three hundred ox-carts laden with bales of pressed hay, quietly stole across Dorchester Neck, and climbed the heights. All night, while the enemy slept, the men labored. General Howe woke to find the town, the harbor, the fleet, commanded by his adversary's guns." A few futile plans of attack, a few days of uncertainty, and then the hurried embarkation of the British and the siege was over. On the 17th of March the Americans marched in over the Neck and others, crossing by boats from Cambridge, landed at the foot of the Common.

## IX

### THE TOWN

THE tides of war ebbed away from Cambridge. The college teachers and students who had continued their work, first at Andover and then at Concord, returned. There was a great cleaning out of the college buildings and of the village houses so long occupied by the soldiers. The community did not, however, at once settle down into the old ways, for practically all the men of the town who were of military age were serving at one time or another in the Revolutionary army. Their leader was Captain Samuel Thatcher, who lived on the farm which had been tilled by three generations of his family, at what is now the corner of Mt. Auburn Street and Coolidge Avenue, and who succeeded Colonel Gardner in the command of the regiment in which most of the Cambridge men were enlisted. After the war Colonel Thatcher sold his farm and lived for the remainder of his life at the eastern corner of Mt. Auburn and Boylston Streets. He was selectman and representative, and a useful citizen. His son, Samuel, married the daughter of General Knox and went to Maine. He was a member of Congress and lived to be ninety-six years old, being at the time of his death the oldest graduate of Harvard. Another noteworthy Revolutionary officer was Dr. Abraham Watson, Jr., the surgeon of Colonel Thatcher's regiment. He came of a family that had lived for four generations on a farm in North Cambridge, covering all the region from about where the railroad now runs northerly to Spruce Street. After the war Dr. Watson went to live in Littleton. His father was a tanner as well as a farmer, and began the tanning business which was long continued in North Cambridge. Many of the Watson stock were tanners, curriers, cordwainers, or followed other branches of the leather business.

Among the Cambridge patriot soldiers there were three Adamsses, four Barretts, four Boardmans, four Champneys, six Cooks, six Coolidges,

five Cutters, four Danas, seven Frosts, three Hastingses, five Prentices, three Reads, three Russells, and four Whittemores. These are all family stocks that are well represented in Cambridge today. The Boardmans, Cooks, Danas and Hastingses have already been mentioned. The Adamsses were one of the leading families in Menotomy. The Barretts were mechanics and lived on the east side of Dunster Street. The Champneys lived on the south side of the river where they had long been large landholders. The Coolidges were primarily a Watertown family, but a good many of them lived then, as now, within the boundaries of Cambridge. The Cutters were a very numerous clan, centering about Cutters Mill in Menotomy. On the gravestone of John Cutter, who was a farmer and deacon of the Menotomy Church, and died in 1776, it is recorded that he was survived by eight children, sixty-eight grandchildren, and one hundred and fifteen great-grandchildren. The Frosts were another very large family. The homestead was on the Charlestown road, which is now Kirkland Street, but different branches of the family had spread to North Cambridge and Menotomy. At the time of the Revolution the chief man of the family was Gideon Frost, the blacksmith and deacon of the Cambridge Church, who lived in the old house which is still standing on Linnaean Street. The Prentices were even more numerous in Cambridge than the Cutters. The original homestead was on the eastern side of the Common, about where the Methodist Church now stands, and that place long remained in the family. Spreading from that homestead some of the Prentices established themselves on the Menotomy road, just above the present railroad bridge, others built on the westerly side of the Common, along what is now Mason Street; another branch took root in a farm adjoining the Oliver and the Thatcher places, or about at the junction of Mt. Auburn Street and Elmwood Avenue. Still another

group of Prentices acquired the lands on what is now Garden Street toward Fresh Pond, and developed the brickmaking business, which has been carried on in that section ever since. These Prentices built their houses on Garden Street, where the Botanic Garden now is, and on the slope of the observatory hill opposite. The Reads established themselves in Cambridge early in the eighteenth century, and for three generations dealt in leather. The homestead was on the south side of Brattle Street, between the estate of General Brattle and the Henry Vassall place. In the third generation the family spread into houses on the opposite side of Brattle Street. One of them is the house still standing at the corner of Brattle and Church Streets. In the fifth generation William Read acquired the large estate through which Appleton Street and Highland Street now run, and where the descendants of this serviceable family still live. The Russells were early settlers, for, in 1635, John Russell was living at the corner of Holyoke and Mt. Auburn Streets, and it was his son, Rev. John Russell, who was the protector of the Regicides in his parsonage at Hadley. In the later generations the Russells were chiefly identified with Menotomy and with Lexington, and we have seen how Jason Russell was killed on the 19th of April, 1775. The Whittemores were also chiefly connected with Menotomy and Lexington. The Whittemore farms were along Alewife Brook and the road that now runs from Winter Hill to Arlington. Captain Samuel Whittemore was the chief revolutionary representative of the family. He had been for sixteen years a selectman of Cambridge, and when the war broke out was nearly eighty years old. With the utmost enthusiasm he joined in the Lexington battle. He was desperately wounded and left for dead, but recovered and lived to be ninety-six, with living descendants to the fifth generation and numbering nearly two hundred. His nephew, another Samuel Whittemore, lived in Cambridge village on Boylston Street, and was for forty years deacon of the church. It shows the typically close connection of these old Cambridge families, when we read that the children of this Samuel Whittemore married respectively a Watson, an Angier, a Prentice and a Hastings.

A curious episode of the Revolutionary time was the occupation of Cambridge by the troops that surrendered with General Burgoyne at Saratoga on October 17, 1777. Cambridge was selected as the place of their detention. Fortunately the district was under the command of General Heath, and that efficient officer had sufficient notice to prepare for the coming of these unexpected visitors. The old barracks on the Somerville hills were put in order for the troops, and such quarters as could be obtained were provided for the officers in the Cambridge houses. General Burgoyne occupied the Borland house (the Bishop's Palace) and Baron Riedesel and his accomplished wife lived in the Lechmere-Sewall house, whence the Baroness wrote the charming letters and the journal which are the best original account of the northern campaign, and which contain pleasant descriptions of Cambridge and the life of the village. Burgoyne left Cambridge in April, 1778, but some of the prisoners stayed until November, when they departed to Virginia to complete a chapter of our military annals which is by no means creditable to American good faith.

The next visitors were of a very different kind. On September 1, 1779, there convened in the Cambridge meeting-house the delegates of all the Massachusetts towns who had gathered to frame a constitution for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. All the patriot leaders, save those who were serving in the Continental Congress or in the army, were there. The Cambridge representatives were Abraham Watson, Benjamin Cooper and Stephen Dana. The Convention remained in session all winter, and finally adjourned in May, 1780. On May 20th, the Cambridge town meeting ratified the Constitution.

The next visitor was even more distinguished. On October 27, 1789, President Washington revisited the scenes of his first successes in command of the army, and was given an honorary degree by the College. Dr. Joseph Willard had succeeded President Langdon in 1781, and it fell to him to express in the meeting-house the greeting of the College and the community. The style of his academic welcome was somewhat more elaborate than would suit the taste of a later day, but it certainly lacked nothing



in ardent admiration and praise of the honored guest. After lauding the character and achievements of Washington, President Willard said :

"When you took the command of the troops of your country, you saw the University in a state of depression—its members dispersed—its literary treasures removed—and the Muses fled from the din of arms then heard within its walls. Happily restored, in the course of a few months, by your glorious successes, to its former privileges, and to a state of tranquillity, it received its returning members, and our youth have since pursued without interruption their literary courses, and fitted themselves for usefulness in church and state. The public rooms, which you formerly saw empty, are now replenished with the necessary means of improving the human mind in literature and science; and everything within these walls wears the aspect of peace, so necessary to the cultivation of the liberal arts. While we exert ourselves, in our corporate capacity, to promote the great objects of this institution, we rest assured of your protection and patronage."

Washington's reply was in a similar though simpler style. He entreated the President and Fellows to be persuaded of the respectful and affectionate consideration with which he received his degree.

"Unacquainted," he said, "with the expression of sentiments which I do not feel, you will do me justice by believing confidently in my disposition to promote the interests of science and true religion.

"It gives me sincere satisfaction to learn the flourishing state of your literary republic—assured of its efficiency in the past events of our political system, and of its further influence on those means which make the best support of good government, I rejoice that the direction of its measures is lodged with men whose approved knowledge, integrity and patriotism give an unquestionable assurance of their success."

The next visitor came from over seas, but he found here the memories of his generous and ardent youth. Lafayette came in August, 1824, and the scene is preserved for us by the accounts of many enthusiastic witnesses. He rode to Cambridge through cheering throngs, and President Kirkland, who excelled in just

such functions, welcomed him on the steps of University Hall. Edward Everett was the orator of the day, and the splendid peroration of his speech has rolled from the lips of schoolboy declaimers ever since. "Above all, the first of heroes and of men, the friend of your youth, the more than friend of his country, rests in the bosom of the soil he redeemed. On the banks of the Potomac he lies in glory and peace. You will revisit the hospitable shades of Mount Vernon, but him whom you venerated, as we did, you will not meet at its door. His voice of consolation, which reached you in the Austrian dungeons, cannot break its silence to bid you welcome to his own roof; but the grateful children of America will bid you welcome in his name. Welcome, thrice welcome to our shores; and withersoever, throughout the limits of the continent, your course shall take you, the ear that hears you shall bless you, the eye that sees you shall bear witness to you, and every tongue exclaim, with heartfelt joy, 'Welcome, welcome, Lafayette.'"

For many years after the exciting times of the Revolutionary epoch, Cambridge was a town with no especial distinction, save the scholastic atmosphere that hung about the College. The chief event of the closing years of the eighteenth and the opening years of the nineteenth centuries was the development of two new and almost distinct villages in the eastern part of the town. We have seen that the inhabited part of the town ended at Dana Hill. East of Judge Dana's house on the crest of the hill there were only the Inman house, near the present City Hall, and the old Phips farmhouse on the upland of Lechmere's Point. All else was pasture, swamp and salt marsh. The building of the West Boston Bridge altered the whole topography of the town. These changes were brought about chiefly through some interesting real estate speculations, in which certain new-comers to Cambridge were particularly active. When the estates of the departing Tories were sold, they were purchased by some men of large means and active minds, who were drawn to Cambridge, both by its attractions as a place of residence, and by the opportunity the place afforded for judicious investment. The Lechmere and Oliver estates were bought by Andrew Cabot of Salem, and

the Vassal estates by Nathanael Tracy of Newburyport. The John Vassal house, which had been Washington's headquarters, passed, in 1792, into the possession of Andrew Craigie, and in the same year the heirs of Ralph Inman conveyed his estate to Leonard Jarvis. Meanwhile, Chief-Justice Francis Dana had acquired very large holdings of land and marsh along the Charles River, from the village to where the river widened into the Back Bay. His estate and the estate of Mr. Jarvis covered practically all of what became Cambridgeport. In like manner, what is now East Cambridge came into the hands of two owners. The Phips farm had been divided among the children of Lieutenant-Governor Phips; but before the war David Lechmere, the husband of one of the daughters, had bought the shares of the others, with the exception of that owned by Mrs. Andrew Boardman. The Boardmans were patriots, but the

Lechmeres, like all the rest of the Phips connection, were Tories. The Lechmere estate was confiscated and was bought, as we have seen, by Andrew Cabot. Through several trans-

ferra it passed to Andrew Craigie, who thus owned about five-sixths of the whole region known as Lechmere's Point, while the Boardmans retained title to the southwesterly part of the old Phips farm, which reached to the boundaries of the Jarvis estate. It was natural that these gentlemen, Messrs. Dana, Jarvis, Craigie and Boardman, should thus become much interested in the development of the eastern part of the town.

For a hundred and thirty years the "Great Bridge" at the foot of Boylston Street had been the only means of getting across the river, except by boat.

On March 9, 1792, Judge Dana and sundry associates were incorporated as the "Proprietors of West Boston Bridge," with authority





to build a toll bridge from the westerly part of Boston to Pelham's Island in the town of Cambridge. The toll franchise was to run for forty years, and from the tolls the proprietors were required to pay three hundred pounds a year to Harvard College. The bridge was at once constructed, together with a causeway over the marshes, as far as the present Lafayette Square, where it connected with the slightly higher ground known as Pelham's Island. The bridge was opened for travel on November 23, 1793. It required a complete readjustment of the roads. Until this time the

later extended it from the Common to the new bridge, along what is now Broadway. The other built the Middlesex turnpike, of which the eastern end leading to the bridge is the present Hampshire Street. Houses, stores and taverns began to spring up along the causeway and on the streets, as they were laid out below Central Square. The big estates were gradually divided off into lots; and Judge Dana and Mr. Jarvis built a substantial dike along the marshes where the river bent to the northeast, thus reclaiming a considerable section of low-lying land. Ambitious plans were made



Houdin

"VIEW OF THE COLLEGES AT CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS"

Dorgemont

1795

old roads, one running from Charlestown Neck to Watertown, and the other from the Great Bridge to Menotomy and crossing on the Common, had remained the highways. Now a new set of roads came into being. Main Street and Massachusetts Avenue continued the new causeway to Harvard Square; and radiating from this highway were River Street and Western Avenue to the southwest, and Hampshire Street and Medford Street (now Webster Avenue) to the northwest. Two turnpike companies were incorporated. One built the road to Concord, which is now Concord Avenue, and

for transforming the river-bank into a commercial port. Docks and canals were dug out of the salt marsh, and, in 1805, Cambridge was made a port of entry. Then came reverses. Mr. Jarvis became financially involved, and his property was long in litigation, so that it had to be withdrawn from sale. Mr. Boardman, however, in 1801, brought his large holdings into the market by laying out Windsor Street through his land, thus giving it a connection with the bridge and the fast-growing village of Cambridgeport. The Jarvis estate was sold at auction, and Mr. Jonathan L.



Austin, who bought the old Inman mansion, opened Austin Street. From this time the building went on rapidly, though Judge Dana retained all the older part of his estate, so that between Hancock Street and the College Yard there remained a large district without houses, and Cambridgeport was a distinct and separate village. The effort to make it a commercial center ran against the Embargo Act of 1808 and the War of 1812. The commerce of the whole country was paralyzed, and most of the promoters of the port of Cambridge were brought to bankruptcy. Of all the docks constructed

be genuine, must have in it some sentiment of the sea,—it was this instinct that printed the device of the pine-tree on the old money and the old flag,—and these periodic ventures of the sloop *Harvard* made the old Viking fibre vibrate in the hearts of all the village boys. . . . All our shingle vessels were shaped and rigged by her, who was our glass of naval fashion and our mould of aquatic form. We had a secret and wild delight in believing that she carried a gun, and imagined her sending grape and canister among the treacherous savages of Oldtown. Inspired by her were those first



Fisher, Pinxt.

Annis &amp; Smith, Sc.

"SOUTH VIEW OF THE SEVERAL HALLS OF HARVARD COLLEGE"

1823

by the various companies only Broad Canal remains.

"Cambridge," wrote Lowell of the town as it was in 1824, "has long had its port, but the greater part of its maritime trade was, thirty years ago, intrusted to a single Argo, the sloop *Harvard*, which belonged to the College, and made annual voyages to that vague Orient known as Down East, bringing back the wood that, in those days, gave to winter life at Harvard a crackle and a cheerfulness, for the loss of which the greater warmth of anthracite hardly compensates. New England life, to

essays at navigation on the Winthrop duck-pond, of the plucky boy who was afterwards to serve two famous years before the mast.

"The greater part of what is now Cambridgeport was then (in the native dialect) a 'huckleberry pastur.' Woods were not wanting on its outskirts, of pine, and oak, and maple, and the rarer tupelo with downward limbs. Its veins did not draw their blood from the quiet old heart of the village, but it had a distinct being of its own, and was rather a great caravansary than a suburb. The chief feature of the place was its inns, of which there were five, with

vast barns and court-yards, which the railroad was to make as silent and deserted as the palaces of Nimroud. Great white-topped wagons, each drawn by double files of six or eight horses, with its dusty bucket swinging from the hinder axle, and its grim bull-dog trotting silent underneath, or in midsummer panting on the lofty perch beside the driver (how elevated thither baffled conjecture), brought all the wares and products of the country to their mart and seaport in Boston. These filled the inn-yards, or were ranged side by side under broad-roofed sheds, and far into the night the mirth of their lusty drivers clamored from the red-curtained bar-room, while the single lantern, swaying to and fro in the black cavern of the stables, made a Rembrandt of the group of ostlers and horses below. There were, besides the taverns, some huge square stores where groceries were sold, some houses, by whom or why inhabited was to us boys a problem, and, on the edge of the marsh, a currier's shop, where, at high tide, on a floating platform, men were always beating skins in a way to remind one of Don Quixote's fulling mills."

The development of East Cambridge was chiefly the work of Mr. Andrew Craigie, who for ten or twelve years was most assiduous and successful in securing title to large tracts, and obtaining from the General Court the authority to build another bridge. His speculation turned out very well. It has been estimated that the land and franchises, which were quietly secured, and often in the names of relatives or associates, did not cost Mr. Craigie more than twenty thousand dollars. In 1808 he organized a stock company, and, reserving enough land for the bridge, its approaches and toll house, he disposed of the rest of the estate at a price of three hundred and sixty thousand dollars. The next year the Craigie Bridge was built, and roads and approaches constructed, of which the chief was the present Cambridge Street, which connected the bridge with Cambridge Common and the country beyond. In 1810 the stock company was incorporated as the Lechmere Point Corporation, lots were surveyed and the streets of East Cambridge laid out. The sales were, however, unsatisfactory, and in the first three years only ten lots were sold. Then the Corporation offered to give to Middlesex County

a whole square and a half of land, and to build a County Courthouse and jail at an expense of twenty-four thousand dollars, if the county would use and occupy the buildings. The town of Cambridge protested against the removal of the courthouse from Harvard Square, but the offer was too munificent a one to be resisted. The buildings were erected, and the courts began to be held in East Cambridge in 1816. This ingenious plan worked well for the company, and when the Boston Porcelain and Glass Company bought another large tract and built its factories, the success of the speculation was assured. Other industries followed, and the population of East Cambridge rapidly increased. The proprietors of the two new bridges entered into a lively competition. Each party endeavored to secure the opening of streets which would serve as approaches to its own bridge, and to block the similar efforts of the other party. These rivalries kept the town meetings in a turmoil for a score of years.

Meanwhile the older part of the town saw but little change. The Cambridge of the first half of the nineteenth century was a good place to be born in, as Lowell and Holmes and Dana and Higginson have testified; and it was surely good to live in the place where Kirkland and Everett and Quincy ruled the academic world, where Longfellow came to write his poetry, and Palfrey his history, and Sparks his biographies; where Washington Allston painted and Margaret Fuller dreamed.

"Cambridge," wrote Lowell in his *Fireside Travels*, "was still (1824) a country village with its own habits and traditions, not yet feeling too strongly the force of suburban gravitation. Approaching it from the west, by what was then called the New Road (Mt. Auburn Street), you would pause on the brow of Symond's Hill to enjoy a view singularly soothing and placid. In front of you lay the town, tufted with elms, lindens and horse-chestnuts, which had seen Massachusetts a colony, and were fortunately unable to emigrate with Tories, by whom, or by whose fathers, they were planted. Over it rose the noisy belfry of the College, the square, brown tower of the Episcopal Church, and the slim, yellow spire of the parish meeting-house. On your right, the Charles slipped smoothly through green and

purple salt meadows, darkened here and there with the blossoming black grass as with a stranded cloud-shadow. To your left upon the Old Road (Brattle Street) you saw some half-dozen dignified old houses of the colonial time, all comfortably fronting southward. . . . We called it 'The Village' then, and it was essentially an English village—quiet, unspeculative, without enterprise, sufficing to itself, and only showing such differences from the original types as the public school and the system of town government might superinduce. A few houses, chiefly old, stood around the bare common, with ample elbow-room; and old women, capped and spectacled, still peered through the same windows from which they had watched Lord Percy's artillery rumble by to Lexington, or caught a glimpse of the handsome Virginia general who had come to wield our homespun Saxon chivalry. The hooks were to be seen from which had swung the hammocks of Burgoyne's captive red-coats. If memory does not deceive me, women still washed clothes in the town spring, clear as that of Bandalusia. One coach sufficed for all the travel to the metropolis."

Lowell saw the development of Cambridge from the idyllic village of his boyhood into a great suburban city bustling with many activities. So rapid was the change that Lowell, on his return from Europe in 1889, wrote:

"I feel somehow as if Charon had ferried me the wrong way, and yet it is into a world of ghosts that he has brought me. I hardly know the old road, a street now, that I have paced so many years, for the new houses. My old homestead seems to have a puzzled look in its eyes as it looks down—a trifle superciliously me thinks—on these upstarts."

Colonel Higginson, in describing the Cambridge of the first half of the nineteenth century, took as his text the familiar sketch of Harvard Square in 1822. "It seems at first sight," he wrote, "to have absolutely nothing in common with the Harvard Square of the present day, but to belong rather to some small hamlet of western Massachusetts. Yet it recalls with instantaneous vividness the scenes of my youth, and is the very spot through which Holmes, and Lowell, and Richard Dana, and Story the sculptor, and Margaret Fuller Ossoli, walked

daily to the post-office, or weekly to the church. The sketch was taken in the year before my own birth, but remained essentially unchanged for ten years thereafter, the population of the whole town having increased only from 3,295 in 1820, to 6,072 in 1830. The trees on the right overshadowed the quaint barber's shop of Marcus Reemie, crammed with quaint curiosities; and also a building occupied by the law professor, its angle still represented by that of College House. The trees on the left were planted by my own father, as were nearly all the trees in the college yard, he being then the newly appointed steward—now rechristened bursar—of the college, and doing, as Dr. Peabody has told us, the larger part of the treasurer's duties. On the left, beyond the trees, stood the First Parish Church, with its then undivided congregation, its weathercock high in air, its seats within each lifted by a hinge, and refreshing every child by its bang and rattle when dropped after prayer time. In the center was the little Market House, which once gave the name of 'the Market Place' to what was later called, in my memory, 'the village.'

"The only larger building fully visible in the sketch is the only one of these yet remaining, having survived its good looks, if it ever had any, and very nearly survived its usefulness. The rooms now occupied as the waiting-room of the West End Railway (Boston Elevated) were then the bar-room and rear parlor of the Cambridge hotel; the two rooms being connected by a sliding panel, through which the host thrust any potations demanded by the guests in the parlor. There was held, in the rear room, I remember, a moderately convivial 'spread' in 1840, given by the speakers at an 'exhibition,'—a sort of intermediate Commencement Day, long since discontinued,—in which I, as the orator of the day, was supposed to take a leading part, although in fact I only contributed towards the singing, the speaking, and the payment of the bills.

"It is hard to convey an impression of the smallness of the then Cambridge in all its parts and the fewness of its houses. The house in which I was born, in 1823, and which had been built by my father, was that at the head of Kirkland Street, then Professors' Row,—the house now occupied by Mrs. F. C. Batchelder.



The field opposite, now covered largely by Memorial Hall, was then an open common, where I remember to have seen students climbing or swinging on Dr. Charles Follen's outdoor gymnastic apparatus; or perhaps forming to trot away with him at double-quick, their hands clenched at their sides, across the country. The rest of the Delta was covered with apple-trees whose fruit we boys used to discharge at one another from pointed sticks. Looking down Professors' Row we could see but four houses, the open road then proceeding to Somerville. On Quincy Street there was no house between Professors' Row and Broadway, and we used

old houses of Tory Row and one or two late additions. On the south side of Brattle Street there was not a house from Hawthorn Street to Elmwood Avenue; all was meadow-land and orchards. Mt. Auburn Street was merely 'the back road to Mount Auburn,' with a delightful bathing place at Simond's Hill, behind what is now the hospital,—an eminence afterwards carted away by the city and now utterly vanished. Just behind it was a delicious nook, still indicated by one or two lingering trees, which we named 'The Bower of Bliss,' at a time when the older boys, Lowell and Story, had begun to read and declaim to us from



APPLETON CHAPEL

to play in what was said to be an old Indian cornfield, where the New Church Theological School now stands. Between Quincy Street and Cambridgeport lay an unbroken stretch of woods and open fields, and the streets were called 'roads,'—the Craigie Road and the Clark Road, now Harvard Street and Broadway, each with one house on what was already called Dana Hill. Going north from my father's house, there were near it the Holmes House and one or two smaller houses; up 'the Concord Road,' now Massachusetts Avenue, there were but few; the Common was unfenced until 1830; up Brattle Street there were only the

Spenser's 'Faerie Queene.' The old willows (now at the corner of Mt. Auburn Street and the Parkway) were an equally favorite play-place; we stopped there on our return from bathing, or botanizing, or butterflying and lay beneath the trees."

The meeting-house, in the time thus described, was still the town center. The sixty-seven years of the pastorate of Dr. Appleton came to an end in 1784, when he died, at the age of ninety-one. A few months before his death Rev. Timothy Hilliard was settled as his colleague and successor. Mr. Hilliard died in 1790, and two years later began the long and

eventful pastorate of Dr. Abiel Holmes. The church members south of the river had been set off as a separate Parish in 1783, and settled the first minister in what became the town of Brighton in the next year. In 1805, the Cambridgeport Meeting-House Corporation was organized, which later built its church on Columbia Street, and, in 1814, ordained the first minister, Rev. Thomas Brattle Gannett. The Parish included all of the town east of the line of Dana Street, running from the river on the south to the Somerville boundary on the north. In 1814, also, the College Church was

present corner of Matthews Hall, was the College fire-engine house, before it was moved across the Square. Behind the church, standing where it now stands, was the President's, or Wadsworth House, erected in 1726. To the eastward stood the two old houses heretofore described, but now owned by the College and rented to Professor Ware and to Professor Hedge. The house on the corner of Quincy Street, later occupied by Dr. A. P. Peabody and now by Professor Palmer, was built in 1811, and was occupied at first by members of the family of Judge Dana. On the opposite side of the main



THE PEABODY MUSEUM

formed; and in 1829, came the division of the First Church itself. The more conservative part of the congregation, being a minority of the Parish but a majority of the Church, withdrew and organized the Shepard Congregational Society, of which Dr. Holmes became the minister. The First Parish settled Rev. William Newell, and, in 1833, built a new meeting-house which is still standing opposite the College gate. The old house was removed, and the site included in the College Yard.

Next the old meeting-house, in the time of which Lowell and Higginson wrote, near the

street still stood the Bishop's Palace and the Phips-Winthrop House. Owen's University Book Store was on the corner of Holyoke Street.

In the College Yard, the second and present Stoughton Hall had been built in 1804, and Holworthy Hall, in 1812. University Hall, called at the time the "handsomest building in the State," had been built in 1815—its architect being the famous Charles Bulfinch. In its basement was the College Kitchen. The ground floor had two dining-rooms, one used by seniors and sophomores, the other by freshmen and juniors. In the second and third stories was



the College Chapel, with seats on one side for the seniors and sophomores, and on the other for juniors and freshmen, and with different entrance doors, "so that there might be no hostile collision on the stairs," says Dr. Peabody. "In front of the pulpit was a stage for public declamations and exhibitions, and on each side of it a raised sentry-box, occupied at daily prayers by a professor or tutor on the watch for misdemeanors. Opposite the pulpit was the organ with a double row of raised seats on each side—one for the choir, the other for parietal officers and graduates. There were

lower story were the philosophical and physical chamber and apparatus, and the mineralogical cabinet. Holden Chapel, then divided into two stories, contained in its lower floor the chemical laboratory and lecture-room, and above, a lecture-room.

"In my time," wrote Dr. Peabody, who graduated in 1826, "a student's room was remarkable chiefly for what it did not have,—for the absence of all appliances of elegance and comfort, I might almost say, of all tokens of civilization. The feather-bed—mattresses not having come into general use—was regarded



GORE LIBRARY (THE COLLEGE LIBRARY)

two side galleries for families of the professors." In the second story, at the southern end, were two rooms for the use of the Corporation; and at the northern end and in the third story, were six recitation rooms. Originally there was a roofed piazza on the front of the building, which was later removed to check the "grouping" of students, then a penal offence.

The older buildings, Massachusetts and Hollis Halls, were dormitories, having thirty-two rooms each, the lower floors being reserved for freshmen. Harvard Hall contained the College Library in its second story; and in the

as a valuable chattel; but ten dollars would have been a fair auction-price for all the other contents of an average room, which were a pine bedstead, washstand, table and desk, a cheap rocking-chair, and from two to four other chairs of the plainest fashion, the bed furnishing seats when more were needed. I doubt whether any fellow-student of mine owned a carpet. A second-hand furniture dealer had a few defaced and threadbare carpets, which he leased at an extravagant price to certain Southern members of the senior class; but even Southerners, though reputed to be fabulously rich, did not aspire to



this luxury till the senior year. Coal was just coming into use, and had hardly found its way into college. The students' rooms—several of the recitation rooms as well—were heated by open wood-fires. Almost every room had, too, among its transmittenda, a cannon-ball, supposed to have been derived from the arsenal, which on very cold days was heated to a red heat, and placed as a calorific radiant on a skillet, or on some extemporized metallic stand; while at other seasons it was often utilized by being rolled downstairs at such time as might most nearly bisect a proctor's night-sleep. Friction matches—according to Faraday the

tations, including the remaining half of the students. Then came breakfast, which, in the college commons, consisted solely of coffee, hot rolls and butter, except when the members of a mess had succeeded in pinning to the nether surface of the table, by a two-pronged fork, some slices of meat from the previous day's dinner. Between ten and twelve every student attended another recitation or a lecture. Dinner was at half-past twelve,—a meal not deficient in quantity, but by no means appetizing to those who had come from neat homes and well-ordered tables. There was another recitation in the afternoon, except on Saturday; then



UNIVERSITY HALL

most useful invention of our age—were not yet. Coals were carefully buried in ashes over night to start the morning fire; while in summer, as I have elsewhere said, the evening-lamp could be lighted only by the awkward, and often baffling, process of 'striking fire' with flint, steel, and tinder-box.

"The student's life was hard. Morning prayers were in summer at six; in winter, about half an hour before sunrise in a bitterly cold chapel. Thence half of each class passed into the several recitation rooms in the same building (University Hall), and three-quarters of an hour later the bell rang for a second set of reci-

evening prayers at six, or in winter at early twilight; then the evening meal, plain as the breakfast, with tea instead of coffee, and cold bread, of the consistency of wool, for the hot rolls."

Across Harvard Square from the Meeting-house, and on the corner of Dunster Street, stood Willard's Hotel, where the public looked for places in the hourly stage for Boston—fare twenty-five cents—or for Cambridgeport—fare eighteen and three-quarters cents. "At nine and two o'clock, Morse, the stage-driver, drew up in the College Yard and performed upon a tin horn to notify us of his arrival. Those who

went to Boston in the evening were generally forced to walk. It was possible, to be sure, to hire a chaise of Jeremy Reed, yet his horses were expensive animals, and he was very particular in satisfying himself of the undoubted credit of those to whom he let them," wrote Josiah Quincy of the Class of 1821, in his "Figures of the Past," and Dr. Peabody speaks of "that dreary walk to Cambridge in dense darkness, with no lights on our way, except dim oil lamps at the toll-houses, over a road believed to be infested with footpads, but on which we neither met nor passed a human being between the bridge and the College Yard. Indeed . . . the roads then were so lonely that we used to make up parties of four or five to attend meetings or lectures in Boston."

On the corner of Boylston Street stood Deacon Levi Farwell's country store. On the west side of Harvard Square stood the old County Court House (on the present site of the Harvard Co-operative Society), a square, wooden building with a cupola, "where," as Lowell wrote, "Parsons once laid down the law, and Ames and Dexter showed their skill in the fence of argument. Times have changed, and manners, since Chief-Justice Dana (father of Richard the First and grandfather of Richard the Second) caused to be arrested for contempt of court, a butcher who had come in without a coat to witness the administration of his country's laws, and who thus had his curiosity exemplarily gratified. Times have changed since the cellar beneath it was tenanted by the twin brothers Snow. Oystermen were they indeed,

silent in their subterranean burrow, and taking the ebbs and flows of custom with vivalvian serenity. Careless of the months with an R in them, the maxim of Snow (for we knew them but as a unit) was 'When 'ysters are good, they are good; and when they ain't, they isn't.'" The old Court House, though abandoned for court purposes in 1816, when the Court moved to East Cambridge, continued to be used for town meetings until 1831.

North of the Court House, there was a garden, and then an old, two-story, wooden dwelling, with a gambrel roof, much after the style of Wadsworth house. It had been occupied by

Professor Samuel Webber, who succeeded Dr. Willard as President of the College in 1806, at the time when he was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. Next to this was a long structure called the Smith House; and on its site a little later, and farther back from the street, was a small one-story



OLD COURT HOUSE

building which sheltered the College fire-engine.

About on the location of the present Church Street, was College House No. 1, a wooden three-story building with brick ends, long called by the students "Wiswall's Den." It contained twelve rooms, and these, together with the rooms in College House No. 2, were occupied by law students and undergraduates who could not get rooms in the Yard, and, says Dr. Peabody, "in great part by certain ancient resident graduates who had become waterlogged on their life voyage, by preachers who could not find willing listeners, by men lingering on the threshold of professions for which they had neither the



courage nor capacity." Next the graveyard (where the First Parish Church now stands) was the Manning House; and next the Deacon Kidder House, both owned and rented by the College, and both torn down when the church was built in 1833.

In the middle of what is now Harvard Square stood the town pump and scales, and the market-house, a small square one-story building, which was removed about 1830. Great elms lined both sides of the Square. In the middle of the Square stood also that old milestone, long located, after 1830, in front of Dane Hall, and now in the old graveyard, bearing the apparently lying legend, "8 miles to Boston A.D. 1737." It is hard to remember that the road to Boston, prior to 1793, was over the Boylston Street Bridge, through Brookline to Roxbury, and over the Neck up Washington Street to the old State House on State Street.

West of Brattle Square (where Brattle Hall now is) was the town spring, and a good-sized pond with an island, and the handsome grounds of the Brattle place which extended to the river. In the 50's the pond was filled up; and a large, square, ugly hotel, known as the Brattle House, was built on its site, later purchased by the Law School for a dormitory, and still later sold to John Wilson's University Press.

Walking out Brattle Street, where once "the red-coated, rapiered figures of Vassall, Lechmere, Oliver and Brattle creaked up and down on red-heeled shoes, lifting the ceremonious, three-cornered hat, and offering the fugacious hospitalities of the snuff-box," one passed the old Tory mansions standing in unchanged dignity. The Henry Vassal house was occupied by Bossenger Foster, the brother-in-law of Andrew Craigie, and from his heirs Mr. Samuel Batcher bought it in 1841. The John Vassall house, after a brief occupancy by Mr. Nathanael Tracy, became the home of Mr. Craigie. Like so many of the promoters of the new villages of Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, Mr. Craigie fell on evil days and became seriously embarrassed. He had to part with all but some eight acres of the estate, and it is said for seven years before his death, in 1821, that he never came out of his house except on Sundays, for fear of arrest. Mrs. Craigie let rooms in the famous old house to Harvard students, among

them Edward Everett and Jared Sparks, and later to the young professor, Henry W. Longfellow. It is related that one day Mr. Longfellow found Mrs. Craigie sitting by an open window through which innumerable canker-worms were crawling and festooning themselves on her dress and turban. Longfellow offered to remove or destroy the invaders but was met with the rebuke, "Young man, have not our fellow-worms as good a right to live as we?"

Beyond, in the Fayerweather house, lived Mr. William Wells, who kept there a school which had a wide-spread influence and reputation. Mr. Wells had been a publisher and bookseller in Boston, and was the author of various useful Latin text-books. In 1826, his store and stock were destroyed by fire at a time when the insurance had just expired. During his business career he had never ceased to carry on the classical teaching which he had begun as a tutor in the College. He bought the Fayerweather house and opened a school, first for boys, and later for girls. After his active days were over, Mr. Wells continued to live, until his death in 1860, in the family of his daughter, who was the wife of Rev. William Newell, the beloved minister of the First Parish Church, and from whose children the fine old house was bought by its present owners.

At the end of the old Tory Row, in the Oliver mansion, lived the most distinguished citizen of Cambridge. Elbridge Gerry, the Vice-President of the United States, bought Elmwood and the adjoining Thatcher farm in 1793. Mr. Gerry was a Democrat living in a Federalist stronghold at a time of hot political feeling, but, whatever may have been the political differences, there is no evidence that the Cambridge people treated their fellow-citizen with anything but the respect due to his office. Dr. Charles Lowell, the beloved and honored minister of the West Church in Boston, bought Elmwood in 1817, and there, in 1819, his son, James Russell Lowell, was born.

Returning toward the Common one passed at the corner of Mason and Garden Streets where the Shepard Congregational Church now stands, the house of Deacon Moore, and opposite, in the house which is now the Fay House of Radcliffe College, lived Joseph McKean,



Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, and five years later, in 1822, Edward Everett. In the northwest room of that house, in 1836, Rev. Samuel Gilman, of Charleston, while a guest at the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the College, wrote "Fair Harvard." On the north side of the Common, on what is now Waterhouse Street, lived William Ware, the author of "Zenobia," and the famous physician, Dr. Waterhouse. He was the first American physician to practise inoculation for small-pox. Lowell's graphic pen pictures him for us as he walked abroad with his "queue slender and tapering, like the tail of a violet crab, held out horizontally by the high collar of his shepherd's-gray overcoat, whose style was of the latest when he studied at Leyden in his hot youth. The age of cheap clothes sees no more of those faithful old garments, as proper to their wearers, and as distinctive as the barks of trees, and by long use interpenetrated with their very nature. . . . The great collar disallowing any independent rotation of the head, I remember he used to turn his whole person in order to bring the foci of his great spectacles to bear upon any object. One can fancy that terrified Nature would have yielded up her secrets at once, without cross-examination, at their first glare. Through them he had gazed fondly into the great mare's-nest of Junius, publishing his observations upon the eggs found therein in a tall octavo. It was he who introduced vaccination to this Western World. Malicious persons disputing his claim to this distinction, he published this advertisement: 'Lost, a gold snuff-box, with the inscription, "The Jenner of the Old World to the Jenner of the New." Whoever shall return the same to Dr. Waterhouse shall be suitably rewarded.' It was never returned. Would the search after it have been as fruitless as that of the alchemist after his equally imaginary gold? Malicious persons persisted in believing the box as visionary as the claim it was meant to buttress with a semblance of reality. He used to stop and say good-morning kindly, and pat the shoulder of the blushing school-boy who now, with the fierce snowstorms wildering without, sits and remembers sadly those old meetings and partings in the June sunshine."

Crossing the bare, windswept Common, one

came, on Holmes Place, to four old houses. In one lived Cabel Gannett, who succeeded Mr. Hastings as the College Steward, and who had married Ruth Stiles, whose elder sister was the first wife of Dr. Abiel Holmes. There was born, in 1801, Ezra Stiles Gannett, afterwards for forty-seven years the minister of the Arlington Street Church, in Boston. The Hastings house, which had been General Ward's headquarters, came, in 1807, into the possession of Judge Oliver Wendell, and there his grandson, and the son of the Rev. Abiel Holmes, was born in 1809, and christened Oliver Wendell Holmes. The house may be taken as typical of the better houses of the village, and Dr. Holmes' description of his birthplace is classical.

"The worst of a modern stylish mansion," he wrote, "is, that it has no place for ghosts. Now the old house had wainscots, behind which the mice were always scampering and squeaking and rattling down the plaster, and enacting family scenes and parlor theatricals. It had a cellar where the cold slug clung to the walls, and the misanthropic spider withdrew from the garish day; where the green mould loved to grow, and the long white potato-shoots went feeling along the floor, if haply they might find the daylight; it had great brick pillars, always in a cold sweat with holding up the burden they had been aching under day and night for a century and more; it had sepulchral arches closed by rough doors that hung on hinges rotten with rust, behind which doors, if there was not a heap of bones connected with a mysterious disappearance of long ago, there well might have been, for it was the place to look for them. It had a garret, very nearly such a one as it seems to me one of us has described in one of his books; but let us look at this one as I can reproduce it from memory. It has a flooring of laths with ridges of mortar squeezed up between them, which if you tread on you will go to—the Lord have mercy on you! where will you go to? and the same being crossed by narrow bridges of boards, on which you may put your feet, but with fear and trembling. Above you and around you are beams and joists, on some of which you may see, when the light is let in, the marks of the conchoidal clippings of the broad-axe, showing the rude way in which the timber was shaped as it came, full

of sap, from the neighboring forest. It is a realm of darkness and thick dust, and shroud-like cobwebs and dead things they wrap in their gray folds. For a garret is like a sea-shore, where wrecks are thrown up and slowly go to pieces. There is the cradle which the old man you just remember was rocked in; there is the ruin of the bedstead he died on; that ugly slanting contrivance used to be put under his pillow in the days when his breath came hard; there is his old chair with both arms gone, symbol of the desolate time when he had nothing earthly left to lean on; there is the large wooden reel which the bleary-eyed old deacon sent the minister's lady, who thanked him graciously, and twirled it smilingly, and in fitting season bowed it out decently to the limbo of troublesome conveniences.

"The southeast chamber was the Library Hospital. Every scholar should have a book infirmary attached to his library. There should find a peaceable refuge the many books, invalids from their birth, which are sent 'with the best regards of the Author;' the respected but unrepresentable cripples which have lost a cover; the odd volumes of honored sets which go mourning all their days for their lost brother; the school-books which have been so often the subjects of assault and battery, that they look as if the police court must know them by heart; these, and still more the pictured story-books, beginning with Mother Goose (which a dear old friend of mine has just been amusing his philosophic leisure with turning most ingeniously and happily into the tongues of Virgil and Homer), will be precious mementos by and by, when children and grandchildren come along.

"Let us go down to the ground floor. I should have begun with this, but that the historical reminiscences of the old house have been recently told in a most interesting memoir by a distinguished student of our local history. I retain my doubts about those 'dents' on the floor of the right-hand room, 'the study' of successive occupants, said to have been made by the butts of the Continental militia's firelocks, but this was the cause the story told me in childhood laid them to. That military consultations were held in that room, when the house was General Ward's headquarters, that the Provin-

cial generals and colonels and other men of war there planned the movement which ended in the fortifying of Bunker's Hill, that Warren slept in the house the night before the battle, that President Langdon went forth from the western door and prayed for God's blessing on the men just setting forth on their bloody expedition,—all these things have been told, and perhaps none of them need be doubted.

"It was a great happiness to have been born in an old house haunted by such recollections, with harmless ghosts walking its corridors, with fields of waving grass and trees and singing birds, and that vast territory of four or five acres around it to give a child the sense that he was born to a noble principality."

Walking out what is now Kirkland Street, one passed the houses of what was known as "Professors' Row." First came the house of Stephen Higginson where, in 1823, his son, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, was born. Stephen Higginson had succeeded Mr. Gannett as College Steward, and is described as a man who "was both before and after his time,—before it in the warmth of his sympathy and breadth of his ability; behind it, in the courtliness and refinement which belonged to the born aristocracy."

Beyond the Higginson house, and extending to the Charlestown line, were the one hundred and twenty acres of the Foxcroft estate on which stood the house of James Hayward, Professor of Mathematics; of Professor Asahel Stearns, the first teacher of law in the Harvard Law School; and of John Farrar, Professor of Natural Philosophy from 1807 to 1836. Professor Farrar was, wrote one of his students, "the most eloquent man to whom I ever listened. . . . His were the only exercises at which there was no need of a roll-call. No student was willingly absent." The last house in "Professors' Row" was that of Dr. Henry Ware, Hollis Professor of Divinity. Tradition declares that he was generally known by the students as "general scope," from the frequency with which that phrase recurred in his lectures. It is also alleged that the students were inclined to impugn his honesty, because in conversation and sermon he so often introduced a sentence by saying "I am not a-ware."

Two remarkable people made their home at

the other end of the town, but were intimately associated with the College circle. Margaret Fuller was a singular product of the Cambridge soil. Her father, Timothy Fuller, was one of the first to buy land in Cambridgeport, and established his homestead there. He was a member of Congress from 1817 to 1825. His famous daughter, Margaret, was born in Cambridgeport, in 1810—the first of a family of eight children. Her father took entire charge of her education, which was adapted to a precocious child, and Dr. Frederick H. Hedge wrote of her, that when she was thirteen years old she passed for a mature woman.

"She had," he said, "in conversation at that early age begun to distinguish herself and made much the same impression in society that she did in after years." She wrote her own description of her life in Cambridge at the age of fifteen, which was probably not in accordance with the usual rule of Cambridge families. Her day was occupied as follows: she rose before five, walked an hour, practised at the piano until seven, breakfasted and read French at eight, read Brown's Philosophy (two or three lectures) until half-past nine, went to school and studied

Greek until twelve, recited, went home and practised until two, read two hours in Italian, walked or rode and spent her evenings with music or friends. Certainly she ought to have been one of the learned women of her generation. "In our evening reunions," said Dr. Hedge, "she was conspicuous by the brilliancy of her wit, which needed but little provocation to break forth in exuberant sallies, that drew around her a knot of listeners and made her the central attraction of the hour. Rarely did she enter a company in which she was not a prominent object. . . . For some reason or other

she could never deliver herself in print as she did with her lips." Margaret Fuller left Cambridgeport when she was twenty-three years old, when her family removed to Groton. Her after career as a woman of letters and the friend and associate of Emerson, Channing and the Transcendentalists was that, as Colonel Higginson said, of "a person whose career is more interesting than that of any other American of her sex; a woman whose aims were high and whose services great; one whose intellect was uncommon, whose activity was incessant, whose life varied and whose death dramatic."



MARGARET FULLER

The famous painter, Washington Allston, also lived in Cambridgeport. His pictures are still the proud possession of many an old New England family, and during his lifetime he was easily the most admired of American artists. A man with so genuine an artistic temperament and spirit, and with so rich a sense of form and color, was another curious product of the Puritan environment of Cambridge. "If," wrote Lowell, "it were surprising that Allston should have become a painter at all, how almost miraculous that he should have been a great and original one! I call him original

deliberately, because, though his school be essentially Italian, it is of less consequence where a man buys his tools, than what use he makes of them. Enough English artists went to Italy and came back painting history in a very Anglo-Saxon manner, and creating a school as melodramatic as the French, without its perfection in technicalities. But Allston carried thither a nature open on the southern side, and brought it back so steeped in rich Italian sunshine that the east winds (whether physical or intellectual) of Boston, and the dusts of Cambridgeport assailed it in vain. To that bare wooden studio



one might go to breathe Venetian air, and, better yet, the very spirit wherein the elder brothers of Art labored, etherealized by metaphysical speculation, and sublimed by religious fervor. The beautiful old man! Here was genius with no volcanic explosions (the mechanic result of vulgar gunpowder often), but lovely as a Lapland night; here was fame, not sought after nor worn in any cheap French fashion as a ribbon at the button-hole, but so gentle, so retiring, that it seemed no more than an assured and emboldened modesty; here was ambition, undebased by rivalry and incapable of the side-long look; and all these massed and harmonized together into a purity and depth of character, into a *tone*, which made the daily life of the man the greatest masterpiece of the artist."

Another Cambridge worthy of a very different type, but who well deserves remembrance, was Captain Nathanael F.

Wyeth, the leader of a party of Cambridge young men who struck the Oregon trail in the spring of the year 1832. Wyeth and his two brothers, James and Jacob, and nearly a score of comrades, inspired by the tales of adventure among the Indians and the wild beasts of the far northwest, formed an emigrant and hunting company with the purpose of going overland to the northwest coast. For their long and untried journey they built a curious conveyance, which one side up was a

wagon running on wheels, and when turned over was a boat to be propelled by oars. This odd vehicle was dubbed "The Amphibium," though the Cambridge boys, mindful of the peculiarities of the enthusiastic leader of the expedition, called it "The Natwyethum." In order to toughen themselves for the hardships of their journey, the adventurers, clad in uniform and with broad belts which carried axe, knife and bayonet, went into camp for ten days on one of the islands in Boston harbor. Then

they set out on their overland march, dragging the Amphibium across the hills, and using it as a ferry for themselves and their goods across the rivers. In fifty days they accomplished the march to St. Louis, and there they abandoned their curious vehicle and went on by steamer up the Missouri River to Independence. They were fortunate enough to fall in with some experienced guides and



WASHINGTON ALLSTON

traders who knew the passes over the mountains; and on the 4th of July they drank the nation's health from the water of the Snake River, which flows to the Columbia and the Pacific. On the river they established Fort Hall, which passed later into the hands of the Hudson Bay Company and became an important station for the emigrant trains that later made their way to Oregon and California. Wyeth's enterprise was short-lived, and he and his brothers came back to

take up their old life in Cambridge. They could not accomplish anything in the face of the well-established monopoly of the Hudson Bay Company throughout the Northwest; but the expedition not only revealed the survival of the pioneer quality of an old Cambridge stock, but as a genuine American attempt at colonization and settlement in the Northwest it played its part in the negotiations and treaties which finally made the great region, which is now Oregon and Washington, a part of the United States.

But the distinctive atmosphere of the Cambridge of the first half of the nineteenth century was that made by the presence of the College. The academic habit of thought and life, which characterized so many of the leading citizens, made Cambridge differ from other or neighboring towns. It was not only the natural place for Lowell and Holmes and Margaret Fuller to be born in, and for Longfellow and Allston to make their homes in, but the everyday life of the College people, the ways of thinking and talking, their interests and their characteristic union of simplicity and refinement, limited means and scholarly pursuits, plain living and high thinking, gave a unique charm to the old village. Kirkland and Quincy ruled the College world. The duties of the President had changed since the days of the earlier leaders, when their task was described with sufficient accuracy as "thankless labor, unrequited service, arrearages unpaid, posthumous applause, a doggerel dirge and a Latin epitaph." President Kirkland was, according to Longfellow, "a jolly little man." He came to the presidency from the pulpit of the New South Church in Boston, and brought with him the reputation of a man of broad culture, of social charm, and of remarkable gifts as a preacher. He had, too, a kindly wit which enlivened his practical wisdom. When someone called on him for advice about a church

quarrel over the dogma of "the perseverance of the saints," he replied: "Here in Boston we have no difficulty on that score; what troubles us here is the perseverance of the sinners." Lowell gives a pleasant account of him: "This life was good enough for him, and the next not too good. The gentlemanlike pervaded even his prayers. His were not the manners of a man of the world, nor of a man of the other world either; but both met in him to balance each other in a beautiful equilibrium. Praying, he leaned forward upon the pulpit-cushion, as for conversation, and seemed to feel himself (without irreverence) on terms of friendly, but courteous familiarity with heaven." He knew well how to deal with undergraduates. "Hear-



President Kirkland.

ing that Porter's flip (which was exemplary) had too great an attraction for the collegians, he resolved to investigate the matter himself. Accordingly, entering the old inn one day, he called for a mug of it, and having drunk it, said, 'And so, Mr. Porter, the young gentlemen come to drink your flip, do they?' 'Yes, sir,—sometimes.' 'Ah, well, I should think they would. Good day, Mr. Porter,' and departed saying nothing more."

"On Sundays," wrote Dr. Peabody, "Dr.

Kirkland generally preached once,—in the afternoon, if I remember aright; and his sermons were listened to with interest and admiration, and that rather for the structure, meaning, and point of each successive sentence, than for any continuous course of thought or reasoning. He preached almost always on the ethics of daily life; and his sermons were made up for the most part of epigrammatic, proverb-like utterances, gems of the purest lustre, alike in diction and in significance, but, if not unstrung, strung on so fine a thread that only he could see it. Indeed, we had a strong suspicion that his sermons were put together on the spot. He used to carry into the pulpit a pile of loose leaves, from

which he was visibly employed in making a selection during the singing of the hymns. I doubt whether he often, if ever, wrote a whole sermon after he came to Cambridge. The law that underlies the arithmetical rule of 'permutation and combination,' gave him, in a limited number of detached leaves, an unlimited number of potential sermons. His voice was pleasant and musical; his manner in the pulpit, grave and dignified; but it was commonly quite evident that he felt less interest in his preaching than his hearers did."

When a stroke of paralysis obliged Dr. Kirkland to retire while still in the prime of life, it was desirable that his successor should be a man of administrative experience and acquainted with the management of financial interests. Josiah Quincy was a man of distinguished lineage, and of unquestioned courage and ability. He had been a prominent member of the Massachusetts Legislature, a judge of the Municipal Court, a member of Congress and mayor of Boston, and became, as one of his successors, Dr. Walker, said of him, "the great organizer of the University." During his administration the fast-growing library was housed in Gore Hall; Dane Hall was built for the Law School; the Astronomical Observatory was established, first in the Dana House at the corner of Quincy and Harvard Streets, and later on the Concord Avenue hill, where it now stands. He reformed the state of the College Commons, cleansed the Commencement season of rowdiness, systematized the courses of study, and filled the life of the expanding University with his characteristic vigor. In his intercourse with people, Mr. Quincy lacked the consummate tact that had distinguished Dr. Kirkland. He could not remember names, and when a student—someone sent for but a few minutes before, came into his office, it was to be met with the abrupt question, "What's your name?" So much was this his habit that if, as occasionally happened, he did recognize a face, he would probably say, "Well, Brown, what's your name?" Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey, the longtime minister of the Cambridgeport Parish, recalled in his Reminiscences how "an extraordinary energy pervaded the whole character and life of Mr. Quincy; whatever his hand found to do he did with his might. This trait was seen in his

emphatic mode of conversation. I often noticed a reaction of this intensity. He would express himself with great clearness and force, and, notwithstanding he was a thorough gentleman and full of courtesy, he would in a few moments—even while one perhaps was responding to his words—from the power of his temperament, be sometimes lost in oblivion, and, seeming unable to resist the tendency, even close his eyes as if overtaken by sleep.

"To this peculiar temperament, I think, was owing in part his occasional lapse of memory. He often forgot the names of those he knew perfectly well, even of college students, whom he wished specially to address aright. The story was told, probably without a sure foundation, that he went one day to the Cambridge post-office for his mail, and, upon his asking if there were any letters for him, the clerk, being that day a newcomer in the office, asked, 'For what name, sir?' 'For what name,' Mr. Quincy replied, 'you know me of course.' In his absence of mind, as the story went, he for the moment actually forgot his own name. Turning away he was met by a friend who thus accosted him: 'Good-morning, Mr. Quincy.' 'Ah, Quincy,' said he, returning to the clerk, 'are there any letters for Mr. Quincy?' I think those who had known and enjoyed the benefit of the remarkable memory for names of his predecessor, Dr. Kirkland, liked to repeat, and would sometimes exaggerate, anecdotes of this kind.

"The industry of this rare man was as remarkable as his intellect and eminent virtues. I remember in a conversation upon the dangers and evils of the prevalent excessive reading of newspapers, he once said: 'For myself, I devote but ten minutes a day to the papers.' Perhaps this will appear to many a meagre allotment of time for such reading. But it reveals that marvellous economy of time which enabled him not only to read so many solid books, but to write volume upon volume himself, in addition to his practical labors, as a lawyer and as a business man, the discharge of his manifold offices as representative in the State and National Legislatures, on the bench as mayor, for six years of a rapidly-growing city, for sixteen years as president of Harvard College,



besides working elsewhere in the cause of education, and in many other distinguished and useful occupations."

Mr. Quincy lived to be the oldest graduate of the College, and sat for his photograph with his four successors in office, Everett, Sparks, Walker and Felton. He retained to his ninety-second year his keen interest in all College affairs, and wrote its history, a book which found its origin in the oration which Mr. Quincy delivered in 1836, on the occasion of the two

of the Law School. The Dane Professorship of Law was founded with the condition that the first occupant of the chair should be Judge Story, then at the height of his fame as a justice of the Supreme Court. It was not altogether an inviting opportunity, for the Law School had no building, a very small library, and during the year before his appointment, not a single student. The fame of the great judge soon changed that discouraging situation, and so interesting were the lectures that the students



PRESIDENTS OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY

JOSIAH QUINCY,  
1829-1845

EDWARD EVERETT  
1846-1849

JARED SPARKS  
1849-1853

JAMES WALKER  
1853-1860

CORNELIUS C. FELTON  
1860-1862

hundredth anniversary of the founding of the College.

Of the College professors who gave to Cambridge its distinctive atmosphere, there were many who bore names famous outside of the academic world. George Ticknor, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow and James Russell Lowell served successively as Professors of Belles-Lettres; Norton, Palfrey, Willard, Noyes and Francis were upbuilding the Divinity School, and Joseph Story was laying the foundations

were willing to give up their holidays for the sake of attending. Richard H. Dana, just back from his famous "Two Years Before the Mast," was one of the students. He wrote: "At the close of a term there was one more case than there was an afternoon to hear it in, unless we took Saturday. Judge Story said: 'Gentlemen, the only time we can hear this case is Saturday afternoon. No one is obliged or expected to attend. I am to hold Court in Boston until two o'clock. I will ride directly

out, take a hasty dinner, and be here by half-past three o'clock, and hear the case, if you are willing.' He looked round the school for a reply. We felt ashamed, in our own business, where we were alone interested, to be outdone in zeal and labor by this aged and distinguished man, to whom the case was but child's play, a tale twice told, and who was himself pressed down by almost incredible labours. The proposal was unanimously accepted. The judge was on the spot at the hour, the school was never more full, and he sat until late in the evening, hardly a man leaving the room."

Among the law students in 1838 was Lowell. "I am reading Blackstone," he wrote, "with as good a grace and as few wry faces as I may." Eight months later he could write more cheerfully. "I begin to like the law. And therefore it is quite interesting. I am determined that I *will* like it, and therefore I *do*." On Story's death, in 1845, the school numbered one hundred and sixty-five students, who had flocked to his teaching, not only from New England, but from almost every State in the Union.

During the sixteen years in which he filled the chair Judge Story wrote all of his legal textbooks and his treatises, filling no less than thirteen volumes. He lived in the house on Brattle Street which is still standing near to the corner of the street which bears his name. "With fully two men's stated work," wrote Dr. Peabody, "he had time for every good cause and worthy enterprise. There was no public meeting for a needed charity, for educational interests, in behalf of art or letters, or for the advancement of a conservatively liberal theology, in which his advocacy was not an essential part of the programme. When there were no other speakers of note, it was enough to hear him; and he was not unwilling to occupy, and never failed to fill to the delight of his hearers, all the time that could be given him. When there were others whom it was desirable to hear, he was generally made chairman; and in his opening speech he always contrived to say as much as all those who followed him, and often unconsciously took the wind out of their sails. He formed a large part of the life of Cambridge society. His son is the only other man that I have ever known who could talk almost continuously for several successive hours, and leave his hearers with an

appetite for more. Wherever Judge Story was, he did not usurp the conversation, but the floor was spontaneously and gladly conceded to him; and his listeners were entertained with an unintermitted flow of wit, humor, anecdote, literary criticism, comments on passing events, talk on the highest themes of thought,—the transition from topic to topic never abrupt, but always natural and graceful. . . . Judge Story was a good citizen of Cambridge, and took an active part in all important municipal affairs. No man did more than he in securing for Cambridge the right to enclose the Common, in opposition to the towns lying farther in the interior, which claimed as of immemorial prescription the unrestricted and unbounded right of way for the herds of cattle that were driven through Cambridge to Brighton. In fine, one can hardly have filled a larger place in the community of his residence than he filled, with prompt and faithful service, with overflowing kindness and good will, and with the grateful recognition of people of every class and condition."

The theologians played a large part in the social and intellectual life of Cambridge. Professor Andrews Norton lived in Cambridge for forty-three years, and made his beautiful house at Shady Hill a place of pilgrimage for two generations of students. For twenty years he served as tutor, librarian and lecturer; and then for twenty-three he gave himself to his independent work as a Biblical scholar. His successor in the Professorship of Sacred Literature was John Gorham Palfrey, who was not only famous for the thoroughness of his scholarship and the charm of his teaching, but also for his labors as editor of the *North American Review*, and for his anti-slavery words and works. After his withdrawal from teaching he continued to live on the ample estate which he had made at the end of Divinity Avenue, and added to his fame by writing his "History of New England," and by serving as a member of Congress and as the Postmaster of Boston.

Sidney Willard was another theological professor who was also a useful citizen. He held the Hancock professorship of Hebrew, and was editor of the *American Monthly Review* and later of the *Christian Register*. Like Dr. Palfrey, after withdrawing from teaching, he gave his time and ability to the public service. He was

for several terms in the Legislature, then a member of the Governor's Council, and for three years Mayor of Cambridge after the organization of the city.

Among the professors of the College proper under the administration of Presidents Kirkland and Quincy there were many others who gave unique quality to Cambridge life. There was Edward Everett, who left the pulpit to become the first incumbent of the Eliot Professorship of Greek, and who was afterwards for four years president of the University; and there was John Quincy Adams, who was the Boylston Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory. These are great names in American history, but the bearers of these names walked our Cambridge streets and stopped for their letters at the Post-office along with the humblest of their fellow-citizens. Their successors were men of lesser fame, but their personalities gave flavor to the town. Professor John S. Popkin was the best Greek scholar of his generation. He was a man of majestic presence, but of very odd appearance and manner. Lowell describes his "great silver spectacles of the heroic period, such as scarce twelve noses of these degenerate days could bear;" and Dr. Peabody said: "Shyness and solitude gave him an aspect and manners more eccentric than can easily be imagined in these days, when, under the assimilating influence of modern habits, idiosyncrasies have faded out, and every man means and aims to look like every other. His dress, indeed, was, in an historical sense, that of a gentleman; but his tailor must have been the last survivor of an else long extinct race. He never walked. His gait was always what is termed a dog-trot, slightly accelerated as he approached its terminus. He jerked out his words as if they were forced from him by a nervous spasm, and closed every utterance with a sound that seemed like a muscular movement of suction. In his recitation-room he sat by a table rather than behind it, and grasped his right leg, generally with both hands, lifting it as if he were making attempts to shoulder it, and more nearly accomplishing that feat daily than an ordinary gymnast would after a year's special training. As chairman of the parietal government, he regarded it as his official duty to preserve order in the College Yard: but he was the frequent cause of disorder; for nothing so amused the students as to see

him in full chase after an offender, or dancing round a bonfire; while it was well understood that as a detective, he was almost always at fault.

"Oddities were then not rare, and excited less surprise and animadversion than they would now. The students held him in reverence, and at the same time liked him. His were the only windows of parietal officers that were never broken. Personal insult or outrage to him would have been resented by those who took the greatest delight in indirect methods of annoying him. Once, indeed, when he was groping on the floor in quest of smothered fire, in a room that had been shattered by an explosion of gunpowder, a bucket of water was thrown on him by a youth, whose summary expulsion was the only case of the kind that I then knew in which the judgment of the students was in entire harmony with that of the Faculty. As may be supposed, he was not without a nickname, which he accepted as a matter of course from the students; but hearing it on one occasion from a young man of dapper, jaunty, unacademic aspect, he said to a friend who was standing with him, 'What right has that man to call me "Old Pop"? He was never a member of Harvard College.'

"Dr. Popkin's only luxury was the very moderate use of tobacco. Every noon and every evening, Sundays excepted, he trotted to an apothecary's shop, laid down two cents, then the price for what would now cost five times as much, and carried to his room a single Spanish cigar. Of course, though the shop was open, he would not go to it on Sunday; and he would not duplicate his Saturday's purchase, lest he might be tempted to duplicate his Saturday evening's indulgence. A friend who often visited him on Sunday evening always took with him two cigars, one of which the doctor gratefully accepted."

Dr. Popkin retired in 1833, but lived, chiefly occupied in reading the Greek Testament and the Greek poets, until 1852. During his teaching days he had lived at first in a College room and later in the old Wigglesworth house next to the President's house. He afterwards built a house on Massachusetts Avenue (then North Avenue) next to the house of his classmate and lifelong Associate, Professor Levi Hedge. The



old gentlemen held pleasant intercourse daily over the fence, but it is said that neither ever entered the other's house. Dr. Hedge was for many years the professor of logic and metaphysics. He had written the text-book which was used in his classes. He did not attempt to teach, but expected his students to memorize the book. According to common report he was in the habit of saying: "It took me fourteen years, with the assistance of the adult members of my family, to write this book, and I am sure that you cannot do better than to employ the precise words of the learned author." He is best remembered, by a later generation, as the father of Dr. Frederic Henry Hedge, the great preacher, theologian and German scholar.

The successors of John Quincy Adams in the Boylston professorship were both noteworthy men, Joseph McKean (1809-1818) and Edward T. Channing (1819-1851). Channing it was who formed the English style of a generation of American writers and speakers who belonged to what is sometimes called the golden age of American literature.

Three learned and beloved professors of this period became successively presidents of the University. Jared Sparks was the professor of history from 1838 to 1849, and president from 1849 to 1853. His voluminous and painstaking work as author and editor sustained the literary pre-eminence of the College. James Walker, one of the most influential preachers of his generation, became professor of philosophy in 1838, and was president from 1853 to 1860. After his retirement his home on Sparks Street was the resort of innumerable leaders of the younger generation who sought the guidance of his far-seeing wisdom and rich experience. Cornelius C. Felton began to teach Greek at Cambridge in 1832, succeeded Dr. Popkin in the Eliot pro-

fessorship two years later, and in 1860 succeeded Dr. Walker as president.

The great name of Benjamin Pierce appeared in fifty-four of the annual catalogues of the University, and he died at the beginning of his fiftieth year of continuous service as tutor and professor. His fame as a mathematician early became worldwide, and added not a little to the renown of Cambridge. Asa Gray came to Cambridge in 1842, and for forty-six years his name and fame made Cambridge illustrious in the eyes of all who loved plants and flowers, or who sought to find the secrets of nature. He established the Botanic Garden on Garden Street, and was the foremost of American botanists. The Observatory was established in

President Quincy's administration, and under the guidance of William Cranch Bond soon became the most renowned place of astronomical research in America.

Finally, among the scholars who gave to Cambridge its unique distinction, were a number of distinguished gentlemen of foreign birth, who came to the town because of its literary



DIVINITY HALL

associations, or were connected with the University life. Francis Sales, a high-bred French gentleman, was the tutor in French and Spanish from 1816 to 1854, and was worthily held in high regard in the society of his adopted town, introducing into what may well have been a somewhat prim and formal intercourse, a perpetually youthful vivacity, and the manners and dress of a Frenchman of the Old Régime. Lowell wrote of him: "Perpetual childhood dwelt in him, the childhood of his native Southern France, and its fixed air was all the time bubbling up and sparkling and winking in his eyes. It seemed as if his placid old face were only a mask behind which a merry Cupid had ambushed himself, peeping out all the while,

and ready to drop it when the play grew tiresome. Every word he uttered seemed to be hilarious, no matter what the occasion. If he were sick, and you visited him, if he had met with a misfortune (and there are few men so wise that they can look even at the back of a retiring sorrow with composure), it was all one; his great laugh went off as if it were set like an alarm clock, to run down, whether he would or no, at a certain nick. Even after an ordinary Good morning! (especially if to an old pupil, and in French), the wonderful Haw, haw, haw! by Shorge! would burst upon you unexpectedly,

would it have occurred to him to turn it into view, and insist that his friends should look at it with him. Nor was this a mere outside good-humor; its source was deeper, in a true Christian kindness and amenity."

Charles Follen was the first teacher of German at Harvard, and a man of remarkable gifts. He had been a student and professor at the University of Giessen; and when driven from Germany because of his participation in certain patriotic and insurrectionary demonstrations, found refuge in Switzerland. Encouraged by Lafayette and by Professor Ticknor he came to



MEMORIAL HALL AND SANDERS THEATRE

like a salute of artillery on some holiday which you had forgotten. Everything was a joke to him,—that the oath of allegiance had been administered to him by your grandfather,—that he had taught Prescott his first Spanish (of which he was proud),—no matter what. Everything came to him marked by Nature *Right side up, with care*, and he kept it so. The world to him, as to all of us, was like a medal, on the obverse of which is stamped the image of Joy, and on the reverse that of Care. S. never took the foolish pains to look at that other side, even if he knew its existence; much less

America, and in 1825 became instructor in German at Cambridge and proved a most stimulating leader. It was Dr. Follen who introduced gymnastics in the College. Under his enthusiastic direction the Delta, where Memorial Hall now stands, was fitted up as an out-of-door gymnasium; and under Dr. Follen's leadership there first began the interest in athletics which has in later years filled so prominent a place in student life. Dr. Follen married Miss Eliza Lee Cabot, and built a house on Waterhouse Street, at the corner of the street that now bears his name. Withdrawing from teaching in 1835,



he took up the work of the ministry and was the founder of what is now the Follen Church at East Lexington. He lost his life in 1840, in the burning of the steamer *Lexington* on Long Island Sound.

Charles Beck was another notable German scholar who was implicated in the same demonstrations against autocratic government in Germany that had forced Dr. Follen to fly. They were comrades on the voyage to America; and, in 1832, he became professor of Latin at Harvard. He taught for eighteen years and then retired, but his home, at the corner of Quincy and Harvard Streets where the Harvard

his boundless sympathies, his extraordinary gift of making friends, his genial personality, led all his hearers captive. In 1848 the Lawrence Scientific School was organized at Cambridge; and Agassiz became Professor of Natural History, and another great scientist who was Cambridge trained, Jeffries Wyman, became Professor of Anatomy. Agassiz at once established himself at Cambridge with a company of friends and assistants who had followed him from Europe, and who together made a cheerful household. In this domestic group were Count Francois de Pourtales, M. Edward Desor, M. Jaques Burkhard, the draughtsman, and M. A.



THE HARVARD UNION

Union now stands, was long the center of a boundless hospitality. Beck Hall, the earliest of the privately-owned dormitories for students, was built by his daughter on part of the estate; and his name is also borne by the old Cambridge Post of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a most ardent patriot, and foremost among Cambridge citizens at the time of the Civil War in recruiting and providing hospital supplies.

Most famous among these memorable Cambridge citizens of foreign birth was Louis Agassiz. Agassiz came to Boston in 1846 to lecture at the Lowell Institute. His scientific enthusiasm,

Sourel, the lithographic artist. M. Christison, an old Swiss minister, was their housekeeper and homemaker. Later, Professor Guyot arrived and many guests, chiefly foreign scientists, were constantly coming and going. Down on the marsh by the Boylston Street Bridge was an old shanty on piles. This Agassiz utilized for the storage of his first collections. Boards nailed against the walls were the cases for specimens, and a single rough table completed the laboratory. Such were, in 1848, the humble beginnings of the Museum of Comparative Zoology, now one of the greatest institutions



of the kind in the world. In 1850 Agassiz married Miss Elizabeth Cabot Cary, an alliance which made him a member of a large and happy family circle, and brought him into especial intimacy with his colleague, Professor C. C. Felton, who became his brother-in-law. Agassiz not only lectured in all parts of the country, but carried on a vast scientific correspondence; and Cambridge became the Mecca of an ever-increasing body of students of zoology, geology and cognate subjects. In 1854 the Agassizs moved into the house which the College had built for them, at the corner of Quincy Street and Broadway, and there they carried on for eight years, in addition to all the great public labors, a private school of the highest reputation. The Museum building, which is popularly known by the name of Agassiz, was begun in 1860. To the life and work of this most eminent of all American students of nature and his associates and successors, Cambridge owes not only its incomparable Museum, but also its fame as the chief American center for scientific research.

Such were some of the remarkable group that made the old Cambridge of the first half of the nineteenth century a singularly interesting place of residence. A more agreeable or stimulating society, or one more united in habits of life, common intellectual interests and happy

personal relationships it would be difficult to recall. Longfellow, writing from Rome, told of a talk he had had with Darwin: "Why," said Darwin, "what a set of men you have in Cambridge. Both our Universities put together cannot furnish the like. Why, there is Agassiz, he counts for three."

If Cambridge was thus renowned for the quality of the people who lived there, it is interesting to record that new reputation came to the town in the nineteenth century because of the fame of the people whose bodies were brought to rest in Cambridge soil. In 1831 the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, which owned a beautifully variegated tract of land at the western end of Cambridge, was authorized by act of legislature to establish there a rural cemetery. Judge Story was the leader in this movement, and he it was who delivered the dedication address on September 24, 1831. Mount Auburn was laid out in accordance with designs made by Mr. Alexander Wadsworth, and was the first, as it is still the most beautiful, of the well-planned country cemeteries in the United States. Mount Auburn is in no small degree the Westminster Abbey of our Nation, for within its gates rest many of the most famous of Americans.

## X

### THE CITY

THE time had arrived when Cambridge must become a city. Between 1840 and 1845 the population had nearly doubled and with this sudden growth in numbers there had been an almost equal increase in the town's valuation. The habits of local government which were suited to a community of a few thousand people were strained to meet the needs of a population of over twelve thousand. The stormy debates about the inclosing of the Common had demonstrated the inadequacy of the old Court-house at Harvard Square to accommodate the voters, and the town meeting had been obliged to adjourn across the street to the Meeting-house. An agitation for larger quarters resulted in the building, in 1832, of a new town-house on Norfolk Street in Cambridgeport. This was another grievance for the people of the Old Village who had already seen the County Courts transferred from Harvard Square to East Cambridge. Most of the new population and wealth were in the new villages, and jealousy between the three sections still disturbed the civic life of the town. The spirit of rivalry between "the Port" and "the Point," which had begun with the building of the two bridges, was still active and both of the new villages had a long-standing grievance against Old Cambridge, because of the real or supposed unwillingness of the taxpayers who lived there to be taxed for the building of schools and streets in the newer parts of the town. Communication between the three villages was slow and at some seasons even difficult. No one section was strong enough to control the town meeting, but there was constant wrangling. One solution of the difficulty was to still further subdivide the town which had already seen Lexington, West Cambridge (Arlington), Newton and Brighton carved out of its original territory. Another solution was to effect "a more perfect union" by adopting a city form of government. The latter course prevailed. A petition of some of the residents of Old Cambridge, presented

to the General Court in 1842, and praying to be set off as a distinct town, was rejected; and a petition for a City Charter adopted at a town meeting held on January 14, 1846, was granted by the General Court with a referendum to the voters of the town. The act incorporating the city was signed by Governor Briggs on March 17, 1846. On March 30th, the voters, by a vote of 645 to 224, adopted the charter, and on May 4th the first city government was inaugurated.

It was no easy task to care for the fast-growing needs of the young city. It is difficult to realize how very recent in discovery and adoption are all the conveniences of community life which the people of a modern city take for granted. The old town of Cambridge had indeed provided for schools and for very inexpensive schoolhouses, for the care of the poor in an almshouse, and for the occasional repair of the dirt roads, but that was all. When the citizens had arranged for the primary education of the children and made decent provision for the destitute, their civic obligations appeared to them to be fulfilled. Everything else that contributed to the health, comfort, protection and happiness of the people was disregarded or left to the initiative of private individuals. When the city was incorporated the streets were unpaved and unlighted. The sidewalks were uncurbed and neglected. Water was drawn from wells or rain-tanks attached to the individual houses. There were no sewers and no system of garbage collection. Not until 1852 was an ordinance adopted establishing a system of sewers, and not until 1865 did the city undertake to provide water. There was no provision for the care of the public health, nor means for preventing or checking epidemics: no hospital, no ambulance, no nurses. The people were accustomed to pasture their cattle on the grassy roads, and there was a good deal of resentment when the new city government tried to put a stop to that practice. A watchman or constable was employed in each of the three villages, but there



CITY HALL



was no police force, and indeed, to the credit of the citizens, it must be said that there was very seldom any occasion for the services of a policeman. There were several volunteer fire companies, but it sometimes happened that their efforts did more damage to property than the fire they were supposed to extinguish. There was no public library, and parks and playgrounds were undreamed of. The two bridges connecting Cambridge with Boston were both privately owned toll bridges, and did not become free until 1858. The hourly stage sufficed for public conveyance. Save for the works of the New England Glass Company at East Cambridge, some small soap factories in the Port, the brick-making on the Fresh Pond meadows, and the printing business at Harvard Square, there was no manufacturing. The chief industry was still the College, which, with the Divinity School and the Law School, had in the middle of the century some five hundred students. The business of teaching, lodging, boarding, clothing and generally providing for these temporary residents was the occupation of the majority of the households of the Old Village.

The new city government went to work promptly and judiciously. The first mayor was James D. Green, who had been the minister of the Unitarian Church in East Cambridge, and who had already served as a selectman and as a representative in the General Court. He served two terms and was succeeded by Professor Sidney Willard for three terms. Mr. Green was mayor again in 1853, and again during the early years of the Civil War. Police and fire departments were organized, roads began to be paved and sidewalks to be constructed. The "Old Villagers," the "Porters" and the "Pointers" began to lose their sectional distinctions. Houses grew up on the intervening fields and marshes until the three villages could no longer be distinguished. A community feeling more and more superseded the old rivalries. Conveniences and comforts multiplied, population continued to grow rapidly, and if the tax rate showed a steady increase there was no complaint, because the people received their money's worth. In twenty years in the place of the three villages there was a united, busy, suburban city, with many and

diversified industries, abundant public spirit and an intelligent, progressive population.

John Fiske, in his oration at the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the city pointed out that the chief causes of the growth of Cambridge were three in number: proximity to Boston, the reputation and growth of the University and its allied interests, and the availability of the city as a manufacturing center. The whole city shared in the general prosperity of the metropolitan district of Boston, and the early development of a transportation system gave Cambridge a good start. The Union Railway Company was organized in 1855, under the leadership of Gardiner G. Hubbard, Charles C. Little, Estes Howe and other active and sanguine citizens, and the first street cars began to run over the West Boston Bridge between Harvard Square and Bowdoin Square in Boston in the following year. The transportation facilities have since kept pace with the needs of the people. Electricity took the place of horses as a motive power on the street railways in 1889, and the rapid transit afforded by the new system of subways will undoubtedly again stimulate the growth of population.

Many of the leading merchants and professional men of Boston make their homes in Cambridge, where their families can enjoy access to sunlight and fresh air, to green lawns and gardens, where the schools are admirably conducted, where health conditions are the best of any city in the state, where there are no saloons and where the libraries and parks and the various activities of the University provide unusual facilities for education, recreation and social enjoyment. Famous lawyers like Henry W. Paine, Richard H. Dana and Chauncey Smith, who were leaders of the Boston Bar, were thus Cambridge residents; and among the many honorable business men who lived in Cambridge while conducting their affairs in Boston two should be especially remembered, both because of the service which they rendered to the civic life of their home city, and because they manufactured and distributed a characteristic Cambridge product. Henry O. Houghton was the founder of the Riverside Press, and senior partner of the great publishing house of Houghton, Mifflin & Company. He served one year as Mayor of Cambridge. Charles C. Little

was the founder of another great publishing firm, Little, Brown & Company, and he was the active promoter of many of the local enterprises which contributed to the development and welfare of Cambridge.

The growth of Cambridge has, in the second place, been influenced by the presence of the University. More than four thousand officers and students live in Cambridge and in the long vacation a thousand other students come to attend the summer courses. Every year a considerable number of families move to Cambridge in order to educate their children, and others come because of teaching appointments, or for purposes of scientific research. The co-operation between the University and the city for the public welfare is close and cordial. The great literary and scientific collections of the University are open to all under suitable restrictions. The Library, the Botanic Garden, the University Museum, the Fogg Museum of Arts, the Peabody Museum, the Semitic Museum, the Germanic Museum, the Social Museum, are all places of large public

resort. The University chapel is a center of interest for many Cambridge people, for throughout the year services are conducted there by eminent preachers of many different denominations. The University also provides a very large number of evening lectures open to the public. These lectures cover a wide range of subjects and afford to Cambridge people many opportunities of seeing and hearing distinguished men. The Boston Symphony Orchestra has for many years given an annual series of concerts under the auspices of the University, and there are many other opportunities of musical culture afforded by the presence of the College.

The University gives to the city a unique atmosphere. It is cheerful and inspiring to

live in a city through which pours an ever-rising tide of healthy and manly youth making ready for worthy service in the world, but not yet burdened by its cares and griefs. It is agreeable to live where hundreds of men work with their minds bent primarily on intellectual pursuits, and kindled by enthusiasms which have nothing material as their object. "A society," said Horace Scudder, "in which a university is planted cannot easily make riches the measure of social rank, and Cambridge thus still attracts the lovers of a literary life, who value in society the coin which is struck from the same mint as that they carry about with them in their empty pockets;" and William D. Howells wrote of his Cambridge experiences: "One could be openly poor in Cambridge without shame, for no one

was very rich there, and no one was proud of his riches. . . . The air of the Cambridge that I knew was sufficiently cool to be bracing but what was of good import in me flourished in it. The life of the place had its lateral limitations; sometimes its lights failed to detect excellent things that lay beyond



THE WILLIAM HAYES FOGG ART MUSEUM

it; but upward it opened illimitably."

It is easy to see that Cambridge should profit by its advantages as a place of suburban residence and as a resort for scholars, but it is more surprising to discover how its growth has been expedited by the establishment of numerous factories. In recent years the combined facilities for railroad and water communication in the eastern part of the city have proved peculiarly favorable to great manufacturing plants. The Fitchburg Railroad skirts the northern boundary of the city and the main line of the Boston and Albany Railroad is just across the river on the south. The Grand Junction freight tracks run through the eastern end of Cambridgeport and East Cambridge, connecting these trunk

lines that enter Boston and giving to that section of Cambridge unusual transportation advantages. The chief manufacturers are of various kinds of machinery, and among the other important industries may be mentioned printing and publishing, musical instruments (especially pianos and organs), furniture, clothing, soap and candles, biscuit-making, carriage-making and wheelwright's work, plumbing and plumber's materials, bricks and tiles and confectionery. "Most of the steel railway bridges in New England," said Mr. Fiske in the semi-centennial oration, "are built in Cambridge, and a considerable part of the world is supplied with hydraulic engines. The United States Navy comes to Cambridge for its pumps, and this Cambridge product may be seen at work in Honolulu, in Sydney, in St. Petersburg. In the dimensions of its pork-packing industry Cambridge comes next after Chicago and Kansas City. Fifty years ago all the fish-netting used in America was made in England; today it is chiefly made in East Cambridge. The potteries on Walden Street turn out most of the flower-pots used in this country." Such facts as these bear witness to the unusual facilities of the city, where coal can be taken and freight can be shipped at the very door of the factory, where the protection against fire is efficient, where skilled labor is easy to get, because good workmen find life comfortable and attractive, with healthy conditions of life and unrivalled means of education for their children.

Among the Cambridge industries, several are especially characteristic and famous. The University Press is the successor of the first printing establishment in America, of which we have spoken as beginning in 1639. The Riverside Press sets the standards of bookmaking as one of the fine arts. The Athenaeum Press, founded by the ability and practical foresight of Edwin Ginn and his associates, turns out the school books that are used all over the country. The past half century has seen Cambridge come into the foremost rank among the printing and publishing centers of the world. A unique industry goes on in a modest establishment on Brookline Street, where, just before crossing the bridge, one comes upon a pleasant dwelling house, with a private observatory, and hard by it a plain brick building. That is the shop

of Alvan Clark and Sons, who have carried the art of telescope-making to a height never reached before. There have been made the most powerful refracting telescopes in the world. The Mason and Hamlin Company built its factories on Broadway in 1874, and sends its famous organs and pianos all over the globe. The gardens of the world are watered, its fires quenched, its wheels tired, by the products of the Woven Hose Company, which, starting from very small beginnings in 1870, has grown into an enormous concern. The Cambridgeport plant of the New York Biscuit Company, formerly the famous factory of Mr. Frank A. Kennedy, is the second largest in the country. The John P. Squire Company Corporation, leading pork-packers; Ginn and Company, leading publishers.

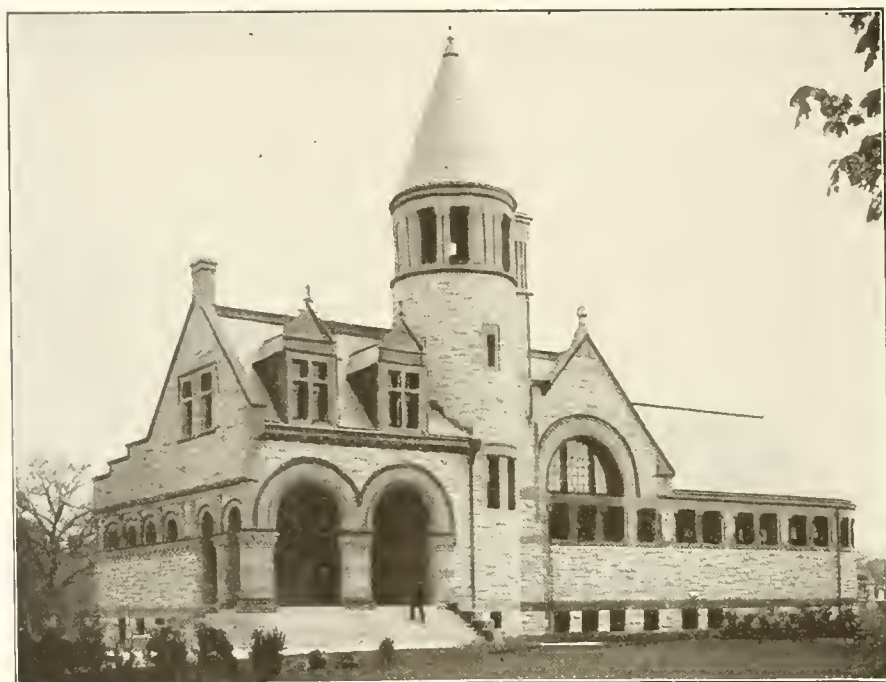
The prosperity of Cambridge has also been upbuilt and its political and social life unified by the energies of its municipal administration and the supply of the varied needs of the community. When the city was organized its people drank from a thousand different private wells. All now drink alike from one public supply. It was in 1852 that a charter was granted to the Cambridge Water Works, and four years later Fresh Pond was set aside as the source of supply. A high service reservoir was established at the corner of Reservoir Street and Highland Street with a tower which was long a landmark. "I shall hardly expect to know my native Cambridge when I come back," wrote Lowell from Europe, "what with railroads and water-works. . . . The water-works I have no manner of conception of. Whence is the water to come? Where is the reservoir to be? And will a pipe run through Elmwood lane and cut off all the roots of the ash-trees? Will there be any fountains? Will it be against the law to mix anything with the water?" And on his return he wrote: "Rome, Venice, Cambridge! I take it for an ascending scale, Rome being the first step and Cambridge the glowing apex. But you wouldn't know Cambridge—with its railroad and its water-works and its new houses. . . . Think of a reservoir behind Mr. Wells's! And then think of Royal Morse and John Holmes and me in the midst of these phenomena! I seem to see our dear old village wriggling itself out of its



chrysalis and balancing its green wings till the sun gives them color and firmness."

As the demand for water increased new sources of supply were utilized: Spy Pond (afterwards abandoned) and Wellington Brook, then Stony Brook, and Hobbs Brook, where large storage basins have been constructed. Fresh Pond is now practically the distributing reservoir, and the high service reservoir is now on the hill in Payson Park at the west of the Pond. The surroundings of the Pond are now a Park under the control of the Water Board and appropriately named for Chester W. Kingsley, who was for

dedicated with an address by President Edward Everett. In 1886 the high school, then located in the building at the corner of Broadway and Fayette Streets, was divided, the classical department becoming the Cambridge Latin School, and the remaining departments, the Cambridge English High School. The grammar schools of Cambridge take high rank among the similar organizations and the city has always enjoyed the services of able and high-minded superintendents. The standards of attainment are such as befit a university town, and Cambridge spends more money on its schools than



CAMBRIDGE PUBLIC LIBRARY

nearly thirty years a member of that Board, and for fourteen years its President.

At the time when Cambridge became a city a high school and a grammar school was conducted in each of the three villages; and one of the first steps of the new government was to bring the high schools together in a central school in Cambridgeport. This step still further reduced the sectional jealousies and promoted the growth of more sympathetic relations between the different parts of the city. The first building of this united high school stood at the corner of Summer and Amory Streets and was

most American cities. In addition to the public schools Cambridge enjoys the presence of a number of famous private schools. The Browne and Nichols School was started in 1883 and at once attained a very high reputation as a preparatory school for Harvard. The Cambridge School for Girls was opened in 1886, and has had a large success and an increasing influence. The Buckingham School for children on Buckingham Place and the School of the Misses Smith on Buckingham Street are also well known.

The University naturally attracted to its

neighborhood not only these preparatory schools, but also independent professional schools. Particularly Cambridge has become the great center for the education of ministers. The Harvard Divinity School has had a long and honorable history. In 1867 the Episcopal Theological School was established at Cambridge on account of the advantages to be had from the academic associations. St. John's Memorial Chapel was built in 1869. Reed Hall, adjoining the library and commemorating the name of the chief founder of the School, was built in 1875, Lawrence Hall in 1880, and Winthrop Hall in 1893. In 1889 the New Church Theological School moved to Cambridge, and for its use there was purchased the residence of President Sparks. Two years later the adjoining Greenough estate was purchased, so that the grounds of the School now extend along Quincy Street from Cambridge to Kirkland. In 1910 the Andover Theological School removed from Andover to Cambridge, and in the following year its beautiful and commodious building was dedicated.

Radcliffe College was begun in 1879 under the name of the Society for the Collegiate Instruction of Women. This Society was incorporated in 1882; at which time the Fay House, which is the oldest of the present group of buildings, was purchased, enlarged and improved. In 1894 the Society became Radcliffe College and entered in close and official relationship with Harvard University. The buildings of the College, opposite the Washington elm, already form a conspicuous and handsome group.

The need for parks and playgrounds did not arise in Cambridge until after the rapid growth of population had brought about undesirable congestion in several sections of the city. It was not until 1892 that the committee was appointed to consider the subject of parks. Since that time the development has been rapid. The embankment along the Charles River has been laid out with a continuous parkway. A tract of twelve acres in East Cambridge has been set aside and improved as the Cambridge Field, and a large tract in North Cambridge as a playground known as Rindge Field. The building of a dam across the mouth of the Charles River has turned the entire river into a splendid water park. At Captain's Island on the river bank a park of some thirty-eight acres is being de-

veloped. The new impulse for the purchase of playgrounds is effective, and considerable purchases of ground for these purposes have been made in the year in which this book goes to the press.

In 1846 when the City Charter was granted there were fourteen Protestant churches and one Catholic Church in Cambridge. The two branches of the First Church, the First Parish (Unitarian) and the Shepard Congregational Society dated from 1636 and Christ Church from 1761. The Cambridgeport Parish (Unitarian) had been organized in 1808. The first Methodist Church was organized in East Cambridge in 1813, the first Baptist Church in Cambridgeport (Central Square) in 1817, and the first Universalist Church in Cambridgeport in 1822. The first Roman Catholic Church was founded in East Cambridge in 1842. There are now fifty-three churches in Cambridge, representing all denominations.

In the care of the needy, in the adoption of modern methods of charity and correction, in the application of the best intelligence to the prevention of disease and the amelioration of suffering, Cambridge has been as much a pioneer as in education and religion. The Cambridge Humane Society was one of the earliest organizations in the world for village improvement and community welfare. It was founded in 1814 under the guidance of Dr. Abiel Holmes. It had a long and honorable career and has now ceased to exist, save as it survives in one of its offshoots, the Female Humane Society. There are now a score or more of vigorous philanthropic agencies at work in Cambridge. The thoroughly organized and efficient Associated Charities date from 1881. The Cambridge Hospital was incorporated in 1871, the Avon Home for Children began in 1874, and the Homes for Aged People a little later. Among the other well-known institutions there should be mentioned such educational and social centers as the Cambridge Social Union, the Prospect Union and the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations; such social settlements as the East End Christian Union, the Neighborhood House, the Margaret Fuller House, the James A. Woolson House and the Riverside House. In recent years there have arisen the Anti-Tuberculosis Association, the Visiting



MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOL.



Nursing Association, the Home Savings Association and other vigorous and useful organizations for the prevention or the cure of poverty and sickness. It would be difficult to discover any physical, moral or spiritual need that is un-

of these was designated simply by the name of the city. The public service corporations are admirably administered. The Boston Elevated Railway Company, whose president General Wm. A. Bancroft is a citizen and former



FREDERICK H. RINDGE.

supplied by one or another of these channels of a generous community spirit.

The banking institutions of Cambridge are numerous and sound. The first bank was chartered in 1826, the first savings bank in 1834, and the first trust company in 1890. Each

mayor of Cambridge, furnishes rapid and reliable transportation in and through all parts of the city. The New England Telephone Company provides ample facilities for telephonic communication. The Cambridge Gas Company was organized in 1852 by the same energetic

group of men that originated the Street Railway, and has done a large and constantly increasing business. The Cambridge Electric Light Company was incorporated in 1886 and provides an excellent system of illumination for the city.

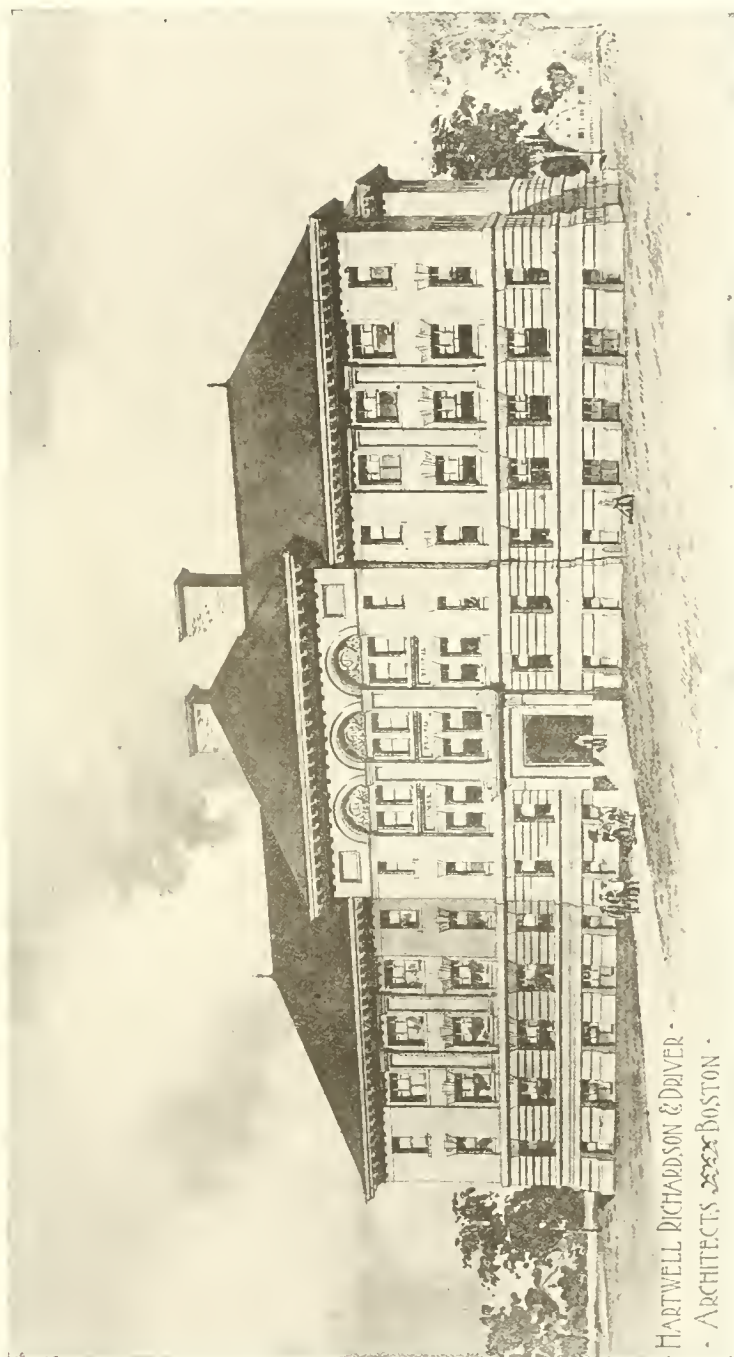
In 1887 Mr. Frederick H. Rindge began a series of gifts to his native city which provide for a noble group of buildings. The first building erected by Mr. Rindge was that for the Public Library, an ample, convenient and beautiful building which houses a large and valuable collection. Mr. Rindge supplemented this gift in the following year by building near the Library a Manual Training School, and later he built on an adjacent lot a large and handsome High School, and then a home for the Latin School. Meanwhile, in 1889, he had further provided for the erection of a beautiful City Hall, a building remarkable for its fine proportions and imposing dignity. Mr. Rindge was a son of Cambridge, but he spent the years of his manhood in California. His gifts were made during the mayoralty of William E. Russell, the brilliant young leader of public opinion, Cambridge born and educated, who was afterwards for three years Governor of Massachusetts, and who, but for his early death, would surely have risen to still higher places of responsibility and honor in a nation that knows how to secure for its service men of wide vision, integrity of purpose and administrative ability.

In the thirty years between 1880 and 1910 Cambridge again almost exactly doubled in population, a gain chiefly accounted for by an extraordinary increase in the number of families of foreign birth, and even as this book is published two events which foretold further changes in the aspect and life of Cambridge are taking place. The completion of the subway from Harvard Square to Park Street in Boston, and the consequent rapid transit, will presumably be followed by another rapid increase in population, for Cambridge is the most quickly and easily accessible of all the towns and cities adjacent to Boston; and the purchase by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology of fifty acres of land on the Charles River embankment and the removal of that great and famous school to Cambridge will both increase the renown of the place as the chief educational center of the country and insure the rapid devel-

opment and improvement of all the property on the river front between the Harvard and Cambridge bridges.

Patriotism was inevitable in a place of such heroic memories as Cambridge. It was not by accident that the first company received into the service of the Union in the war for the Union was a Cambridge company. It was not by accident that it was from Cambridge that the "Bigelow Papers" went out, and, by their mingled humor and reproach, pleaded the cause of freedom and brotherhood. It was not by accident that when the war was done, here was recited the "Commemoration Ode," the noblest lyric utterance that owns an American origin. In the war for the preservation of the Union, Cambridge furnished to the army 4,135 men, and to the navy 453 men, which was about one-sixth of the entire population, and, as at the time of the Revolution, must have taken nearly every able-bodied man of military age in the community. To Cambridge belongs the honor of organizing the first company of United States Volunteers. Soon after the presidential election of 1860 it became apparent to far-seeing men that an irrepressible conflict was on foot. With patriotic energy James P. Richardson, great grandson of Moses Richardson, who fell at the battle of Lexington, organized a company of volunteers. When after the fall of Sumter President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 soldiers, on the very next morning Captain Richardson and ninety-five members of his company marched to the State House and reported for duty to Governor Andrew. There were ninety-seven men in the company that enlisted for three months; and at the end of that time ninety-three of them re-enlisted for the war. In the words of one of these men, who expressed the feeling of all, he was "determined to go back to the seat of war and to fight till the war was over, and if need be he would leave his bones to bleach on Southern soil." The name of that man, Edwin T. Richardson, is inscribed upon the soldiers' monument on the Common, one of twenty-one of this first company, more than one in five, who gave their lives for the country's salvation.

Cambridge people are very loyal to their city. They are apt to share Mr. Lowell's opinion of his birthplace, "There is no place



LATIN SCHOOL



like it," he said, "no, not even for taxes." When he was ambassador in London, Mr. Lowell was asked if he did not long to visit Egypt and see the works of Ramses. "No," he answered, "but I should like to see Ramsays in Harvard Square." Next to Lowell the most ardent lover of Cambridge was his particular crony, John Holmes, the brother of the "Autocrat," who "held his native town," said Mr. Howells, "in an idolatry which was not blind but which was none the less devoted because he was aware of her droll points and her weak points. He always celebrated these as so many virtues." His wit was as sparkling as that of his more famous brother, and he had equal kindliness with more of modesty. His fame is local, but he was the cherished companion of those who occupied a greater place in the public eye, and they acknowledged him their peer.

Richard Henry Dana was another scion of the best Cambridge stock, a blend of aristocratic inheritances with democratic principles, which is highly characteristic of the place. He was a lawyer in active practice in Boston and fulfilled the just expectations of his fellow citizens by the way in which he measured up to every public duty. He was part of the history of the anti-slavery movement and his rare gifts were always and everywhere at the service of the oppressed. The book of his sea-faring experiences, "Two Years Before the Mast," is a classic, and it probably has had a wider circulation than any American book, unless it be "Uncle Tom's Cabin." The well-deserved fame of that book has eclipsed the later reputation of its author as a noble-minded citizen and leader of public opinion, but Cambridge cherishes his renown, and in no small measure bears today the stamp of his public-spirited and progressive influence.

Charles Eliot Norton was another Cambridge-born author of the same generation. He inherited the beautiful estate of his father, Professor Andrews Norton, at Shady Hill, and there lived a life that came as near to the ideal as the conditions of the nineteenth century permitted. He was for many years Professor of Art in the University and kindled high ideals in the minds and hearts of two generations. He was the mediator between the best culture of the past and the active life of the present, inter-

preting the Greek ideals to our hurrying generation, rebuking our materialism while he encouraged our better hopes. Ruskin and Carlyle were his European correspondents; Lowell and George William Curtis were his intimates. His contributions to literature only partially represent what he did for the humanities in America, for it was his creative sympathy that set the standards of our literary and artistic life and inspired the endeavors of artists and poets. He edited the letters of Ruskin and of Lowell, collected the orations of Curtis, wrote the biographical sketch of Longfellow, translated Dante's "Divine Comedy," conducted the *North American Review*, and was the friend and helper of the leading men of letters in England and America.

But Cambridge drew to itself many distinguished men of letters who were not native born. It would be sufficient honor to be known as the birthplace of Lowell, Holmes, Higginson and their comrades, but there are names of equal distinction that are associated with the place. "We are potted plants here in Cambridge," said the witty Frances Wharton, explaining to an English visitor that the men of whom he inquired were not natives of Cambridge, but were drawn thither by its University and its kindred spirits. Hither in the fifties came from his Oxford fellowship and his principalship of University Hall in London, Arthur Hugh Clough. His stay was short, but it is good to remember the contact with the life of the community of a poet whose word, as Mr. Lowell said, "will be thought a hundreds year hence to have been the truest expression in verse of the moral and intellectual tendencies, the doubt and struggle toward settled convictions, of the period in which he lived." Hither came later Elisha Mulford, who brought with him the reputation built upon "The Nation," a book that sets forth his masterly interpretation of our federal union, and here he wrought upon his great conception of "The Republic of God," making in these books "two pillars for sustaining the great arch of our social philosophy." Christopher P. Cranch, a man with the soul of an artist and a gift of poesy, lived on Dana Hill, and joined a tuneful voice to the chorus of minor singers who met at Longfellow's table. He wrote good poetry, painted pictures that are not so good, and lived



WASHINGTON AVENUE.

a life of genial simplicity and patient endurance under trouble.

It was in December of 1836 that Mr. Longfellow established himself in Cambridge, and entered upon the duties of the Smith professorship. He first roomed in the house of Dr. Stearns, on Kirkland Street—then called Professors' Row, where Cornelius Conway Felton, Professor of Greek and afterwards President of the College, was already established. Their acquaintance soon ripened into a warm friendship, which continued through life. Charles Sumner was then lecturing in the Law School, and with him sprang up an equally close and lifelong intimacy. George Stillman Hilliard, his law partner, and Henry R. Cleveland, then living at Jamaica Plain—both men of literary tastes—completed the friendly circle. These five young men formed themselves into what they came to call "The Five of Clubs." Some-what later on, when they began to write favorable comments on each other's books in the *Reviews*, the newspapers gave them the name of "the Mutual Admiration Society."

In Cambridge and Boston Mr. Longfellow was everywhere welcomed. His sunny presence, his native refinement, his cultivated mind and his growing reputation united to make a favorite. He was not exempt from some social criticism, particularly in the matter of dress, for he was fond of using bright colors in his waistcoats, and neck-ties. In 1837 he first occupied rooms at the Craigie house, where Mrs. Craigie took lodgers. Established in these comfortable quarters he pursued with diligence his various occupations, academic, poetic and social. At the early dinner or the evening supper one or more of his friends were usually his companions. Felton was coming and going at all hours of the day, with some new book or criticism, or for friendly talk, prolonged into the night. Sumner and Hilliard came frequently from Boston, and often Allston and Palfrey were guests at the round table. In 1842 when Charles Dickens came over from London, there was a bright little breakfast, at which Felton's mirthfulness helped, and Andrews Norton's gravity did not in the least hinder, the exuberant liveliness of the author of "Pickwick." In 1843 Mr. Longfellow married his second wife, and his father-in-law, Mr. Nathan Appleton, bought the Craigie

house for their occupancy. It became the social and literary center of the community. Hawthorne, Emerson, Lowell, Holmes, Agassiz, James T. Fields, Charles Eliot Norton were frequent visitors. What Emerson did for Concord that Longfellow did for Cambridge. He made it the port at which every ship that sailed the sea of literature was sure to put in. There is no house so much the object of pilgrimage as the beautiful mansion which so unites the memories of patriot and poet as to make each contribute to the other's fame.

The pages of Longfellow's diary are set thick with the names of the people, great and small, who lifted the knocker at his hospitable door. In the journals we find the names, among others, of Thomas Hughes, James Anthony Froude, Anthony Trollope, Wilkie Collins, William Black, Charles Kingsley and his daughter, Professor Bonamy Price, Dr. Pluntre, the admirable translator of Greek tragedies; Dean Stanley, Athanase Coquerel, Lord Houghton, Lord and Lady Dufferin, the Duke of Argyll, Salvini, who read to him scenes from Alfieri to his great delight; Madame Titjens, Christine Nilson, the Governor of Victoria; Admiral Coffin, of the British Navy; and Lord Ronald Gower, who has given the story of his visit in company with Mr. Sam. Ward. When the Emperor Dom Pedro, of Brazil, was traveling half-incognito through the United States, he came to a dinner, having named the guests he would like to meet—Agassiz, Holmes, Emerson and Lowell. At the close of 1879, Ole Bull appeared from Norway, to spend the winter at Elmwood, reviving its relations with Craigie house, and delighting Mr. Longfellow alike with his music and his own charmingly simple and sincere nature.

On one day the journal records "fourteen visits, thirteen of them Englishmen." All who came were received with unfailing kindness and courtesy, and a quick, instinctive adaptation of his conversation as to their measure. If, as was usual, they turned the conversation to his writings, he thanked them for the sympathy, which gratified him, but very quickly and easily turned the talk to some other topic. Doubtless his courtesy and his kindness were often subjected to a heavy strain, by some who forgot the law of limits in the duration or frequency of their visits and their claims. Mr. Norton





relates that he once gently remonstrated with his friend for suffering an unworthy protege to impose himself so long upon him; when he replied, with a humorous look, "Charles, who will be kind to him if I am not?"

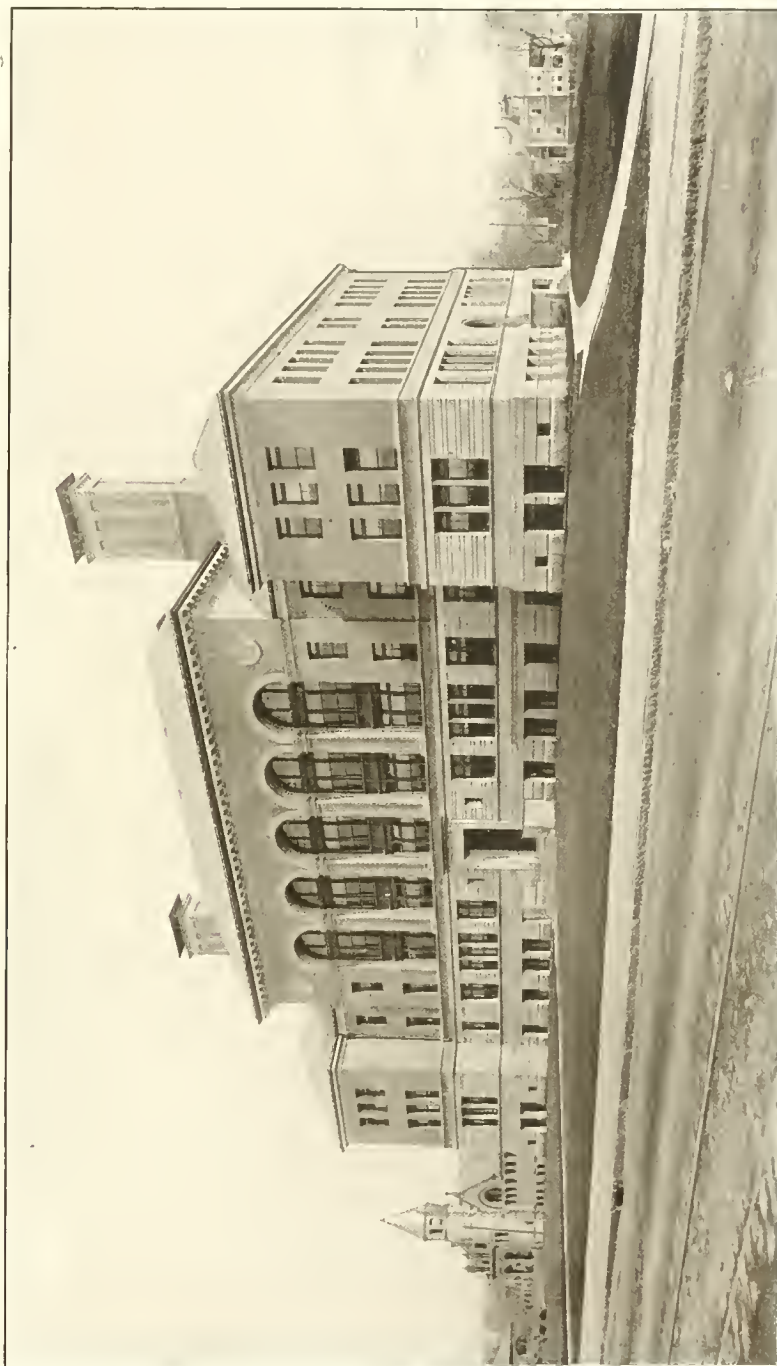
"The key to Mr. Longfellow's character," said his biographer, "was *sympathy*. This made him the gentle and courteous receiver of every visitor, however obscure, however tedious; the ready responder to every appeal to his pity and his purse; the kindly encourager of literary aspirants, however unpromising; the charitable judge of motives, and excuser of mistakes and offences; the delicate yet large liker; the lenient critic, quick to see every merit beyond every defect. This gave to his poetry the human element, which made thousands feel as if this poem or that verse was written for each of them especially, and made in thousands of hearts in many lands a shrine of reverence and affection for his name."

William Dean Howells came to live in Cambridge in 1866, first taking a "box of a house" on Sacramento Street, thence moving to Berkeley Street, and finally building a house on Concord Avenue. His account of his Cambridge neighbors, printed in 1900, adds another charming description of the characteristic life of the place. "Cambridge society," he wrote, "kept what was best of its village traditions, and chose to keep them in the full knowledge of different things. Nearly every one had been abroad; and nearly everyone had acquired the taste for olives without losing a relish for native sauces; through the intellectual life there was an entire democracy, and I do not believe that since the capitalistic era began there was ever a community in which money counted for less. There was little show of what money could buy; I remember but one private carriage (naturally, a publisher's); and there was not one livery except a livery in the larger sense kept by the stableman Pike, who made us pay now a quarter and now a half dollar for a seat in his carriages, according as he lost or gathered courage for the charge. We thought him extortionate, and we mostly walked through snow and mud of amazing depth and thickness.

"The reader will imagine how acceptable this circumstance was to a young literary man beginning life with a fully mortgaged house and a

salary of untried elasticity. If there were distinctions made in Cambridge they were not against literature, and we found ourselves in the midst of a charming society, indifferent, apparently, to all questions but those of the higher education which comes so largely by nature. That is to say, in the Cambridge of that day (and, I dare say, of this) a mind cultivated in some sort was essential, and after that came civil manners, and the willingness and ability to be agreeable and interesting; but the question of riches or poverty did not enter. Even the question of family, which is of so great concern in New England, was in abeyance. Perhaps it was taken for granted that every one in Old Cambridge society must be of good family, or he could not be there; perhaps his mere residence tacitly ennobled him; certainly his acceptance was an informal patent of gentility. To my mind, the structure of society was almost ideal, and until we have a perfectly socialized condition of things I do not believe we shall ever have a more perfect society. The instincts which governed it were not such as can arise from the sordid competition of interests; they flowed from a devotion to letters, and from a self-sacrifice in material things which I can give no better notion of than by saying that the outlay of the richest college magnate seemed to be graduated to the income of the poorest.

"In those days the men whose names have given splendor to Cambridge were still living there. I shall forget some of them in the alphabetical enumeration of Louis Agassiz, Francis C. Child, Richard Henry Dana, Jun., John Fiske, Dr. Asa Gray, the family of the Jameses, father and sons, Lowell, Longfellow, Charles Eliot Norton, Dr. John G. Palfrey, James Pierce, Dr. Peabody, Professor Parsons, Professor Sophocles. The variety of talents and of achievements was indeed so great that Mr. Bret Harte, when fresh from his Pacific slope, justly said, after listening to a partial rehearsal of them, 'Why, you couldn't fire a revolver from your front porch anywhere without bringing down a two-volumner!' Everybody had written a book, or an article, or a poem; or was in the process or expectation of doing it, and doubtless those whose names escape me will have greater difficulty in eluding fame. These kindly, these gifted folk each came to see us



ENGLISH HIGH SCHOOL.



and to make us at home among them; and my home is still among them, on this side and on that side of the line between the living and the dead, which invisibly passes through all the streets of the cities of men."

Some of these "kindly, gifted folk" have already been described. The others are equally worthy of remembrance, for they made that Cambridge atmosphere that Howells enjoyed. Never was man more fitly named, "for no man ever kept here more perfectly and purely the heart of such as the Kingdom of Heaven is of," than Francis J. Child. His outward appearance, too, expressed the inner man as happily as his name. He was short of stature and round of body so that the students affectionately called him "Stubby." His eyes looked through his gold spectacles with naïvé simplicity and directness, his thick sunny hair, which never grew gray, curled tightly over his head. His smile was infectious, and his face bore the brightness of inextinguishable youth. With playful humor and profound scholarship he taught the English language and literature and was the world's first expert in the study of English and Scottish balladry. He was a poet in nature, and he wrought with passion as well as knowledge in the achievement of as monumental a task as any American has performed. But he might have been less intellectually keen, and yet been precious to those who knew him for the gentleness and the goodness which in him were protected from misconception by a dignity as delicate and a reserve as inviolable as that of Longfellow himself. "He was," wrote Mr. Howells, "most amusingly dramatic in reproducing the consciousness of certain ineffectual alumni who used to overwhelm him at Commencement solemnities with some such pompous acknowledgment as, 'Professor Child, all that I have become, sir, I owe to your influence in my college career.'" He did, with delicious mockery, the old-fashioned intellectual poseurs among the students, who used to walk the groves of Harvard with bent head, and the left arm crossing the back, while the other lodged its hand in the breast of the high-buttoned frock-coat; and I could fancy that his classes did not form the sunniest exposure for young folly and vanity."

John Fiske made Cambridge his home not

only because he had learned to love the town during his college years, but also because he found it the most congenial place for his literary work, and because there he found access to two of the largest libraries in America and many smaller special collections. A residence in Cambridge kept him also in neighborly relations with his publishers and in immediate connections with the printers of his books. As Mr. Fiske's house on Berkeley Street was the resort of those who loved to discourse of history and philosophy and the arts, so the house of Charles Deane on Sparks Street gathered people from all over the world who were interested in matters of genealogical and antiquarian research. He, and later his own neighbor, Justin Winsor, the librarian of the University, were our foremost authorities on the sources of American history and the maps and pictures, the family records, the original manuscripts and letters, which illustrate it.

Henry James, ranked by no less a critic than Tolstoi as the keenest and most enlightening of American philosophers, lived on Quincy Street in the house now occupied by the Colonial Club, and his two sons have won an even larger fame, William as the foremost of American psychologists, and Henry as a novelist and man of letters. Horace E. Scudder lived on Buckingham Street and thence sent out his famous books for children. John Bartlett built a house on Brattle Street just above the Lee house. His indispensable "Familiar Quotations" made his name a household word in many American families. Admiral Charles H. Davis and later Colonel Theodore A. Dodge lived in the house on Quincy Street at the corner of Broadway. There Colonel Dodge wrote his treatises on the art of war and the story of many a campaign of the Civil War, and Admiral Davis there prepared the scientific papers that made his name as well known in the world of higher mathematics as in the naval history of the Civil War.

Then there was Joseph E. Worcester, the busy compiler of the great dictionary; William J. Rolfe, the erudite and genial Shakespearean scholar; William W. Newell, the foremost American authority on folk-lore; Alexander V. G. Allen, the biographer of Phillips Brooks and the historian of the "Continuity of Christian



Thought;" and Frank Bolles, who relieved his arduous and remarkable work at the College office by excursions into the country round about Cambridge and into the New Hampshire woods and hills. He was one of the lovers of wild life, whose books have opened the eyes and enriched the lives of our generation.

It is of course the presence of the University that accounts for the Cambridge residence of such scientific leaders as the great geologist, Josiah D. Whitney, the Sturgis Hooper Professor of Geology, long the head of the United States Geological Survey; of Josiah P. Cooke, the Erving Professor of Chemistry and one of the pioneers of chemical research in this country; of Joseph Lovering, the Hollis Professor of Physics, whose lectures were dominated by a philosophy which kept them free of narrowness or technicality; and Nathanael S. Shaler, the inspiring teacher of ardent nature and remarkably varied gifts of mind and heart. The Law School brought to Cambridge such famous teachers of the law as Theophilus Parsons, Emory Washburn, who also served as Governor of the Commonwealth; Christopher C. Langdell, who revolutionized the teaching of the law in this country; and his distinguished colleagues, James B. Thayer and James B. Ames. The Divinity School brought to Cambridge such scholars as Charles Carroll Everett, a theologian of exquisitely-balanced mind, keen insight and liberal spirit; Ezra Abbott, the most learned and kindly of Biblical critics, a well-remembered Cambridge figure, "alert, nervous and almost furtively shy, skimming along the walk, his eyes bent on his book, which he read as he walked; the deadly foe of error on the printed page, his own work as faultlessly accurate as his handwriting was unmistakably legible;" and his successor, Joseph Henry Thayer, the editor of the monumental dictionary of the New Testament Greek and the American member of the distinguished company that prepared and published the Revised Version of the Bible. Finally, we should recall the courtly presence of Charles Folsom, who, wrote Mr. Scudder, "well deserved the English title of corrector of the press, but whose chastening for the time seemed scarcely joyous to the printer as he waited impatiently for the proof-sheets which Mr. Folsom carried around in his pocket till he

could, after long search in the libraries of the neighborhood, relieve them of possible errors of statement. Of the same indefatigable temper in exorcising the black art was George Nichols, for whose aid Lowell stipulated when he undertook to edit *The Atlantic Monthly*. It would be hard to overestimate the value of these two subterranean builders of literature. Their own craft recognized their power; every author whose books passed through their hands blessed them, with occasional lapses, and the reputation which the great printing-offices of Cambridge enjoy is due largely to the standard which these men raised, and to the traditions which they established."

These are a few of the names among the dead that give distinction to modern Cambridge as a literary center. It would be invidious to distinguish among the living, nor is it prudent, for though some names could be mentioned that may safely now be added to the roll of honor in American letters, who knows what names there are which need but a little more time to carry them into higher niches than now are occupied? The alcove in the Cambridge library which holds the books of Cambridge authors is but a beginning of a literary treasure-house, for there is a contagion of literature, and though Cambridge becomes more urban with each decade, there is that about a bookish community which stimulates literary endeavor. To prove that traditions are well maintained let it suffice to mention the names of Charles W. Eliot, George H. Palmer and Josiah Royce, the philosophers; of Edward Channing and Albert B. Hart, the American historians; of William R. Thayer, the biographer of Cavour and the historian of Italy; of preachers and essayists like Samuel M. Crothers, John O'Brien, George Hodges and Michael J. Doody; of writers on social ethics like Francis G. Peabody and John Graham Brooks; of interpreters one to the other of Germany and America like Kuno Francke and Hugo Munsterberg; of critics and inspirers of the literary art like Bliss Perry and George P. Baker; of economists like Frank W. Taussig; of educational guides and prophets like LeBaron R. Briggs; of leaders in the world of science like John Trowbridge and William M. Davis and Theodore W. Richards; of poets like Jeannette Peabody Marks.





AVON HOME, 309 MT. AUBURN STREET  
*Home for Destitute Children*

It is true of Cambridge as Emerson said of Boston: "It is not an accident, nor a windmill, or a railroad station, or a cross-roads tavern, or an army barracks grown up by time and luck to a place of wealth; but a seat of humanity, of men of principle, obeying a sentiment and marching loyally whither that should lead them; so that its annals are great historical lines, inextricably national, parts of the history of political liberty."



THE NEW LECTURE HALL  
HARVARD UNIVERSITY



THE HEMENWAY GYMNASIUM



CAMBRIDGE HOME FOR AGED PEOPLE



## XI

### THE OUTLOOK

CAMBRIDGE has not the natural attractions of many of the other towns and cities of the Metropolitan district. Its territory is comparatively flat and in natural beauty it is inferior to the varied charm of Winchester, Medford or Milton. The Cambridge streets cannot be compared with those of Brookline, nor the houses with those which cluster on the hillsides overlooking the Chestnut Hill reservoir. What is it that gives Cambridge her prestige? Is it not such institutions, such events, such lives, as those that are recorded in this book? It is the human element in the landscape that gives it its charm. The town where the first college in the land was planted, where the first church council was held, where the first printing-press was set up and the first book printed; the dwelling-place of the

Puritan leaders in Church and State, the scene of many of the noteworthy events in the colonial history of New England; the point where the British soldiers began their march to Lexington at the opening of the Revolution; the soil on which occurred some of the hardest fighting of that eventful day; the gathering-place and headquarters of the patriot army during the siege of Boston; the point of departure for the epoch-making battle of Bunker Hill; the place where Washington took command of the American army; the sender-forth of the

first company to be received into the service of the nation in its struggle to destroy slavery and keep the Union whole; an intellectual center unequaled on the hither side of the Atlantic; the home of three of our most famous poets, and the place where so many renowned scholars and men of letters have done their work; a community always plain, simple and democratic in its social habits and believing in intelligence and character above all other things,—it is obvious that Cambridge is a place of which its citizens may well be proud.

It is not the part of an historian to also play

the prophet, but the record of Cambridge is not yet ended, and it may be possible at the close of this review of an honorable past, to point out some of the immediate needs and obligations or the possible future perils of the



CHARLES RIVER ROAD

community. For most people the next thing is more interesting than the last thing. What we want is more fascinating than what we have.

Civic pride is a quick soil in which to grow civic patriotism. When men glory in the history of their city, in its beauty, its influence, its famous men and great institutions, it is comparatively easy to inspire sacrifice in order to render the present worthy of so great a past. The great classic centers of civilization and the free cities of the Middle Ages could command the enthusiastic devotion of their people, who

were proud of their citizenship. Most American cities exist under radically different conditions. Their past is not old enough to be overgrown and beautified by legend and romance as ancient castles are with ivy. There is no twilight to stimulate the imagination. There is as little in their past to gratify men's love of the heroic as there is in their present to satisfy the sense of the beautiful. Cambridge is exceptionally fortunate in this respect. But like all Americans its people look forward more readily than backward. It is not simply because of the heroic generations which have gone, but because of those which are to come, that Cambridge appeals to the imagination. The future is more roomy than the past, and we may have part in its history, for it is even now in the making.

Americans are free to have the kind of civic development and administration they want. They get the kind of government which they deserve to get. In no other civilized country is municipal government so completely within the control of public opinion. Everywhere else there are deeply-rooted habits, long-established customs, much-respected vested rights and cherished prejudices to be dealt with, before any satisfactory framework of city government can be set up. In America the situation is absolutely controlled by popular sentiment. There is comparatively white paper to write on. Our cities, therefore, might easily have been made the model cities of the modern world. It is America which ought to have shown the Old World how to live comfortably in great masses in one place. We have no city walls to pull down, or ghettos to clear out, or guilds to buy up, or privileges to extinguish. We have simply to provide, in our own way, according to the latest experience in

business, art and science, the facilities, comforts and conditions which will enable large bodies of free men to live contentedly together within a certain more or less artificially restricted area.

The problems of transportation, light, water, fire and police protection, health, education, recreation, are all fundamental to city life. These services are the life-blood of the community. The law recognizes the rights of individuals to control many of these enterprises, but humanity is more important than private gain. The citizens of Cambridge must increasingly give attention to the things that are beyond the immediate necessities of today and plan their city so as to destroy what is ugly, promote what is beautiful, protect the poor,

educate the children and upbuild the convenience and well-being of the entire community. In Cambridge, as in most American cities, there is a complicated division of responsibility about these matters. The municipality is almost solely responsible for the assessing and collection of taxes, for the care of the streets, side-



WELLINGTON SCHOOL

walks, bridges and public buildings, for the supervision of elections and the registry of voters, for fire and police protection, for the supply of water, for the sewers and drains, and for various minor services of a public nature such as the collection of ashes and garbage, the inspection of milk and other foods, the issuing of licenses and the verification of weights and measures. The city is primarily responsible for the care of the public health, for the education of the children, for providing parks, playgrounds and opportunities for recreation, for the relief of the destitute and for the maintenance of cemeteries; but in all these functions the public agencies have the aid of many private institutions and volunteer organizations. Trans-

portation facilities, lighting, telephone and telegraph service, and all building operations are in Cambridge carried on by private corporations or individuals under more or less municipal supervision or restraint.

The administration of the city is vested in a mayor and a city council consisting of a Board of Aldermen of eleven members and a common council of twenty-two members. The schools are in charge of a special school committee of five members. The various functions of the city government indicated by the names of the different departments: Executive, City Clerk, Treasury, Auditing, Messenger, Law, Engineering, Fire, Inspection of Buildings, Health, Police, Street, Assessors, Electrical, Inspection of Animals, Bridge, School, Cemetery, Public Library, Water Works, Park, Registry of Votes, Overseers of the Poor, Sinking Fund, Soldier's Aid, and various special trusts or inspectorships.

This list indicates not only the variety of the functions discharged by the municipality, but also by its omissions it reveals how many public needs are still left to be met by private initiative.

As Cambridge has become more densely populated, all the problems of administration multiply in number and complexity. A mistake is further reaching; it has a longer leverage; and as efficient government grows more essential it becomes increasingly difficult. To administer the affairs of a village of a thousand

inhabitants requires only ordinary intelligence and integrity, but the government of a city of a hundred thousand people demands expert knowledge, ability and character of the highest order. Cambridge has almost always been able to command the services of high-minded men to serve the public interests and there is a well-established tradition of efficiency in most of the city departments.

The street plan of Cambridge grew naturally and followed the lines of public convenience.

It escaped the miserable check-board plan of so many unfortunate American cities. The main arteries radiate from the principal bridges and while reasonably direct are by no means monotonous. The curves of Brattle Street following the original lines of the river and the marsh are peculiarly charming. Massachusetts Avenue turns not infrequently and opens opportunities for vistas and for the location of handsome buildings denied



WARE STREET

to a perfectly straight street.

Cambridge is also fortunate in the characteristic names of many of its streets. The hopeless prosaic system of numerical or alphabetical names has been completely avoided. The local color has been preserved. Many of the street names, as we saw in the opening chapter of this book, preserve the local history and traditions, remind us of the men and women of distinction who have lived in Cambridge and record the community's interests and admira-



tions. It would be a good plan if simple and permanent tablets setting forth briefly the careers of the men for whom the streets are named could be placed at the corners of many of the streets.

There is, however, a present peril which should be promptly met. In the newer parts of the city real estate speculators are laying out new streets without any regard to beauty or right adjustment to the neighboring streets. Patchwork improvements which disregard the plan of adjacent districts will soon disfigure what might be a well-designed and interrelated street design. The city needs to take such situations in hand and to avoid the oversights and mistakes that will follow inaction. The Engineering Department should forestall the action of private owners and adopt a comprehensive plan for new streets. It is increasingly difficult to remedy a bad plan after it has once been adopted.

American cities have expended a great deal of energy and money in curing the mistakes of the past. They need to give more attention

to preventing the unnecessary repetition of the same evils. The future should not be taken at haphazard. Too often the municipality is listless or inert. Railroad approaches must be made right; grade crossings eliminated; adequate highway lines established; public buildings conveniently grouped; open spaces secured. In order to do this it is indispensable to recognize the value of expert judgment. "The people," said John Stuart Mill, "should be masters employing servants more skilful than themselves."

The main highways of Cambridge are subject to unusually severe treatment. They must carry not only the largest traffic of the city

itself, but an enormous amount of traffic which simply passes through the city. Automobiles, trucks, market wagons, expresses and pleasure vehicles of all kinds use the Cambridge streets in passage to and fro between Boston and the towns and cities lying to the west and north. The towns that are thus accommodated pay nothing toward the maintenance of the Cambridge pavements and bridges and the wear and tear is excessive. The best and most expensive pavements must be used in Cambridge if its streets are to be kept in decent order, and these pavements must be constantly kept in repair and thoroughly cleaned. In 1911 a special commission made a comprehensive report to the City Government and laid out a plan of action for ten years ahead.

The report of the Commission recommends the construction in the near future of a much larger proportion of durable pavements than have been previously provided and the provision of several well-paved parallel thoroughfares. It recommends the prompt and thorough repair of defects in the



HARVARD SCHOOL

street service and the strict supervision of the excavation and refilling of trenches. It advocates systematic, frequent and thorough cleaning of the streets and the adoption and efficient execution of scientific methods of dust laying. The adoption of these recommendations will add greatly to the comfort of the people.

The schools have always been the special pride of the city. A complete course of education is provided from the Kindergarten up to the High and Latin Schools. There is a school for training teachers, a famous manual training school, and thirty-one grammar and primary schools. The buildings are for the most part modern and satisfactory in regard

to lighting, ventilation and safety from fire. Some of the old buildings need more or less reconstruction. A few of the buildings are without proper yards, but in the majority of cases there is ample room for the play and physical development of the children. The school buildings should be further used as social centers, and as soon as financial arrangements can be made the facilities the buildings offer can be more largely utilized in the evenings. By arrangement with Harvard College, free tuition in their freshman year is offered to Cambridge boys from the High and Latin School whose parents



HOUGHTON SCHOOL

cannot afford to pay their expenses in college; and the university athletic fields are as far as possible offered as playgrounds for Cambridge children in summer. The policy of the School Board has been almost always broad-minded and far-sighted and devoted to the welfare of the children.

The public library is an important factor in the educational life of the community. It co-operates closely with the schools, maintains traveling libraries and deposit stations in different parts of the city, and substantial branches in East Cambridge and in North Cambridge. The total number of books is a little less than one hundred thousand, and the circulation is more than three times that number.

The fire fighting force of the city is adequate and competent. The Department as now organized consists of seven steam engine companies, four chemical engine companies and four

ladder companies. There is a force of ninety-two permanent men and forty-six call men.

In the Police Department there is also a gratifying condition. Cambridge maintains a larger police force than almost any other city of its size in the country, not because it is conspicuous for crime, but because it believes in adequate protection. The Department consists of a chief, four captains, four inspectors, eight lieutenants, twelve sergeants, one hundred and two patrolmen, twenty-two reserve patrolmen, eight wagon and ambulance drivers and two matrons.

In health statistics Cambridge ranks among the highest of American cities. The Water Department has always been ably administered and the water supply is pure and wholesome. The record of Cambridge brings additional testimony to the fact that even in a densely settled community urban conditions are usually better for health than country conditions. Cambridge has an entirely satisfactory system of sewerage. It maintains a hospital for contagious diseases and a special tuberculosis hospital. The Cambridge Hospital with its contagious wards and the Stillman Infirmary of Harvard College are under private control, but available for the use of many citizens. The District Nursing Association is another private corporation which greatly aids in preserving the high standards of health and promoting sanitation.

The care of the poor is under the direction of a Board of Overseers. There have been times when there were very few cases of destitution in the city. Of recent years some four hundred



MORSE SCHOOL

people have annually found shelter at the City Home, and perhaps two hundred more have been under the charge of the City at various other hospitals and institutions. The private institutions and relief societies do a large beneficent work.

The territory of Cambridge is four and a half miles long and from one to two miles wide. Across the center of the city runs the modest elevation known as Dana Hill. To the east the surface is level and was formerly meadow and marsh. To the west the land is a trifle higher, though never much above the old high-tide levels until near the western boundary of the city, where there is another line of low hills running northeasterly from the Mount Auburn tower, over the elevation where the Reservoir formerly stood, by the hill now crowned by the dome of the Harvard Observatory, and terminating in what was formerly known as Gallows Hill just west of Massachusetts Avenue.

that should be more amply availed of and preserved. The charm or significance of a city is in something more than the picturesqueness of its surroundings.

In one respect Cambridge is topographically fortunate. At either end of the city there is a large permanent body of water, and along the entire southern boundary stretches another permanent open space, the channel of the Charles River. At the eastern end of the city the Charles River Basin forms a great water park of more than five hundred acres, and at the western end the Fresh Pond basin makes another natural water park of some three hundred acres. Both of these areas, as well as the



HARVARD BRIDGE

The territory is comparatively lacking in distinction or picturesque features. There are no rugged crags like those which contribute such regal possibilities to the Riverside Drive in New York; no mountain such as rises behind the city of Montreal; no panorama of a snowclad range such as greets the eye from Capitol Hill in Denver; no outlook across a shining lake to distant mountains as at Burlington, Vt. There is no superb Castle Rock such as dominates the site of Edinburgh, no Acropolis, no Cathedral-crowned hilltop. The site of Cambridge is comparatively commonplace and yet there are opportunities of beauty and attractiveness

bank of the Charles River for nearly its entire length, are now public reservations of inestimable value.

In his epoch-making report of 1893 upon the Park development of the Metropolitan District, Charles Eliot first drew public attention to these advantages and showed how they should and could be preserved. In his special report of the same year to the newly organized Cambridge Park Commission he pointed out how the river bank should be utilized and what other properties should be acquired for public use. He first recommended the acquisition by the city of the river frontage at the extreme eastern



end of the city between the two canals which penetrate the manufacturing district of East Cambridge. He advocated a water front reservation of considerable breadth and available for the recreation of a crowded population. This reservation, which he called "The Front," would extend nearly 1,500 feet along the river bank and be enclosed by a sea wall. Provision was to be made for children's games and for boating on the river.

Next there was pointed out the value of the public esplanade, already planned by the Cambridge Embankment Company, which provided an avenue and promenade 200 feet wide along the whole river front between the Cambridge and

In order to complete this admirable park development it is still necessary to provide for finishing the river parkway between Captain's Island and the Western Avenue Bridge. Most of the work has been done, and it is to be hoped that within another year the incomplete section between River Street and Western Avenue will be constructed. This is the most expensive part of the parkway, as it involves some rearrangement of the buildings of the Riverside Press and the Cambridge Electric Light Company.

It will next be necessary to provide connections between this attractive river parkway, which will become the chief highway for pleasure-



THE NEW CAMBRIDGE BRIDGE

the Brookline bridges. Above the Brookline Bridge, Mr. Eliot recommended the acquisition of the whole of the Captain's Island property with the marshes about it for a playground and a bathing beach. From Captain's Island to the Cambridge Hospital he recommended a continuous river front parkway and the acquisition of the bordering marshes. These properties, together with two inland fields, the Rindge Field in North Cambridge and the Binney Field, now known as the Cambridge Field, in East Cambridge, were rapidly secured, and the fields have since been laid out as attractive recreation parks.

driving and automobiling, and the more thickly settled centers of the city. Particularly a parkway connection should be made between the river parkway and Quincy Square along the line of the present DeWolf Street. This will provide a much-needed driving connection between the grounds of Harvard College and Boston.

Still another improvement is the opening of a boulevard or parkway which will connect the Harvard Bridge with the Wellington Bridge in Somerville. At present traffic and pleasure-driving between Boston and the northern suburbs has to find its way through an intricate

labyrinth of streets, either in the North End of Boston and Charlestown or in Cambridgeport and Somerville. The Metropolitan Commission has made excellent plans for the proposed parkway, and these plans should be carried out as soon as financial conditions permit.

Finally, the Fresh Pond Parkway should be promptly extended through the marshes at the north of Fresh Pond to connect with the parkway now under construction along Alewife Brook and the Mystic River. This will give a complete circumferential road for pleasure-driving, and connect the great Metropolitan park reservations to the south of the Charles with those to the north of the river.

enlargement is needed at the Boston end of the bridge to provide space to allow the traffic to be distributed. The Charles River Parkway further needs, for the sake of Boston traffic solely, to be extended through this new square in a broad, direct street following the line of Parkman and Fruit Streets, Sudbury Place and Eaton Street to the North Station. There is no street improvement in Boston more urgently needed than this direct connection between the North Station and the Cambridge Bridge and the Charles River Parkway. The present narrow, crooked and inconvenient connections are disgracefully insufficient.

After the completion of the Park developments,



THE VIADUCT  
(Over the Charles; from Boston to East Cambridge)

One of the most sorely-needed street improvements which affect the interests of Cambridge lies wholly within the limits and jurisdiction of Boston. The approach to the Cambridge Bridge at the junction of Cambridge and Charles Streets is utterly squalid and inadequate. The approaching streets are less than half the width of the bridge and are further blocked by the piers of the Elevated Railroad. It is impossible for the bridge to perform its traffic duties efficiently through such a cramped entrance and exit, and the dignity of the design of the bridge is sadly marred by this incongruous and ill-related approach. Evidently a considerable

the question of new bridges must have attention. A good bridge requires not only strength and durability, but also fitness and beauty. The dam at Craigie Bridge and the Cambridge Bridge are fine and permanent structures, but the rest of the bridges over the Charles are temporary in construction and wholly lacking in artistic merit. The Boylston Street Bridge must be first attended to, and there is a splendid opportunity there for the building of a bridge which shall be worthy of the place. It is the site of the original "Great Bridge," and it is the highway which connects Cambridge with all the region on the south of the river. It has,



too, new significance as the connection between the grounds and buildings of Harvard College in Cambridge and the Stadium and athletic grounds on the Boston side of the river. The bridges at Western Avenue, River Street and Brookline Street are poor wooden structures which are constantly in need of repair and quite unworthy of the beautiful water park which they span. They should be replaced as soon as possible by stone or steel bridges of handsome and reasonably uniform design. To reduce the cost of such thoroughfares, Boston and Cambridge should carefully consider the feasibility of substituting earth causeways for portions of the bridge structures. A third to a half the cost of a continuous bridge between the present embankment lines might be saved by such earthworks. The interspaces between the bridges might be redeemed from monotony by causeways planted with trees and shrubbery, and their margins devoted to fuller recreative use by taking advantage of embankments intended to reduce the cost of the bridging operations. Earth causeways of this kind, if used

as peninsulas to shorten the actual water space to be spanned, would place the bridges in mid-stream and produce a series of basins not unlike the Alster Basins at Hamburg, while if these causeways were placed in mid-stream like islands and connected with the Boston and Cambridge shores by short bridges, an effect would be produced like that to be seen in the rivers which contain the Isle de la Cite at Paris, the Island at Geneva, or the Kohlen-Islen of Munich. If these mid-stream islands were connected with one another to form one island of greater length, its recreative service would be immensely increased, and the appearance of the lower basin would be controlled largely by it rather than by the bridge structures and their approaches.

This disposition of the earthworks would leave the present margins of the basin uninterrupted and would not interfere with convenient along-shore passenger boat traffic or pleasure boating, although the headroom under the bridges could not be so great as with the peninsula treatment. On the other hand, the peninsulas would interrupt the continuity of the present embankments and force pleasure and passenger boating into the mid-stream of the basin. The service of tree-planted earthworks of either kind, to check the winds of the basin and to make its use for skating and boating more popular would be important.

When the trees are grown, the bridges built, and stately buildings, such as those planned for the Massachusetts Institute of Technology,

have arisen on the embankment, the basin and channel of the Charles will become the great center of the Metropolitan District. It will have a distinction which will be comparable only to the splendid quays and bridges of the Seine at Paris, and the magnificent promenades which extend for three



KELLEY SCHOOL

miles along the Danube at Budapest.

The growth of a city should have the same oversight that an architect gives to the erection of a building. The liberty of the individual to do what he pleases with his own property ought not to be permitted to become a detriment to the convenience or attractiveness of the community as a whole. Town planning has become a science. In many European and American cities large dreams of city planning have been worked into practical success. Careful attention is given to the topography, the natural advantages, the best uses to which each district of the city should be put. The prevailing winds are studied, and factories permitted to locate only in certain prescribed areas. Some sections are devoted primarily to business and



others to residences. Streets, parks, open spaces, play-grounds, sites for public buildings and schoolhouses are arranged for in advance of the city's growth. The orderly development of the whole municipality is the first consideration. Everything must be done for the good of the community at large. The health, beauty and comfort of the whole city stand higher than the individual rights of the land speculators or the builders of factories and tenements.

Competent town planning is carried into many details. There must be no telegraph or telephone wires overhead, but they must be placed in conduits underground. There must be no obtruding street railway tracks under foot.



PEABODY SCHOOL

The tracks must be of a pattern which will offer no obstruction to traffic. The street pavements should be of the most approved quality and kept thoroughly cleaned and repaired. The sewers must be in the center of the streets, but the gas, water, light and telephone conduits placed under the sidewalks close to the building line. It should never be necessary to block a street or tear up the pavement in order to get access to them. Business signs should be under public control so that they be inoffensive, and bill-boards should be prohibited or limited to certain districts only. Smoke ordinances should be rigidly enforced. In a city like Cambridge special provision should be made for recreation on the water front, where landing stages should be provided for pleasure sailing, rowing and motor boating, and in the winter for skating and ice-boating.

Such a regulation of a city plan and administration permits sufficiently free play for individual initiative, but it subordinates the interests of property to those of humanity. It reserves to the city the right to determine where the liberty of the individual must yield to the good of the community. The whole design and administration must be directed to the task of upbuilding the health and happiness of all the people. It has been abundantly proved that careful attention to these matters also promotes industrial prosperity. A handsome and well-planned city attracts an ever-increasing population. It draws to itself business. People choose a beautiful city as a place where they wish to live. Good schools make better citizens. Parks and playgrounds promote health and morality. A handsome city well planned and well administered pays in the current coin of commerce and also in the cheerfulness and the well-being of all the citizens.

Another improvement which will make life in Cambridge healthier and happier is more ample provisions for playgrounds. We are coming to understand that play is not simply something that children like to have, but something they must have. Playgrounds are not a luxury but a necessity in a modern city. The City has recently established a Playground Commission, and both the needs and the possibilities have been carefully studied. The Commission has purchased and contracted for various available land for playground purposes, mostly in connection with schools, and it is developing some of the older properties held by the City. The plans of the Commission provide for three types of playgrounds. In the first place, there should be a considerable number of small playgrounds well distributed over the city so that little children need not be obliged to travel too far from home. The schoolhouse land is very well adapted for this type of playground. In the second place, it is necessary to provide larger playgrounds for the boys and young men, which should also be well distributed, though not so numerous as the children's grounds. In the third place, there should be recreation parks. These should include the types previously mentioned, but in addition should offer opportunity for field days for the schools, for competition

in all the best forms of outdoor sports, and be the natural center for the observance of local and national celebrations.

"The details of development of these playgrounds," said Mayor Barry in his address of



RUSSELL SCHOOL

1911, "are comprehensive. Playgrounds are to be enclosed by suitable fences. Enclosures are to be set off within the fields. Halls are to be erected as a protection from the heat of summer and the cold of winter. These halls may also be used at night for various forms of recreation for young men and women who are obliged to work during the day, and afford a place for dancing under sanitary and moral conditions in place of the unsanitary dance-halls into which our young people are often forced, with danger to both health and morals. Nursery corners are to be fitted out with sand-boxes, wading pools, baby-hammocks and other suitable means of amusement and instruction. Children's departments will contain tecters, merry-go-rounds, swings and slides. Girls' fields are to be set apart for the enjoyment and physical development of the girls. Baseball diamonds, tennis courts, running tracks, bleachers, skating rinks, coasting inclines and gymnastic apparatus of various kinds are to be provided.

"Captain's Island, because of its size, its accessibility, and its situation on the river, offers the best opportunity for the main recreation park of the city of Cambridge. It is therefore necessary to have on this park, not only the usual children's corners, the usual opportunity for girls' play, the activities of our young school athletes, our high school boys, but also features which will offer opportunity for wholesome recreation for the men and women of the

city. There shall be something which shall attract parents as well as children. The first development needed is an enclosed athletic field which will best be constructed in the form of a stadium. Inside of this stadium there will be a regular running track, regular athletic field and a football field. On each side of this stadium will be situated a regular diamond, each with bleachers accommodating many hundreds of spectators. At the street side of a harbor will be situated a boat house. There should be an extension of the present bathing facilities. It is proposed to build a large open-air structure, as well as a building suitable for girls' gymnastics; also a girls' field properly equipped.

"Dividing the diamonds on the main field and backing the stadium the main recreation building of this park will be situated. It will have a large shelter on each side. A music pavilion will be in the top of the structure and a band concert would readily be enjoyed by all of the people all over the park and along the river front; and the whole of Captain's Island should be fenced in to offer absolute control of the whole area."

These judicious plans prove that it is understood that children not only need a place to play, but also some guidance in the conduct of their play.

There is one peril which Cambridge is likely to encounter very soon. Increasing density of population will mean increase of land values and of rents, and the people will be packed in closer and closer quarters. All modern cities tend to multiply houses designed for more than one family. There is nothing inherently objectionable in the two-family, three-family or even the ten-family type of dwelling. It is well nigh the universal form of dwelling in European cities. It is increasingly the form in American cities. The objection to such houses lies only in permitting them to be built without proper regulation. It is already true that every American city has on its hands a serious housing problem. Tenement houses spring up before adequate restrictions have been thought of by the community. Rapidly evils develop: unhealthy premises, dark rooms, overcrowding, excessive rents, and other deplorable manifestations of the social life of modern cities.



CHURCH OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT

*Charles R. Greco, Architect*



THORNDIKE SCHOOL

*Charles R. Greco, Architect*





Some of the evils are peculiar to a single community, but most of them sooner or later are found in all cities. The chief underlying fact is that in nearly every case they are due to unnecessary neglect. There is usually a failure on the part of the municipality and of the citizens to recognize evil tendencies in their early stages. There is often an unwarranted feeling of confidence that all is right when they see little that is going wrong, or a false civic pride which deludes itself into thinking that every-

domestic life. When a man has a home of his own he has every incentive to be thrifty, to take his part in the duties of citizenship, and to be a real sharer in the obligations and the privileges of the community in which he lives. Very few such separate houses are now being built in Cambridge. The apartment house, the "three-decker," the two-family house are taking the place of dwellings designed for the use of a single family.

There can be no question about the fact that



MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE LOOKING NORTH FROM WATERHOUSE STREET

*Courtesy of Warren Bros. Co.*

thing must be satisfactory. This kind of ignorance is played upon by the greed of those persons who for the sake of larger profits on their investments are willing to sacrifice the health and welfare of helpless people.

The only really satisfactory way of living is in separate houses, each house occupied by a single family with a small bit of land attached, and always with a reasonable privacy and a sense of individuality and opportunity for real

Cambridge is inevitably to become a city of growing density of population. The area is small, and the situation at the center of the metropolitan district has many and manifest advantages. There are already 105,000 people living on an area of only six and a half square miles. This means an average density of 25.1 persons to an acre—a density greater than that of almost any city in the country and exceeding that of Boston. More and more people every-

where live in cities because they prefer city life. They find there the social and industrial relationships which they cannot find in the country districts. There are the opportunities for employment and for amusement. The shops, the theaters, the lighted streets, the saloons, the churches, the different lodges and societies all have their attractions. There is but little vacant land now left in Cambridge and in some parts of the city there is already dangerous congestion. As the population multiplies, the

serious housing evils are likely to develop and none need be tolerated. Where they exist today they are a reflection upon the intelligence and right-mindedness of the community. The city needs to profit by the mistakes of others, to study perilous tendencies, to be vigilant in forestalling evils, to act in time to keep the city a city of homes and not permit it to become merely a city of tenements.

It should go without saying that urban beauty requires the burying of wires, the suppression



LONGFELLOW PARK

city must see to it that the buildings which are erected for dwelling purposes are suitable for people to live in. Cambridge must prevent the growth of slums and forbid the creation of types of buildings which will later become a menace to the community. It must see to it that the dwellings of the poor are maintained in a sanitary condition, are kept in repair, and are provided with the necessities of decent living. If there has been neglect and carelessness in the past, the older buildings must be renovated and made fit for human habitation. If Cambridge is alive to a growing danger, no

of smoke, and the control of outdoor advertising. The time has gone by when the industrial pre-eminence of a city was crudely judged by the volumes of smoke pouring from the factory chimneys, the glaring prominence of the billboards and signs, and the network of overhead wires that shaded the streets. These are now recognized as nuisances that no progressive city will tolerate. It is more difficult, but equally necessary, to control building operations, to limit the height of buildings, to require that the designs of all public buildings receive the approval of artists, and to secure in the



appearance of the structures on any given block or street a reasonable degree of harmony. Most of the chief European cities have adopted explicit regulations in regard to these matters, and their example deserves to be more generally followed in America.

The civic spirit of Cambridge has always been reliable. There is a keen and general interest in public affairs. The activities of the government are closely followed, and good citizenship is highly prized. If the public spirit of the community will provide the improvements which the new times demand and

All times were modern in the time of them,  
And this no more than others. Do thy part  
Here in the living day, as did the great  
Who made old days immortal! So shall men,  
Gazing back to this far-looming hour,  
Say: 'Then the time when men were truly men:  
Though wars grew less, their spirits met the  
test

Of new conditions; conquering civic wrong;  
Saving the state anew by virtuous lives;  
Guarding their country's honor as their own,  
And their own as their country's and their  
sons';



COOPER-AUSTIN HOUSE

BUILT IN 1657

guard against the perils which new conditions have evolved, the future of the city will be worthy of its honorable past. It will justify the prophecy of Richard Watson Gilder's verses:

"He speaks not well who doth his time deplore,  
Naming it new and little and obscure,  
Ignoble and unfit for lofty deeds.

Defying leagued fraud with single truth;  
Not fearing loss and daring to be pure.  
When error through the land raged like a pest  
They calmed the madness caught from mind to  
mind

By wisdom drawn from eld, and counsel sane;  
And as the martyrs of the ancient world  
Gave death for man, so nobly gave they life:  
Those the great days, and that the heroic age."



Nurses' Home

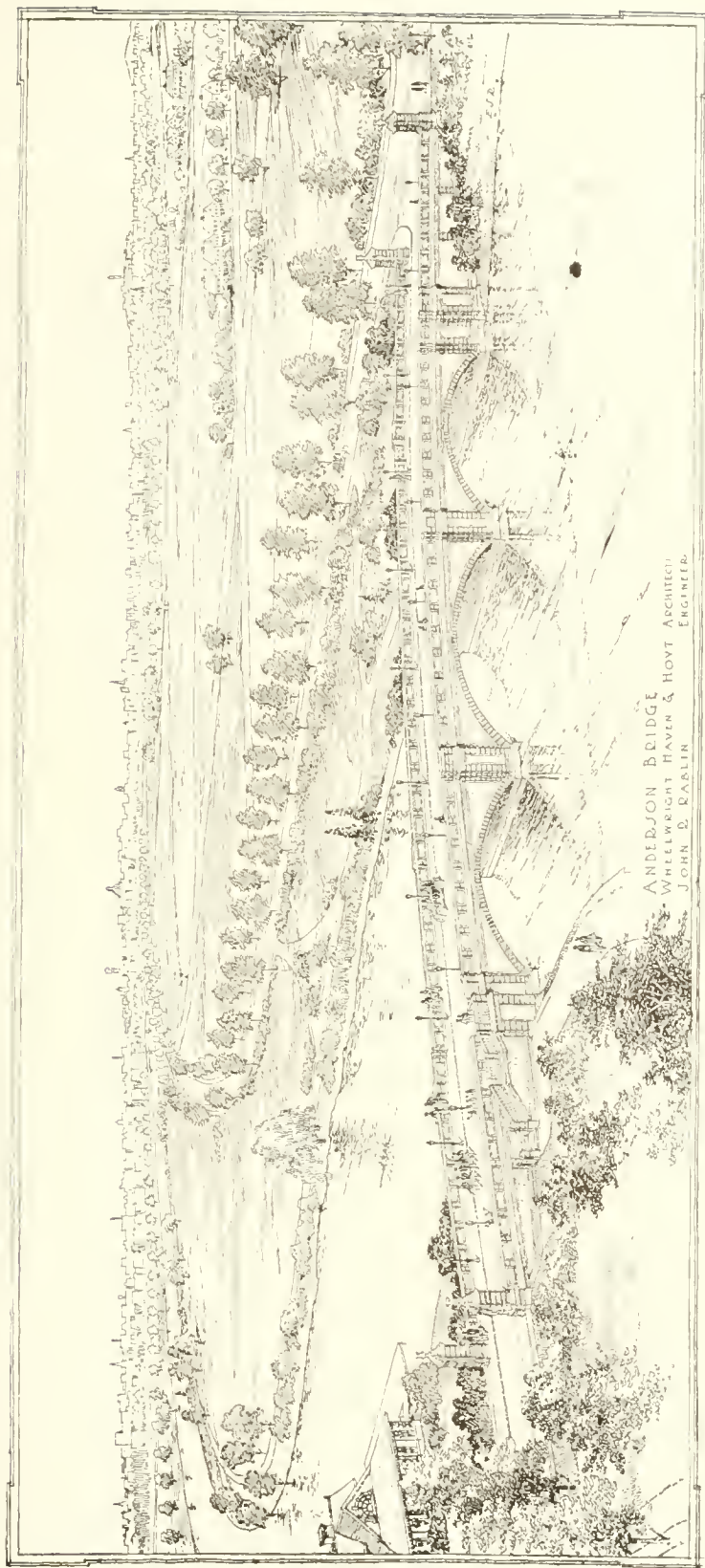
Men's Ward

Administration Building

Women's Ward

Operating Building

THE CAMBRIDGE HOSPITAL IN 1906



## ANDERSON BRIDGE

In memory of NICHOLAS LONGWORTH ANDERSON, a graduate of Harvard College in the Class of 1858, Adjutant,  
Colonel, Brevet Brigadier and Major General, U. S. V., 1865. Erected by his son, a graduate of  
Harvard College in the Class of 1888, Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General and Ad-  
jutant-General of Division U. S. V. in the Spanish-American War, 1898.



# The Anderson Bridge

The Anderson Bridge extends across the Charles River and connects Boylston Street in Cambridge with North Harvard Street in Boston, giving adequate accommodation for the traffic between Harvard Square and the Stadium. It is the gift of Larz Anderson, a graduate of Harvard in the Class of 1888, as a memorial of his father, Nicholas Longworth Anderson. One of the conditions of the gift is that the inscription which is reproduced under the illustration of the Bridge shall be maintained in perpetuity by the city within whose boundary it occurs.

The Bridge, built of brick and concrete, corresponds in construction with the fence around Soldiers Field and also with the Weld Boat House, the latter a gift of the late George W. Weld (Harvard '60), the uncle of Mrs. Larz Anderson. The use of brick in the Bridge likewise carries out the Georgian spirit of the University buildings. The foundation is for the most part of concrete; but granite has been used for the base course where the structure comes in contact with the water and the ground. The concrete construction above the foundation is reinforced with steel.

The Bridge itself consists of three arches. The one in the middle is 76 feet wide, and measures 16 feet at its highest point. Each of the two flanking arches has a span of 65 feet, with a maximum height of 14 feet. The arches, piers, abutments and balustrades have carefully designed embellishments of brick-work. The side-walks are built of granolithic separated by strips of granite; the road-bed is made of wooden-block paving. The side-walks are raised very little above the level of the road-bed, so that the whole width of the Bridge may be used by foot passengers whenever occasion requires. Including the approaches, the Bridge is 440 feet long; and at the extreme end, with the ten-foot side-walk, 60 feet wide. A monumental staircase on the Cambridge side gives access to the parkway.

Nicholas Longworth Anderson was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 22, 1838, the son of Larz Anderson, and a nephew of General Robert Anderson. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1858, after which he spent



NICHOLAS LONGWORTH ANDERSON

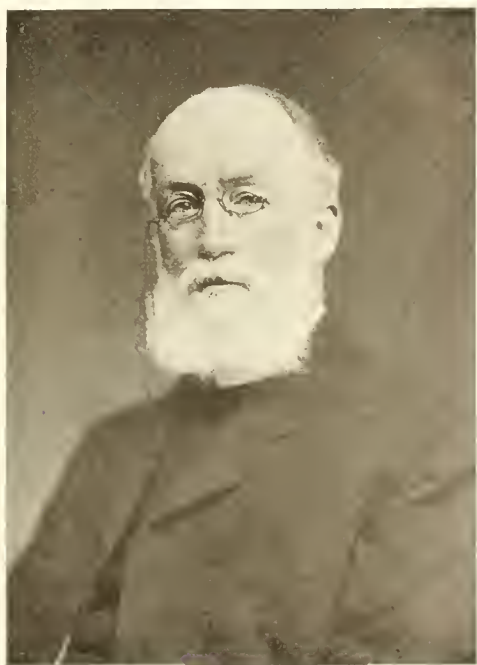
about two years in study at the German universities. Returning to America in 1860, he began the study of law; but on the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted as a private. On April 19, 1861, he was commissioned lieutenant and adjutant of the 6th Ohio Volunteers; on June 12, following he was made lieutenant-colonel, and in August of the succeeding year, colonel. He was with the Regiment in the West Virginia campaign, and shared in all the marches and long battles of General Buell, Rosecrans, and Thomas, being wounded at Shiloh, and again at Stone River and Chickamauga. On March 13, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general for gallant conduct at Stone River, and major-general for distinguished gallantry at Chickamauga. The war over, he completed his preparation for the bar, to which he was duly admitted at Cincinnati. Subsequently he removed to Washington. His death occurred at Lucerne, Switzerland, Sept. 18, 1892.

## BIOGRAPHIES

---

### REV. EDWARD ABBOTT, D.D.

ABBOTT, EDWARD, Rev. D.D., for nearly thirty years associated with St. James Episcopal Church, as rector and rector emeritus, was born in Farmington, Me., July 15, 1841. He was the youngest son of Jacob and Harriet Vaughan



Rev. EDWARD ABBOTT, D.D.

Abbott. He was prepared for college at the Farmington Academy and was graduated from New York University in 1860; this institution, moreover, bestowed upon him his doctor's degree in 1890. He was educated in theology at the Andover Theological Seminary and was ordained as Congregational minister in 1863. Prior to this, however, he spent some months with the Army of the Potomac, during the Civil War, in the service of the United States Sanitary Commission. Dr. Abbott was twice married. His first wife was Clara Davis, by whom he had one son and two daughters. Of these

children, Mrs. Eleanor Hallowell (Abbott) Coburn of Lowell alone survives. Mrs. Coburn is a writer of short stories under her maiden name. In 1883 he married Katherine Kelley Dunning. Dr. Abbott organized the Stearns Chapel Society, as a Congregationalist, which has since become the Pilgrim Church in Cambridgeport. He retired from his duties there in 1869 to become associate editor of the *Congregationalist*; from 1877 to 1888, he was editor of the *Literary World*, serving in the same capacity again from 1895 to 1903. During his early Cambridge experience, he was a member of the School Board, and was chaplain of the State Senate. In the seventies, through a gradual change in his religious views, Dr. Abbott was confirmed in the Protestant faith and was ordained deacon by Bishop Paddock, January, 1879. In the following year, on the twentieth of January, he was made priest, and became rector of St. James Parish. Here was Dr. Abbott's life work.

When he began his rectorship, there was only the Greenleaf Chapel in Beech Street. In 1884 a commodious parish house was erected. It is believed to be one of the first, if not the first, ever built for an Episcopal Church. In 1885, under Dr. Abbott's supervision, the parish purchased the corner lot, and in 1889, the new church was built. Devoted as he was to his parish duties, Dr. Abbott nevertheless was the author of a number of books and stories among which are the following: "A Paragraph History of the American Revolution"; "Revolutionary Times"; "History of Cambridge"; "Memoir of Jacob Abbott"; "Phillips Brooks Memorial," 1900; "The Bells Own Story," 1901; "Mrs. James Greenleaf," 1902; "John Summerfield Lindsay, D.D."; "Memorial Sermon," 1904. His more important magazine articles were: "Lighthouses"; "The Galaxy," 1869; "The Parkman Murder," 1875; "Wellesley College," *Harper's Magazine*, 1876; "The Androscoggin Lakes," *Harper's Magazine*, 1877; and "Grand

Manan and Quoddy Bay," *Harper's Magazine*, 1878.

In public life, Dr. Abbott filled numerous posts, such as "Visitor" to Wellesley College, Trustee of the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Clergymen; President of Associated Charities of Cambridge; President of Cambridge Branch of the Indian Rights Association; Member of the Missionary Council of the General Church; Member of Provisional Committee on Church Work in Mexico; President of the Indian Industrial League; President of the Cambridge City Mission.

Dr. Abbott spent a part of his early life in Cambridge in a house since burned, which he built in Channing Street. It was the first dwelling in that now well occupied thoroughfare; and because from its windows he could see across the meadows to the Charles River, he gave it the name "Long Look House." In later life he lived at 11 Dana Street, the home still occupied by his widow. The services of Dr. Abbott as pastor were sought from time to time by a number of parishes away from Cambridge. Among such calls may be mentioned that to be rector of Christ Church, Detroit, Mich., in 1885; the rectorship of Trinity Church, Columbus, O., in 1888; and the superintendency of the Boston City Mission, in the same year; in 1889, Dr. Abbott was elected by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church to be missionary bishop of Japan. All these calls were notable, and suggested the type of man to whom they were extended; in particular, the election to Japan opened a field of activity much to Dr. Abbott's liking; but he felt that his place was with his parish in Cambridge, and after careful consideration he declined the honor. Dr. Abbott resigned as rector of St. James Parish in June, 1905, but his resignation did not take effect until July 1, 1906, and even then was accepted with great reluctance by the Vestry.

His death occurred on April 5, 1908, but his memory is still green. Following a largely attended funeral in St. James Church on April 7, the burial service was held in Brunswick, Me., on April 8. His resting-place is within sight of the campus of Bowdoin College and of the Library building which contains his Memorial, the Abbott Room. In Brunswick, members

of his family had resided, and from Bowdoin, many of his ancestors had been graduated. In 1905, Dr. Abbott began the preparation of a history of St. James's from careful records which he had kept through many years. The manuscript was completed some time before his death and was published by the Vestry in 1909, under the title, "St. James Parish, Cambridge; Forty Years of Parish History." The picture of Cambridge as Dr. Abbott knew it—now nearly fifty years ago—is given briefly, but interestingly; and in all her growth and useful activities, Cambridge had no warmer friend than Dr. Edward Abbott.

#### WILLIAM ROBERT ADAMS

ADAMS, WILLIAM ROBERT, dry-goods merchant of East Cambridge for forty years, was born at Derry, N.H., in 1839, and at the age of fifteen years he came to Cambridge, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred February 6, 1910.

He was a veteran of the Civil War, having entered the army at the age of twenty-three years. He served in Company E of the 44th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers for two years, being honorably discharged with the rank of corporal. In 1864 he re-enlisted for three months, at the end of which time he was honorably discharged and returned to his home in East Cambridge.

In 1870 he opened a dry goods store on Cambridge Street, East Cambridge. He changed his location after a few years, and located at 258 Cambridge Street, where he was located for thirty years. Altogether he was in business on that street for forty years, which was up to the time of his death.

He was prominent in Post 57, G.A.R., and for several years, until his death, served as chaplain and patriotic instructor. He had several times refused to become its commander. At the dedication of the Soldiers and Sailors Monument on the Boston Common, he took a very prominent part in the exercises. He was a member of the Cambridge Veteran Firemen's Association, of Lechmere Council, Royal Arcanum, and of the Knights of Honor, of which he was chaplain. He was also a director of the East Cambridge Savings Bank.



At the Trinity Methodist church, of which he was a member, he was one of the leaders. He had been treasurer of the church for over twenty years, and was also class leader and a teacher in the Sunday school.

Mr. Adams was a very benevolent and genial man, and the residents of East Cambridge,



WILLIAM ROBERT ADAMS

where he was identified with the people's interests, will miss him, particularly the poor people of old Ward Three whom he always befriended.

#### ALEXANDER AGASSIZ

AGASSIZ, ALEXANDER, the son of Louis Agassiz, was born at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, December 17, 1835, his mother being Cecile Braun, a sister of Alexander Braun, Louis Agassiz's college friend. She was distinguished in many ways, but especially by her skill in drawing. Her father had already become known in the scientific world by his embryological investigations, and Humboldt advised him to visit America, which he did in 1846—alone, because his circumstances were limited and the venture doubtful. He was, however, at once invited to deliver a course of lectures on "Comparative Embryology," at the Lowell Institute,

and soon saw that the opportunities he sought were to be found here, and he remained. In 1847 his wife died, and Alexander, a boy of eleven years, came to Cambridge to live with his father. Later his father married Miss Elizabeth Cary, and this riveted the bonds which bound the son to Cambridge, where he for nearly half a century resided.

Alexander prepared for Harvard, and graduated in the class of 1855. Even then it was not made clear that he had his father's vocation, though he entered the Lawrence Scientific School for a course of engineering and chemistry, and got his B.S. in 1857. Meanwhile he assisted his parents in the girl's school which Mrs. Agassiz opened at the corner of Quincy Street and Broadway, for the times were hard and Professor Agassiz's investigations were costly and his professional income limited. After an extra two years' course in chemistry, Alexander Agassiz joined the Coast Survey, the great chief of which, Professor Bache, was one of his father's warmest friends. He was assigned to duty on the California coast, and found time to collect specimens for the Cambridge Museum in mines on the shore.

He spent the greater part of the winter of 1859-1860 at Panama and Acapulco, collecting specimens for the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Cambridge. The next spring he resumed his work at San Francisco. After examining the mines in the interior of California in July, 1860, he returned to Cambridge, where he was appointed agent of the museum. He then took the full course in the zoological and geological departments of the Lawrence Scientific School. Previous to the absence of his father in Brazil in 1865, he had been appointed assistant in zoology at the museum, of which he was in full charge at that time. In 1865, he also engaged in coal mining in Pennsylvania, additional to his work at home in Massachusetts.

In 1866 he was in the Lake Superior region as a mining expert. He was made treasurer of the Calumet, and the next year general superintendent of both the Calumet and Hecla mines. He put in an immense amount of work for their development. People are accustomed to think of mining successes as windfalls, and certainly those who had a cue to go into the stock of the

discredited "coppers" and bought the shares for the price of waste paper had great luck, but it took Mr. Agassiz fifteen hours a day for months and months to make the properties what they are. Once, after a long and irrepressible fire in the mines had raged for months, he had the happy thought of extinguishing it by blowing in carbonic acid gas. He was fertile in his expedients, scientific in planning, practical in execution, and the millions that have enriched Boston, enlarged her charities and spread happiness all about the land were the direct gift of this man's wisdom and energy.

He afterwards went abroad to examine the museums of the leading countries of Europe. When in 1870 he returned to Cambridge he was made assistant curator of the museum. His father died in 1874, and Alexander succeeded him as curator. In that year he was also elected by the Alumni as one of the overseers of Harvard. Four years subsequently he was chosen by the corporation one of its fellows. He resigned the honor in 1885, on account of bad health. Mr. Agassiz retained his connection with the museum, which he enriched by liberal gifts, and was director of the University Museum at the time of his death. It is stated that in all he gave more than half a million dollars to Harvard University.

Mr. Anderson, the tobacconist, gave Professor Agassiz an island in the Elizabeth group—Penikese—for a summer school, and Alexander Agassiz had charge of it in 1873. Through lack of funds for its maintenance, the school was abandoned.

Alexander Agassiz is next found exploring the west coast of South America—Peru, Chili and Lake Titicaca—sending home tons of specimens to the Peabody Museum; and in England assisting Sir Wyville Thompson to arrange the treasures brought by the Challenger, and securing specimens for his own museum. Some results of his work in various parts of South America in 1875 are seen in the collection of Peruvian antiquities at the Peabody Museum.

Agassiz spent the winters from 1876 to 1881 in deep-sea dredging, the steamer *Blake* being placed at his disposal by the Coast Survey.

Alexander Agassiz was for many years president of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Company. The Academie des Sciences, Paris, awarded him a prize, and Cambridge University the

degree of LL.D. In 1910 he received the Victoria Research Medal. He was a member of many scientific organizations in America and abroad, and the author of numerous works on marine zoölogy.

He was married in 1860 to Miss Anna Russell. His three sons are Maximilian, George R. and Rodolphe L. Agassiz.

Alexander Agassiz died on March 27, 1910.

#### LOUIS AGASSIZ

AGASSIZ, LOUIS (1807-1873), a Swiss-American naturalist, especially distinguished in ich-



LOUIS AGASSIZ

thyology and the study of glaciers, was born at Motier in the canton of Fribourg. He became in 1832 a professor at Neuchâtel. In 1839 he began his never-completed *Historie Naturelle des Poissons d'Eau Douce de l'Europe Centrale*, and published between 1833 and 1843 the five volumes of text (with five more of plates) of his *Recherches sur les Poissons Fossiles*. Between 1839 and 1845 he made (chiefly on the Unteraar Glacier in the Bernese Oberland) some of the earliest recorded observations on the motion of glaciers. Narrative accounts of their journeys were published by Desor in his two series of *Excursions et Séjours sur les Glaciers* (1844-1845); and Agassiz embodied his scientific observations in his *Études sur les Glaciers* (1840)

and his *Nouvelle Études* (1847). His theory of glacier motion (dilation of water frozen in the crevasses) soon gave way, however, to that formulated by Forbes (gravitation plus plasticity). In 1847 Agassiz accepted the newly-founded professorship of natural history in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University, a post which he held till his death, having in 1862 become a citizen of the United States. He made many scientific journeys in America (particularly one to Brazil in 1865), and in 1858 founded at Harvard the Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, which is especially rich in fishes. He assailed with great earnestness Darwin's evolutionary theory, which to the end he refused to accept. Agassiz's memory is preserved in the Alps by the Agassizhorn (12,980 feet), in the Bernese Oberland; in Arizona by a peak 10,000 feet, near the Grand Cañon of the Colorado; in Utah by a peak in the Uintah range; and in North Dakota, Minnesota and Manitoba by the basin termed Lake Agassiz.

Besides the works mentioned, his publications include *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States* (four volumes); *The Structure of Animal Life* (1874); *A Journey to Brazil* (1868). See his wife's *Life and Correspondence of Agassiz* (1886) and Marcou's *Life, Letters and Works of Agassiz* (1896).

#### FRANK AUGUSTUS ALLEN

ALLEN, FRANK AUGUSTUS, son of Horace O. and Elizabeth (Derby) Allen, was born in Sanford, York County, Me., January 29, 1835. He received his education in the village schools of his native town and in the Academy at Alfred, Me. His father died when he was two years old, and at the age of seventeen years he left home and worked as a bobbin-boy in the cotton mills in Biddeford. From the age of eighteen to twenty-one he was a clerk in a dry-goods store; and in the spring of 1856, when he was twenty-one years old, he began the dry-goods business on his own account, at Saccarappa, Me. A year later he removed to Portsmouth, N.H., continuing in the same business, and three years after he sold out his retail business in Portsmouth, and entered into the wholesale dry-goods business in Boston. In 1863 he removed his business to New York, at one time

employing more than five hundred persons and one hundred sewing machines in the manufacture of ladies' garments. In January, 1868, Mr. Allen, having relinquished the dry-goods trade, returned to Boston and established the Oriental Tea Company on Court St. In July, 1910, after transferring his interest in this business to his son and other junior partners, Mr. Allen retired altogether from active business life.

While in Portsmouth, Mr. Allen was married to Miss Annie G. Scribner, of Gorham, Me.,



FRANK AUGUSTUS ALLEN

who died in 1865, leaving two children, Annie E. and Herbert M. In 1866 he married Elizabeth M. Scribner. Mr. Allen came to Cambridge in April, 1871. He served in the Common Council in 1876 and 1877, the latter year as president of that board. He was Mayor of the city in 1877, and a member of the Board of Sinking Fund Commissioners from January, 1878, until January, 1912, and chairman of the Board during the last ten years of this period of thirty-four years' service. Also a member of the Water Board from July, 1894, until June, 1899.

Mr. Allen is a member of the Prospect Street Congregational Church, and a No-license republican in politics. He has always been prominent in all plans for the improvement and development of Cambridge.



## OSCAR FAYETTE ALLEN

ALLEN, OSCAR FAYETTE, son of Harry and Jane (Whitman) Allen, was born at Pomfret, Vt., January 20, 1843. His father was a

happy disposition, and never had an enemy. He was a Universalist; a Whig in politics, a Free Soiler, and later a Republican. He trained in the early militia. Jane (Whitman)



OSCAR FAYETTE ALLEN

farmer, a native of Pomfret, Vt., born May 13, 1814; died May 31, 1901, and was engaged in the farming business all of his life. He was a man of remarkable perseverance, had a very

Allen, mother of Oscar Fayette Allen, was born in Pomfret, Vt., April 23, 1819, and died June 6, 1888. Her father, William, was a farmer and served in the Revolution.

Oscar Fayette Allen received his education in the common schools and in the Green Mountain Institute at Woodstock, Vt., now the Green Mountain Perkins Academy. When he was nineteen years old he began to teach in his own district school, the first term. The second term he taught in the (Chedel) district, near his home, and the third term at the Broad Brook district in Royalton. He then taught the No. 9 district at Sharon, and at East Barnard, Vt., and the fifth term again in his own district. In the fall of 1867 he removed to Wauconda, Ill., where he taught a year in the primary and high schools. He then removed to Cameron, Mo., and taught in the public and private schools for eight years. Here he became identified with the Congregational church and sang in the choir, and was superintendent of the Sunday school. In 1876 he came to Boston, and later accepted a position as salesman in Dodge's Ninety-Nine Cent Store on Hanover Street. After two years with that establishment he entered the Cambridge Savings Bank, where for seven years he worked as clerk and bookkeeper, and also served as paying teller. In 1884 he was elected treasurer of the institution, which position he now holds. He is also trustee and clerk of the corporation.

Mr. Allen resides at 39 Martin Street, in a beautiful home which he built in 1900. He attends the Unitarian church, which was the first church in Cambridge, being founded in 1633. He is a Republican in politics. He is a life member of Mizpah Lodge of Masons at Cambridge, joining May 13, 1889. He served as its Worshipful Master in 1900 and 1901, and also as auditor of the Grand Lodge of Masons of Massachusetts since 1901. He is a member of Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, since November 13, 1891, and is also a life member of this body. He received his degrees of knighthood in the Boston Commandery of Knights Templars in Boston, April 15, 1903, and served as its treasurer in 1906 and 1907, although he has now resigned. He is a member of Signet Chapter, No. 22, of the order of the Eastern Star.

Mr. Allen is a charter member of the Cambridge Historical Society, which was chartered in 1905, and was treasurer of this society in 1905, 1906 and 1907; now resigned. He is a

member of the Vermont Association of Boston, and of the Massachusetts Savings Bank Treasurers' Club, of which he was secretary four years, and a member of the Citizens' First Volunteers Association of Cambridge, Mass. This association annually banquets the first company of volunteers that enlisted in the Civil War, on April 17, 1861. He served in the Vermont state militia when a young man. He married October 20, 1865, Flora Viola Allen, born April 2, 1844, daughter of Roswell Jr. and Mary (Snow) Allen of Pomfret, Vt. Her father was a farmer. They have no children.

#### JAMES BARR AMES

AMES, JAMES BARR, was born in Boston. June 22, 1846; died January 8, 1910. He got his early education in the grammar schools of Medford and Boston and in the Boston Latin School. He received his degree of bachelor of arts at Harvard in the class of 1868, and entered the Harvard Law School, receiving the LL.D. degree in 1872. He won his A.M. degree in the same year. His honorary degrees were doctor of laws from New York University in 1898, University of Wisconsin, 1898, University of Pennsylvania, 1900, Northwestern (Ill.), 1903, and Williams, 1904.

In 1868-1869, instead of going directly from college to the law school, he taught in the private school of Epes S. Dixwell, in Boston. And, as it turned out, teaching was to be his life work, and was to be so well done as to place Professor Ames among the very first of American educators. He traveled in Europe for a year in 1869-1870.

While in the law school he was first a tutor in French and German in Harvard College, 1871-1872, and the following year an instructor in history. He was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts in 1873.

He never practised, for, in the fall of 1873, he became assistant professor of law at the Harvard Law School. He became professor of law in 1877, and two years later was given the Bussey chair of law, April 9, 1879. He succeeded Professor Langdell as dean of the law school, June 18, 1895, and on January 26, 1904, he was transferred from the Bussey professorship to the Dane professorship.

Professor Ames developed the "Harvard" system, or "case" system, of teaching law, which is the best recognized modern method. A constant contributor to law reviews, he also wrote a number of case complications which rank high among law text books. His essays on the history of the common law, however, probably gained for him the most popular fame.

In 1880, he married Miss Sarah Russell, of Boston. They had two sons, Robert Russell Ames and Richard Ames.

#### WALTER IRVING BADGER

BADGER, WALTER IRVING, corporation attorney and lawyer, was born in Boston, Mass., January 15, 1859. His father, Erastus



WALTER IRVING BADGER

Beethoven Badger, was a son of Daniel B. and Anne (Clarke) Badger, and a descendant from Giles Badger, who came from England to Portsmouth, N.H., about 1750. Walter Irving Badger was a vigorous, athletic child and youth, brought up in both the city and country and fond of all kinds of sport. He played four years on the Yale University football

team and three years on the Varsity nine, being captain of the latter. After passing through the Grammar and English High School in Boston, he was fitted for college at Adams Academy, and matriculated at Yale University in 1878, graduating A.B. with the class of 1882. He became a clerk in the law office of Solomon Lincoln in 1882, and, while serving as a law clerk he took the regular course in the law school of Boston University, graduating LL.B. Cum Laude, 1885.

His practice has included such clients as the Boston & Maine Railroad; the Travelers' Insurance Company; Henry H. Rogers, of New York City; the Boston Ice Company; the Boston Gaslight Company; the Cudahy Packing Company; the United States Rubber Shoe Company; the Jones and Laughlin Steel Company, of Pittsburg, Pa; the United States Express Company, etc. He was attorney for the gas company in the celebrated trial of the cases growing out of the subway explosion of March 4, 1897, and also for Mr. H. H. Rogers, in the litigation growing out of the gas war in Boston. He was married October 6, 1887, to Elizabeth Hand, daughter of Daniel and Frances (Ansley) Wilcox, of New Haven, Conn., and the two children born of this marriage are Walter Irving Badger, Jr., and Grace Ansley Badger. Mr. Badger's political affiliation is with the Republican party; he has never changed his allegiance. He is a member of the Baptist denomination. His club membership includes the University of Boston, the Exchange, the New Algonquin, the Curtis, the Country Club of Brookline, the University of New York, the Yale of New York, the Eastern Yacht and the Boston Yacht.

#### HOLLIS RUSSELL BAILEY

BAILEY, HOLLIS RUSSELL, lawyer and chairman of the board of bar examiners of Massachusetts, was born February 24, 1852, in that part of Andover which in 1855 became the town of North Andover. His ancestry from James Bailey, who was born in England and settled in Rowley about 1640, is as follows: James, born (about) 1612, married Lydia; John Bailey, born 1642, married Mary Mighill; James Bailey, born 1680, married Hannah



Wood; Samuel Bailey, born 1705, married Mary Rolf; Samuel Bailey, born 1728, married Hannah Kittredge; James Bailey, born 1757, married Lucy Brown; Otis Bailey, born 1806, married Lucinda Alden. John Bailey of the second generation perished in 1690 in the expedition against Quebec under General Phipps, and Samuel Bailey, Jr., of the fifth generation fell at Bunker Hill.

Hollis R. Bailey's father, Otis Bailey, lived in the old Governor Bradstreet house, once

the Pilgrim Fathers; on his father's side, the sternness of the Puritans of the Bay Colony.

Hollis Russell Bailey was a strong and active child, fond of out-door life, including fishing and hunting, and from his earliest years was constantly engaged on the farm in strenuous manual labor when not in school. He claims that this mode of life had the effect to make him strong, self-reliant, industrious and persistent. His mother's influence in these early days also made for truth, sobriety and willingness to work.

His father's death, in 1866, increased the duties and responsibilities of the boy, and led him to form habits of self-reliance. His models and ideas of great men were derived from the reading of biographies and autobiographies. He attended the Punchard Free School, Andover, and the Johnson High School, North Andover. Until 1870 the young man did not have a collegiate education in view, but at that date the advice of Dr. Samuel Taylor, the principal of Phillips Andover Academy, led him to that decision; and it was the Academy where he fitted for college, graduating in 1873, fourth in his class. At the commencement he delivered a Latin oration. He received honors in Latin and Greek on his entrance examinations to Harvard.

He graduated from Harvard in 1877, standing eighth in his class. He was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa as one of the first eight, in his junior year at the Phi Beta Kappa exercises, and was second marshal in 1877. He did a good deal of tutoring throughout his college course and served as proctor. During his senior year, in addition to his regular work, he took two courses in the Law School and passed the examinations. He entered the Harvard Law School one year in advance, in October, 1877, and (the course then being two years) obtained his degree of LL.B. in June, 1878. A further course of one year in the Law School gave him the degree of A.M. in 1879. He also studied law with Hyde, Dickinson and Howe. Speaking of his choice of a profession, he says: "I had no strong bent for the law. I could have pursued medicine or engineering with equal pleasure. The influence of my oldest sister, Miss Sarah Loring Bailey, largely determined my choice and



HOLLIS RUSSELL BAILEY

the home of Anne Bradstreet, the first female poet of America. He was a farmer and butcher, a deacon in the Unitarian church, held several town offices and was a man of integrity, frugality and public spirit. He married Lucinda Alden, daughter of Alden and Lucinda (Briggs) Loring, of Duxbury, Mass., and a descendant of Thomas Loring, of Axminster, England, who came to Hingham, about 1635, and of John Alden, who came over in the Mayflower in 1620. Thus Mr. Bailey on his mother's side inherits the toleration of

first roused my ambition to seek success in the legal profession. Outside my own family, my college associates were probably the most helpful factors in stimulating and shaping my life."

He was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar in 1880, and began a general practice throughout New England, with an office in Boston at No. 30 Court Street. He served for a short time as private secretary to Chief Justice Horace Gray of the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court. He was married February 12, 1885, to Mary Persis, daughter of the Hon. Charles H. and Sarah A. (Gilman) Bell, of Exeter, N.H. Her father was at one time governor of New Hampshire and United States Senator. One child was born of this marriage, Gladys Loring Bailey. They lived in Boston up to 1890, when they removed to Cambridge. He served as chairman of the City Committee of the Non-Partisan Municipal Party of Cambridge for one year, 1902; is conveyancer for the Cambridge Savings Bank; clerk of the First Church in Cambridge (Unitarian); in 1900, became a member of the board of bar examiners of Massachusetts, and in 1903, became chairman of the board. He was elected to membership in the Cambridge Club, and became its president. He is a member of the Colonial Club of Cambridge, where he served for a time as a member of the committee on admission; of the American Free Trade League; the Bailey-Bayley Family Association, of which he was president, and is now treasurer; the Bostonian Society, and the American Bar Association. He left the Republican party when James G. Blaine was nominated for president in 1882, and since that time has acted with the Democratic party.

He has written articles for the *Harvard Law Review*, and is the author of "Attorneys and their Admission to the Bar of Massachusetts." He assisted in the compilation and publication of a volume of the Bailey genealogy.

#### HUGH BANCROFT

BANCROFT, HUGH, lawyer and chairman of the Directors of Port of Boston, was born at Cambridge, on September 13, 1879, being the son of William Amos and Mary (Shaw) Bancroft.

He received his early education at the primary and grammar schools of this city, and prepared for college at the Cambridge Latin School. He matriculated at Harvard with the class of 1898, but, completing the course in three years, graduated at the age of seventeen, with the class of 1897. He next studied civil engineering at the Lawrence Scientific School, received his degree of A.M. in 1898, and entered Harvard Law School, whence he was graduated in 1901. Having been admitted to the Bar in January



HUGH BANCROFT

of that year, he now became a member of the firm of Stone, Dallinger & Bancroft. His connection with it lasted till 1907. He had, in the meantime, been assistant district attorney of Middlesex County from 1902 to 1906. In 1907 he was district attorney for the same County.

At one time General Bancroft was among the most active trial lawyers in the state, but in 1909 he gave up court practice to take the position of treasurer of the Boston News Bureau. He still maintains his office practice, however. He is a director of the News Bureau and the Massachusetts Fire and Marine Insurance Co., and also of the Central Trust Co. of this city.

He served in the militia of Massachusetts

from 1894 to 1909, when he was retired with the rank of major-general. He has been judge advocate general of Massachusetts. During the Spanish war he held a commission in the United States service as adjutant of the 5th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

He married Mary A. Cogan on June 25, 1902. Her death occurred on October 29, 1903. He married his second wife, Jane W. Waldron, on January 15, 1907.

He is a Congregationalist. He is a member of the following organizations: the Chamber of Commerce, the Massachusetts Bar Association, the Union, the Union Boat, Colonial, Harvard (New York), and St. Botolph Clubs.

#### WILLIAM AMOS BANCROFT

BANCROFT, WILLIAM AMOS, president of the Boston Elevated Railway Company, son of Charles B. Bancroft, was born at Groton, Mass., on April 26, 1855. He received his school education partly (1867-1872) in the Lawrence Academy, Groton, partly (1873-1874) in Phillips Exeter Academy. He then entered Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1878. After studying at the Harvard Law School (1879-1881), he was admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1881. In 1882 he was elected to the Cambridge Common Council. He sat in the Legislature from 1883 to 1885. He served the city as alderman in 1891 and 1892, and as mayor from 1893 to 1896. General Bancroft was elected overseer of Harvard in 1893, and at the expiration of his first term in 1899 was re-elected for six years more. Having enlisted in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in 1875, he reached the rank of major-general after serving in the various grades. At the time of the Spanish War he was appointed brigadier-general of United States Volunteers. He was connected with the Boston Elevated Railway Company from 1885 to 1890. In March, 1896, he renewed his connection with this company, and has been president of it since October, 1899. General Bancroft is a director in the United States, Puritan and Chelsea Trust Companies; a trustee of the Norwich University, Vermont; Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass.; and Phillips Exeter Academy, New Hampshire. He presided at the Massachusetts State Republican

Convention in 1893, and at the 120th anniversary of Phillips Exeter Academy in 1903; he was chief marshal of the Harvard Alumni in 1903, and grand marshal of the Veterans Column in the Hooker Monument Parade the same year. He is president of the Mayors' Club of Massachusetts, Cambridge Club and New England



WILLIAM AMOS BANCROFT

Alumni of Phillips Exeter Academy; a member of the Cincinnati Order of Foreign Wars; Order of Spanish War, and the following clubs: Union, Commercial, Exchange, Art, Colonial (Cambridge) and Middlesex. His marriage to Miss Mary Shaw took place in Boston, 1878.

#### JOHN EDWARD BARRY

BARRY, JOHN EDWARD, mayor of Cambridge, was born on September 18, 1874, his parents having long been residents of Cambridge. He was named for his two uncles, brothers of his mother, and as he was "Eddie," as a child, so he continued to be known by his middle name, until many of his friends did not know that it was not his only one.

He went to St. Mary's parochial school in Cambridgeport, and having advanced through



all the grades he finished in St. Thomas Aquinas college. Incidentally, Mr. Barry is the first graduate of St. Mary's School to be elected mayor of Cambridge.

A course at a Boston commercial college fitted the young man for entrance into business life. He lost no time selecting an occupation and decided in favor of the railroad business. As a boy he went into the passenger and freight agency of a large trunk line and rose to the position of clerk. He moved about the railroad



JOHN EDWARD BARRY

offices of Washington Street, increasing his acquaintance and the number of his friends, and, accordingly, received successively better offers, until eleven years ago, he was placed in charge of the New England tourist department of the Wabash Railroad, with headquarters in Boston. As the agent for the Wabash, it is Mr. Barry's business to persuade and induce persons contemplating a trip to the west or southwest to take his lines. He has been singularly successful in securing patronage, and he arranged for the trip of the Massachusetts delegates to the Denver convention of the Democratic party in 1908.

Some men are born with a zest for politics, and Mayor Barry is one of that kind. He

began to engage modestly in the game as soon as he had a vote. There was always some candidate in whose success he was interested, and he worked heroically soliciting votes for many men who since have reciprocated.

There came a time when he aspired to office, and it was with ease that he was elected to the Common Council from Old Ward 2 in the fall of 1900. Two years he served in the lower body of the City Council, and when he had completed that term he was advanced to the Board of Aldermen. In 1903, 1904 and 1905 he sat in the Board of Aldermen, and during the latter year he was its president.

During 1906 he was a member of the House of Representatives from old Ward 2, and he was courageous enough to try for a second term in a district which had then been made Republican by a normal majority of 1,200. No Democrat was assumed to have a chance in that district, but when the votes were counted Mr. Barry was defeated by only 83, which shows the heavy Republican following he had.

As he did not propose to move out of his home ward in order to reach Beacon Hill again, Mr. Barry had about settled down to the life of an ex-office holder when he was importuned to be a candidate for alderman again. He was returned to the Board of 1908, ending his service in April, 1909.

Two years ago Mr. Barry made his first try for the Democratic nomination for mayor, and when Mayor Brooks was selected he entered into the campaign a loyal supporter of the party candidate. He did not oppose the renomination of Mr. Brooks, but when the Mayor expressed an intention to retire, Mr. Barry entered the field and became the Democratic candidate.

Probably no candidate for mayor ever had a more enthusiastic body of volunteer workers or a larger band than were enlisted in the campaign for mayor. Without request and with no instructions from the candidate, scores of young men canvassed the city, conducted a door-bell campaign, rounded up voters on the streets, in the stores and on the cars. Everyone spent his own money in Mr. Barry's behalf, so strong was the admiration for him.

Speaking of his policy as mayor Mr. Barry said: "Cambridge cannot be further developed as a residential city. We cannot hope to in-

crease the amount of taxable property as a city of homes merely. It is essential that if we are to add to our valuation the increase must come from industrial plants.

"It is my hope as Mayor to encourage the location of manufacturing plants in Cambridge. We have large tracts in the northern and eastern sections of the city that offer very attractive industrial sites.

"We hold out to manufacturers good railroad facilities, the privilege of water transportation and proximity to Boston. I believe that manufacturers consider it an advantage to be located near Boston, and in that respect Cambridge is near enough to satisfy anybody.

"I believe that much may be accomplished through the co-operation of the city administration and the Citizens' Trade Association. If we strive to secure more manufacturing and endeavor to induce the people who now work here to live in Cambridge we shall be doing a work that means increased business for our merchants as well as an addition to our valuation."

He is a bachelor, and lives with his two sisters, Misses Abbie C. and Kathryn C. Barry, at 347 Broadway, the three constituting the family.

He has little use for the street car lines which pass his door, for Mr. Barry's chief form of recreation and exercise is walking. Being an ardent fresh-air advocate, he usually walks to and from his office, and on the coldest and most blustering days he may be seen tramping across the West Boston Bridge.

Mayor Barry did much to bring about the settlement of the Amherst Street controversy. The question of closing this street threatened at one time to deprive Cambridge of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

Mr. Barry is a member of the Elks, Knights of Columbus, Catholic Union and St. Mary's Catholic Association, and was elected president of the Association of Railroad and Steamship Agents, January 6, 1912.

#### HENRY WILLIAMSON BEAL

BEAL, HENRY WILLIAMSON, lawyer, and progressive citizen of Cambridge, was born in Danvers, Mass., February 25, 1875. He is the son of Abram S. and Margaret E. (Hay)

Beal. His father was born August, 1845, and is engaged in the grocery business in Danvers. Henry W. Beal received his early education in the public schools of his native town and fitted for college at Phillips Academy. He entered Harvard College as a member of the class of 1897, and, though working his way through, graduated with his class, receiving his degree, Summa Cum Laude, as well as highest honors in history and political economy. After leaving Harvard he took up the study of law at Boston University Law School, and



HENRY WILLIAMSON BEAL

graduated with the class of 1900. At the latter place he still continued to be dependent only on his own efforts.

Admitted to the bar, he began to practice law with Col. J. H. Benton, at 102 Ames Building, Boston. One of the noteworthy incidents of his career is that he secured the necessary authority of city, county and state boards to permit the building of the Industrial Track at East Cambridge; this is the only track of its kind in the state of Massachusetts. Mr. Beal is a Republican in politics and was a member of the Cambridge Board of Aldermen in 1909 and 1910. He was a candidate for another term in 1911, but the tidal wave that swept

away all the Non-Partisans carried him with it, though he polled a very large vote. He married, June 12, 1902, Miss Bessie Helen Roper, daughter of George H. and Maria L. Roper. They have one child, Bruce Hilton Beal, born November 17, 1907. Mr. Beal attends the Congregational Church, and is a member of the following organizations: Colonial Club, Cambridge; Boston Real Estate Exchange; Alumni Associations of Harvard; and Phillips Academy Andover Alumni Association.

#### HENRY M. BIRD

BIRD, HENRY M., who in his career showed what triumphs can be achieved in the business



HENRY M. BIRD

world by industry and enterprise, was born in Easton, Mass., October 24, 1824, and died in Cambridge, December 27, 1890. He was married to Sarah A. Clark, who was born in Acworth, N.H., March 2, 1827, and died August 30, 1895, five years after his death. He was educated in the public schools, where he received a good training, and was fully equipped for starting out in the world to make a name in business for himself, which he did

most successfully. He entered the employ of the Chelmsford Foundry Co., at North Chelmsford, Mass., in 1840; there he remained for some time, and then went to work in the Navy Yard at Charlestown, Mass., where he stayed for a number of years, during the last two of which he was foreman. In 1864 he established the Broadway Iron Foundry in Cambridge. He lived to see the plant grow to be one of the most prosperous concerns of Cambridge. His estate carried on the business until 1895, when it was incorporated under the Massachusetts laws. Mr. R. C. Bird was made president, and W. W. Bird, treasurer. The plant comprises a foundry one hundred by one hundred and fifty feet in area, with pattern and fitting shops, and gives steady employment to fifty men. The present Broadway Foundry differs greatly from the foundry established in 1864 by H. M. Bird, yet does resemble it in one respect, for it is equipped with the most improved facilities of the day, just as the original foundry was with the best facilities known nearly half a century ago. To do good work at short notice and for fair prices has always been the policy of the Broadway Foundry.

Mr. Bird was always very active in church affairs, and for a number of years was a deacon in the North Avenue Congregational church, and later filled the same position in the Prospect Street Congregational church. In the latter years of his life he was an ardent supporter of the Prohibition party. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bird are as follows: Charles A. Bird, now with the Albany Sand Company, of New York; George H. Bird, Congregational minister in Chicago; William W. Bird, professor of mechanical engineering at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute; and Robert C. Bird, who is manager of the Broadway Iron Foundry.

#### MARSHALL FRANKLIN BLANCHARD

BLANCHARD, MARSHALL FRANKLIN, merchant in Boston, and resident of Cambridge, was born at Wellfleet, Mass., being the son of Marshall L. Blanchard by his wife Phoebe H. Bunting. His father was born at Charlestown, Mass., in 1824, his mother at Wellfleet, and both died at



Newton, Mass. Marshall F. Blanchard was educated first at the public schools of Swampscott, Boston and Newton, and afterwards at Bryant and Stratton's Business College. When he had completed the course of studies at this place, he entered the employ of Bunting & Emery, of which firm he is now a member. He has been president of the T Wharf Fish Market since 1902. In national politics he is a Republican; and in municipal, a Non-Partisan. He served the city on the Board of Aldermen from January, 1902, to April, 1911, when he volun-



MARSHALL FRANKLIN BLANCHARD

tarily retired, and thus terminated an honorable career of five years in that branch of the City Government. Mr. Blanchard married Emma, daughter of William D. A. Whitman by his wife Emma Paty. Mrs. Blanchard was born in Boston and so was her mother; her father was a native of Waltham. The marriage took place at Newton. Two children were born of this union, Arthur F. and Helen. The daughter is dead. Arthur, born at Newton in 1881, attended the Dana, the Harvard, and the Latin Schools of Cambridge, entered Harvard, and graduated in 1904.

Mr. Blanchard is a member of the Colonial

Club (Cambridge), Cambridge Club, Middlesex Republican Club, and the Boston Chamber of Commerce.

#### WILLIAM F. BRADBURY

BRADBURY, WILLIAM FROTHINGHAM, Master Emeritus of the Cambridge Latin School, was born in Westminster, Mass., May 17, 1829. He is descended on his father's side from Thomas Bradbury, of Essex County, England, who was born in 1610, settled in Salisbury, Mass., in 1639, and died in 1695. The line of descent is as follows: (2) William, 1649-1678; (3) William, 1672-1756; (4) James, 1701-?; (5) Sanders, 1737-1779, killed in the Revolution; (6) James, 1767-1811; (7) William Sanders, 1800-1881. William Sanders Bradbury, the father of the subject of this sketch and a merchant in Westminster, was born in Hollis, N.H., and attended the common school there. He was a Congregationalist, serving as deacon for many years. In politics he was first a Whig and later a Republican. He served in the Legislature of Massachusetts, in 1844, and was a trial justice for his district. Elizabeth Emerson, his wife, was born in Hollis, N.H., July 29, 1800, being a descendant of the Rev. Daniel Emerson (1743-1801), the first minister of Hollis, N.H., through (2) Deacon Daniel Emerson, born December 15, 1746, and (3) the Rev. Daniel Emerson, 1771-1808. The latter's wife was Esther Frothingham (1770-1849), and her father, Major Frothingham, who was born in 1734, served through the Revolution, became a major, entered the honorable ranks of the Cincinnati, and died in 1809. General Washington visited him when on his last tour north, the only special call made by him when in Charlestown. Mr. Bradbury often heard his grandfather say that he remembered being carried out of Charlestown when the British were going to set it on fire. From 1844 to 1848, Mr. Bradbury was employed as clerk in the country store and post-office of Hollis, N.H.; in 1848, was land surveyor for that place and its vicinity, and taught in the district school during the winters of 1848 to 1854. He had never thought of going to college until May, 1852; so, when he entered

Amherst College in August of that year it was without any special preparation. He worked his way through college by teaching during the winters, and graduated as valedictorian of the class of 1856, his brother being the salutatorian of the same class. The Cambridge school committee had not seen him, yet before his graduation he was elected teacher of mathematics and physics in the Cambridge High School at a salary of nine hundred dollars, and entered upon the work of the position on Monday, September 1, 1856. There were



WILLIAM F. BRADBURY

five teachers, two men and three women, and two hundred pupils at that time. Early in April, 1857, the master having died, Mr. Bradbury was appointed acting-master for the remainder of the year. On November 10, 1865, he was elected Hopkins Classical Teacher, which position he continued to hold nearly forty-five years. In April, 1881, Mr. Bradbury was elected head master of the Latin School, but at the same time held the mastership of the English High School until the following September. He resigned December, 1908, from the Latin School. Thus, for more than fifty-three years he served the city as a teacher, and for thirty-three years as the head of one

of its most important schools. On his retirement from the head of the Latin School, Mr. Bradbury was made Master Emeritus of the Latin School.

Mr. Bradbury has been active in professional and many other organizations, serving most acceptably in various positions of honor and trust. He is an ex-president of the Middlesex County Teachers' Association, of the Massachusetts Teachers' Association (1879-1880), of the Cambridge Choral Society (1874), of the High School Masters' Club (1885-1886), of the School Masters' Club (1898-1899), and of the American Institute of Instruction (1901-1902).

He has been secretary and treasurer of the Classical and High School Teachers' Association since its organization in 1868, of the Teachers' Association since October, 1867, treasurer of the Teachers' Annuity Guild since April, 1893, of the Friday Evening Club since 1880, and of the Cambridge Club since 1882. He has been a member of the Handel and Haydn Society since 1864, and its president since May, 1909, having been on the board of directors twenty-five years, and secretary from 1899 to 1909. He served in the common council of this city for the years 1883 and 1884, and is an Independent Republican in politics.

During the fifty-three years and five months of Mr. Bradbury's career as teacher in Cambridge, he was absent on account of illness but two days; he has not had a doctor since 1819.

Mr. Bradbury, on August 27, 1857, married, in Templeton, Mass., Margaret Jones, a daughter of Abijah and Phoebe Jones. Abijah Jones was a carriage maker and served as captain in the militia. Mrs. Bradbury is a graduate of Mt. Holyoke College. Three children were born of this marriage: William Harvard Templeton, born July 28, 1858, graduate of Harvard College, wool broker; Marion, born December 1, 1863; Margaret Seymour, born September 8, 1877, graduate of Radcliffe College, teacher in the Cambridge Latin School. Mr. Bradbury, in addition to being the author of many text-books on mathematics, is the inventor of several school appliances, including a device for illustrating the metric system.

## EDWARD J. BRANDON

BRANDON, EDWARD J., City Clerk of Cambridge, was born in a small country town of Ireland, July 15, 1863, and came to this country with his parents, John and Margaret Brandon when he was but two years old. After living in Boston a few months the family removed to Cambridge. Edward attended the Cambridge public schools until he was graduated from the grammar school, and then entered the Boston College preparatory school. After graduating from the latter school he entered Boston College, but in his junior year left college to take a position in the counting-room of the New England News Company. He was rapidly promoted in this office, and in 1882 was made assistant cashier.

He resigned this position with the News company when he was elected assistant City Clerk of Cambridge, January 12, 1887. The election was by the City Council in joint convention to fill an unexpired term, and was not made until the tenth ballot. The following March, however, he received the unanimous vote of the Council for the ensuing year, and since that date was always unanimously elected.

Mr. Brandon was elected City Clerk in October, 1895, upon the death of City Clerk Walter W. Pike, and has been re-elected year after year up to the present.

From the very first of his work as a city official, Mr. Brandon became interested in historical Cambridge and the preservation of public records. He was one of the founders and members of the first council of the Cambridge Historical Society, and at the request of that society has compiled a volume of the "proprietors'" records of Cambridge, covering a period from 1635 to 1829, and a volume of the selectmen's records of the town of Cambridge, covering a period from 1630 to 1703. Both of these volumes have been highly commended by historical and genealogical societies.

Mr. Brandon has always been an ardent worker in the Father Mathew Total Abstinence societies. He was first grand knight of the Cambridge council Knights of Columbus.

He is a member of St. Mary's Catholic Association, the Riverside Boat Club, Division 5 A.O.H., the Cambridge Club, the Cambridge

Board of Trade, the Catholic Union of Cambridge and the Holy Name Society of Cambridge. He was the first president of the latter society.

Mr. Brandon was married to Miss Mary A. Corcoran of Cambridge, September 18, 1890, and has three children: Margaret J. Brandon, the elder daughter, who is a graduate of the Notre Dame Academy of Boston; Edmund J. Brandon, the only son; and Mary A. Brandon.

Although unable to continue his course at Boston College, which he always regretted, Mr. Brandon did not stop studying, and in 1901



EDWARD J. BRANDON

he began the study of law, taking a few lessons in an evening school. He completed the course by studying at home and in a law office, and was admitted to the bar of the Massachusetts Supreme Court in special sitting in August, 1905.

## SILAS EDWARD BUCK

BUCK, SILAS EDWARD, one of the public-spirited citizens of Cambridge, son of Silas Beaman and Mary Elizabeth (Smallidge) Buck, was born in Cambridge, Mass., May 20, 1847. He was a pupil in the public school of Cambridge, and his first business position was with Parker, Wilder & Company, the well-known commission dry goods merchants of Boston. He remained with this firm for nine



years, and at the end of that time opened a store in East Cambridge for the sale of gentlemen's furnishing goods at retail. He conducted this business for three years, and then engaged in the coal business in connection with the firm of Joseph A. Wellington & Company, and he was with this firm for nine years, when he was offered a partnership, and on May 1, 1887, the firm of Wellington & Buck succeeded

daughter of Nehemiah Wellington, of Middlesex County, and cousin of Austin C. Wellington (q.v.), of Cambridge, and Frederick W. Wellington, of Worcester, Mass. Silas Edward and Ellen Antoinette (Wellington) Buck had no children. They resided in Cambridge, and have a summer home at Jaffrey, N.H. Mr. Buck was a member of the New England Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Putnam



SILAS EDWARD BUCK

that of Joseph A. Wellington & Co., and the business was continued at 211 Bridge Street, East Cambridge. On the death of his partner, Joseph A. Wellington, August 1, 1888, he continued the business alone, but retained the firm name under which he was carrying it on in 1907. Mr. Buck was married November, 1874, to Ellen Antoinette, daughter of Joseph Abbott and Ellen (Smith) Wellington, grand-

Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; and of the Cambridge Chapter Commandery Knights Templar. He became a trustee of the East Cambridge Savings Bank, and a member of the common council of the city of Cambridge in 1889, and a member of the board of aldermen of the city in 1890. Mr. Buck died at his summer home, Jaffrey, N.H., August 28, 1908, survived by his wife.

## WILLARD AUSTIN BULLARD

BULLARD, WILLARD AUSTIN, son of Joseph and Harriet (Loker) Bullard, was born in Wayland, December 14, 1837. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen began his business career as a clerk in the Faneuil Hall Bank, of Boston. In 1861, when the Harvard Bank of Cambridge,

He was elected president of the First National Bank in 1896, succeeding Daniel U. Chamberlin after his death. He had been cashier for many years, and had had much of the responsibility of its management for thirty years or more. Mr. Bullard was called upon to act as trustee and executor of many important estates. He stood high among the financial men of



WILLARD AUSTIN BULLARD

then a state bank, began business, he connected himself with it and was identified with it until his death. It was reorganized a few years later as the First National Bank of Cambridge, under the National Bank Act, finally resuming a State charter under the name of the Harvard Trust Company. Mr. Bullard rose through the various positions in the bank to the head.

New England, and was interested in many of the important industries of Cambridge. He was president of the Cambridge Gaslight Company; treasurer and director of the Allen and Endicott Building Company of Cambridge; a director of the Boston Woven Hose Company; was formerly a trustee of the Cambridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company; was a trustee of the

Cambridgeport Savings Bank; a director of the Home for Aged People of Cambridge; trustee and treasurer of the Cambridge Hospital, from its organization; trustee of the Dowse Institute; trustee of Daniel White Charity, which distributes coal to the poor of the City; a director of the West Point (Georgia) Manufacturing Company; a director of the Riverdale Cotton Mills; and a director of the Chattahoochee Valley (Georgia) Railroad Company.

He was a member of the Cambridge Club, and attended the Unitarian Church. He had a summer home in his native town, Wayland. He married Susan Matilda Bennett, daughter of Jonas Bennett. His children are: (1) Amy Celinea, born March 10, 1862, who married Herbert C. Wells; (2) Henry Willard, born December 2, 1863; (3) Gardner Cutting, born January 17, 1866, graduate of Harvard, 1889; (4) Arthur Bennett, born July 20, 1872; (5) Channing Sears, born December 20, 1879, died January 8, 1907.

Mr. Bullard died November 12, 1912.

#### ARTHUR A. CAREY

CAREY, ARTHUR A., was born in Italy, February 23, 1857. He is the son of John Carey, Jr., and Alida Astor. His early life was spent in New York, where his parents made their home. He matriculated at Harvard, and in 1879 was graduated. He then spent several years in Europe. In 1889, his marriage to Miss Agnes Whiteside took place, and they chose Boston as their place of residence. Mr. Carey became interested in the Museum of Fine Arts and the Massachusetts General Hospital. Later, in 1898, he came to Cambridge, and is a resident of this city at the present time. Social betterment work absorbs a large part of Mr. Carey's attention now: he has founded a settlement house in Waltham for the employees of the Waltham Watch Company, and serves as a trustee. His children are Henry Reginald, Arthur Graham, Alida and Frances.

#### HANS L. CARSTEIN

CARSTEIN, HANS L., coal merchant for a number of years at North Cambridge, was born in Schleswig, Germany, March 17, 1841; died

at his home, January, 1911; son of Claus P. and Margareta (Detlefsen) Carstein. Claus P. Carstein was a farmer and land owner, and during the war between Prussia and Denmark, in 1848, he was in command of a military company, and it was through political differences, that he was obliged to leave Germany, in 1850, and seek refuge in the United States. On his way from New York to California by way of Panama, he was a victim of yellow fever dying at Panama, in 1851. His property was confiscated and his family lost its usual income. His son, Hans L., under the custom of Germany, received a commercial education, and he then went to sea before the mast, and after fifteen years' sea service came back to Germany, master of the ship. The Franco-Prussian War having closed, he brought his mother and sister to the United States to join a brother who had preceded them. They arrived in Boston, Mass., 1871, at the time of the great Chicago fire, and his first work was one of philanthropy, to collect clothing for the relief of the sufferers in that city, making appeals for help on Boston Common, and receiving not only clothing, but provisions and money. He joined his brother Theodore in the paint and oil business on Hanover Street, Boston, and, meeting with business reverses in 1873, during the financial panic of that year, they gave up the business two years later. Meantime, his sister Theresa had married Frank Canter, who was in the provision business in Jamaica Plain, and in closing out the paint and oil business he joined him as a partner in 1874. He bought out the coal business of Benjamin F. Rogers at North Cambridge, and from an output of two thousand tons annually he built up the business so that in 1910, the output was over forty thousand tons annually. He married (first), in 1876, Ida Peterson, a daughter of a German Lutheran clergyman, and they had one son, Gustave E. Carstein, born July 24, 1881, in Jamaica Plain, Mass., and he was prepared for college, going through Harvard, class of 1905, and on leaving college engaged in business with his father, as manager of the yards. Mrs. Carstein died in 1881. He married (second) June 17, 1883, Magdalene, daughter of the Rev. C. F. Doring, a German Lutheran clergyman. By this marriage his



children were: Lorenz F., born May 14, 1884, graduated at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md. In 1906, he was assigned to the Asiatic Squadron at the Philippines. Hans L., Jr., born in Cambridge, Mass., October 13, 1885, who after leaving school took a three years' course at Culver Military Academy in Indiana, graduating as a commissioned officer, first lieutenant-quartermaster, preparatory to engaging in business with his father and elder

a congregation of between sixty and seventy German families, residents of the neighborhood of the mission house. With his family he was connected with St. James church, North Cambridge, from 1888, and he was made treasurer of the church corporation. He was a member of the Pilgrim Fathers, Young Men's Christian Association of Cambridge, and held the offices as director, trustee and treasurer of the organizations. He was also trustee of



HANS L. CARSTEIN

brother. Gretchen, born in Cambridge, Mass., October 22, 1888, was prepared for entrance to Smith College, Northampton, Mass., at the Gilman school, Cambridge, and at Burnham school, Northampton, Mass. Mr. Carstein became a layman and lay reader in the Episcopal Protestant church, of which his family were also members, and he conducted mission work in East Cambridge from 1891, in connection with the church of the Ascension, where he conducted service every other Sunday, and

the Fitchman Estates in Cambridge. He was a member of the Cambridge and Colonial clubs, and in the Middlesex Republican club. He was a member of the common council of Cambridge, 1899, and alderman for six consecutive years, 1890-96, and in 1896 he refused further nomination on account of ill health. As a member of the board of aldermen he was a member of the finance committee, and the highway committee, all special committees and chairman of the investigating committee.

In the board he advocated the extension of the Boston Subway to Cambridge, being the first member to open the subject on committees, and for three years he was chairman of the committee appointed to act on behalf of the city government, and before he left the board the matter was practically settled and the subway assured. In this connection he invited fifty of the most prominent citizens of Cambridge to meet at the City Hall and confer with him and Mayor Augustine Daly, and after several meetings it was unanimously voted that the subway system was far superior to the elevated system for securing effective and reasonable rapid transit from Boston to Harvard Square. Mr. Carstein was made a delegate from the eighth Massachusetts district to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, in 1904, as an acknowledgment of his work in the interest of the party in Cambridge. He composed a campaign song which was received with rousing cheers when sung to the air of "Die Wacht am Rhein," by the delegates, when Theodore Roosevelt was nominated, the chairman of the Massachusetts delegation having provided five thousand copies with both words and music printed for distribution in the Convention Hall. Few men, indeed, pass on whose death is so generally and so sincerely mourned as that of Hans L. Carstein. While he had been in failing health for some time and the end was not unexpected, the realization at the present moment that he is gone is none the less an occasion for sadness and regret. His honesty and kindness, whether in business or social matters, surrounded him with friends and associates whose respect for him only increased as time went on. Mr. Carstein was most fortunate in his home surroundings. He made his home and his family circle the happiest place that he or any member of it could know. Even when an incurable malady fastened itself upon him, his cheerfulness did not desert him, and his weakness was borne with a courage that showed his abiding serenity of spirit. What this meant to him and to Mrs. Carstein and to all those whom he met in his native land on his trip abroad can well be imagined.

Cambridge parts sorrowfully with such a man as Mr. Carstein, who spent here an active

and highly useful and honorable career. His memory and his example, however, will long remain as one of the city's best heritages.

---

#### DR. A. P. CLARKE

CLARKE, Dr. AUGUSTUS P., who was one of the leading physicians of the University City, was born in Pawtucket, R.I., September 24, 1833, being the son of Seth Darling and Fanny (Peck) Clarke, both lineal descendants of the earliest Puritans who were among the most influential settlers of Plymouth, Boston, Dorchester, Hingham, Roxbury, Dedham and Mendon in Massachusetts, and Providence, Newport, Portsmouth and Warwick, in Rhode Island. His father was of the eighth generation in descent from Joseph Clarke, who with his wife Alice came with the settlers comprising the first Dorchester company, that embarked at Plymouth, England, March 20, 1630, in the ship *Mary and John*. He was the ancestor of the late eminent Professor Edward H. Clarke of the Harvard Medical School. Dr. Clarke's mother was of the sixth in descent from Joseph Peck, who came in the ship *Diligent* from old Hingham, England, to Hingham, Mass., 1638. Among his ancestors who may be mentioned on his mother's side, was Dr. James Tallman, a physician in Portsmouth, R.I., in the early part of the eighteenth century. He was the son of Peter Tallman, who was general solicitor of the Colony; commissioner and deputy of Rhode Island. Abraham Staples was another ancestor who served in Captain Poole's company in the war against King Philip, in 1675. Another ancestor on his father's side was Rev. Ebenezer Kencks, ordained pastor of the First Baptist church of Providence, in 1719. Still another paternal ancestor was David Thompson, who settled in 1619 on Thompson's Island, Boston Harbor, prior to the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. He was a "Scottish gentleman, scholar and traveller." Among the other direct lineal descendants may be mentioned Richard Everett, who was also the ancestor of the late orator Edward Everett, and Maturin Ballou, Universalist preacher and author. Another ancestor on his father's side that may be mentioned was Geary Puffer;

he, in 1639, settled in Mount Wollaston, Mass., and became an ancestor of the late Hon. Charles Sumner.

Dr. Clarke attended the public schools in his native state and fitted for college in the University Preparatory School, Providence, R.I., where he entered college receiving the degree of A.M. from Brown University in the class of 1861. Before leaving college he began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lewis L. Miller, a graduate of Brown, who at that time, was the most eminent surgeon of Rhode Island. Dr. Clarke received his degree M.D. from the Harvard Medical School.

On September 30, 1861, he was appointed Assistant-Surgeon of the 6th Regiment New York Cavalry. He served in the Peninsular Campaign under General MacClellan, was at the siege of Yorktown and in that concatenation of Seven Days' Battles including those at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Peach Orchard and Savages' Station in June, 1862. On June 29th (1862) he was on duty at the great field hospital at Savages' Station, and realizing that the hospital would soon be captured, he preferred to remain caring for the wounded, and thus, though on duty, to become a prisoner of war and to endure all the hardships incident to such trying service, than to abandon the many helpless victims to the unready hands of the enemy. By his persistent efforts he was allowed to continue for several weeks' attendance on the wounded until all were duly exchanged.

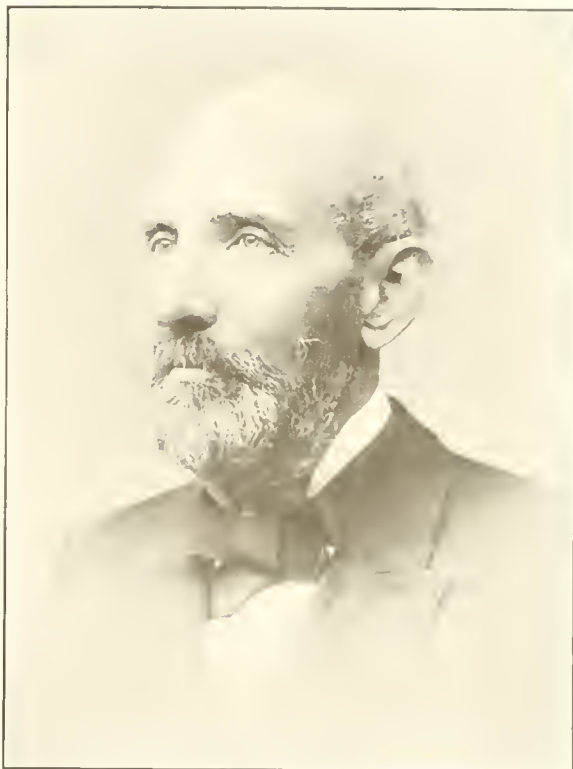
He was promoted to the rank of full surgeon in the same regiment on May 5th, 1863, and served under General Dix in an expedition against Richmond in the spring and summer of 1863, and under General Meade with the Cavalry Corps in the Rappahannock Campaign and in all the operations of the army of the Potomac in the autumn of the same year.

On the opening campaign of 1864, undertaken by General Grant, Dr. Clarke was appointed the surgeon-in-chief of the Second Brigade, First Cavalry Division, and was on duty in all the operations undertaken by General Sheridan of that year.

At the opening of the campaign of 1865 under General Grant, he was appointed surgeon-in-chief of all General Sheridan's First Cavalry

Division, and was with Sheridan in his "colossal raid" from Winchester to Petersburg, and in the Battle of Five Forks and other battles until the surrender of the enemy at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865.

During his four years' service, the war records show unmistakably that he participated in ninety-two (92) battles and engagements with the enemy. He was commissioned at the close of the war, on recommendation of his superior officers, brevet-lieutenant colonel



Dr. A. P. CLARKE

and colonel of volunteers for faithful and meritorious conduct during his term of service.

Dr. Clarke next spent some time in study at the medical schools and hospitals in London, Paris and Leipzig, returning in 1866 to Cambridge, where he soon established himself in practice of his profession and where he resided.

He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; of the American Academy of Medicine, and was the chairman of the committee of arrangements at its meeting in Boston, 1906; member of the American Medical Association,



and was vice-president of that body, now numbering seventy-five thousand members, in 1895-96, and was chairman of the section on physiology, 1897. He was vice-president of the Pan-American Medical Congress, at its meeting at Mexico City, Mexico, 1896. He was elected by the Russian Board, honorary president of the XII International Medical Congress held at Moscow, Russia, by invitation of his August Majesty, the Czar of Russia, 1897. He was also honored in 1890 by an invitation to contribute a paper which he read before the International Medical Congress, in Berlin, Germany. This paper was favorably received and an abstract of the same was at the time published in some of the German Medical Journals. He was a founder of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, in 1888, and wrote original and valuable contributions to its yearly published volumes for twenty years. He was a founder of the Cambridge Society for Medical Improvement, and was its secretary from 1869 to 1874. He was a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. He was a member of the Boston Medical Library Association.

He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, his great-grandfather, Captain Ichobod Clarke, having served in that war in the army under General John Sullivan in Rhode Island, 1777-78, and his grandfather, Joel Peck, having served in Captain Thomas Allen's company under the same general commander. He was a frequent and authoritative contributor on subjects connected with his chosen profession to medical societies and journals. He was the author of a volume "Clarke's Kindred Genealogies," 1896, and author of a volume, "Transactions of the Gynecological Society of Boston," written while Secretary of that body, 1901-1905, and of a "Book of Poems, 1896." He was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion and was elected a member of the Council, 1895-1896. He was a member of the Cambridge Club, of the Boston Commandery Knights Templars, of the Amicable Lodge, F. and A.M., and member of Cambridge Lodge, No. 13, I.O.O.F.; member of the Boston Brown Alumni Association, and of the Harvard

Medical Alumni Association, and charter member of the Post 56, G.A.R. He was a member of the Cambridge common council, 1871-3, serving on the committee on finance, etc., and a member of the board of aldermen, 1874, serving on the committee on health and other committees. He was soon subsequently most influential in effecting the establishment of an independent board of health for Cambridge, as now organized.

He married in 1861, Mary Hannah, daughter of Gideon Gray, the fifth in descent from Edward Gray, of Plymouth, Mass., who married, January 16, 1651, Mary Winslow, daughter of John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow of Mayflower fame. By Dr. Clarke's marriage he had two daughters, Inez Louise and Genevieve Clarke, both educated in the arts at Radcliffe College, and both in medicine at Tufts College Medical School, where each received the degree of doctor of medicine. They are now in active practice of the profession. Mrs. Clarke died May 30, 1892. Dr. Clarke issued in 1911, the second edition, enlarged, of his original poems, entitled "A Volume of Original Poems."

This, then, is the career, briefly stated, of a man to whom Cambridge points as an heir to those qualities of his Puritan ancestors which had such a profound influence in the building up of the communities that settled in Massachusetts; and whose life she considers irrefutable evidence that the strong moral principles and the stern determination to follow the dictates of conscience have not become impoverished in transmission. The events narrated above without adornment are perhaps the best commentary on the loyalty to duty that was always the guiding motive of Dr. Clarke's acts. Consider for a moment what it meant to be a military surgeon during the four years of the fratricidal conflict, that terrible period when the fate of the nation hung in the balance. The soldier, rifle or saber in hand, facing the enemy, finds, in the excitement which the lust to kill (latent, it is said, in even the most civilized) arouses in him, a kind of narcotic, as it were, by which the sensation of fear and horror is benumbed. The surgeon must, above all things, avoid any excitement, because his work requires him to be calm and self-possessed; he must, therefore,

depend only on his sense of duty and his humanity to help him endure the sights and sounds of the battle-field. Nor can he rest when the victory is won; then, indeed, his labors seem to be just beginning, for he must hasten night and day in his efforts to heal wounds, ameliorate suffering, and forestall the dread diseases that are the usual concomitants of war. Bearing all this in mind, one reads with a new understanding the line which says that Dr. Clarke was in ninety-two battles and engagements. Since the close of the war his activity had been constant. In spite of the demands made on his time by practical professional duties, he, nevertheless, added to the literature of medicine; for, not content with personally alleviating the distress of those who came directly under his care, he crystallized the results of his experience and study in the volumes and monographs which the medical world has received with so much appreciation. Furthermore, he even found time to give expression to his love of *belles lettres*, in the book of verse of which he is the author. Many would claim that having served humanity at large so well, they should be exempted from the duties of civic and political life. Dr. Clarke made no such plea, but, as a member of the city government, devoted some of his best efforts to Cambridge. Always a believer in the power for good of organized effort, he allied himself with many professional, fraternal and social bodies, giving them both his moral and financial support. His home life, almost ideal, had only one cloud, the death of his wife, in 1892. His two daughters well repaid his tender indulgence and well-directed care in their rearing, by the consolation they gave him. He had no sons, but his daughters, who have taken up his chosen profession, were of late able to ease him part of its burdens. Many families that relied on him in the hour of need still continue in the feeling of security that comes from the knowledge that life and health are being watched over by one who has mastered the art of healing, knowing that his ability has been inherited by his children.

Dr. Clarke died April 22, 1912.

#### EDWARD E. CLARK

CLARK, EDWARD E., was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 4, 1870. He is the son of Martin V. B. and Sarah M. (Rollins) Clark, both natives of New Hampshire. Edward E. Clark attended the Willard Primary, the Webster Grammar, and the Cambridge Latin Schools, and entered Harvard College in 1890. Dependent upon his own resources in acquiring a college education, he supported himself by doing newspaper work and tutoring, and, in 1894, graduated from Harvard with the degree



EDWARD E. CLARK

of A.B. He then attended the Harvard Law School, and was admitted to the Bar in 1897.

Closely identified with Cambridge life from his boyhood days, he has the knowledge of city affairs, the training, the education, the temperament and the other qualifications necessary to fit him to serve in any position with credit to his constituents.

He is a member of Amicable Lodge, F.&A.M.; the Economy Club of Cambridge; Dunster Lodge, I.O.O.F.; Citizens' Trade Association; Cambridge Lodge of Elks; Middlesex Club;

Economic Club of Boston; and many other social and political organizations.

Mr. Clark's first entry into politics was made in 1900, when he became a member of the Cambridge Common Council, and he remained there four years; in 1903 he was elected and served as president of that body. During his service in the council, he was a member of all the important committees, including those on finance, claims, city charter, legislative matters, etc., thus being enabled to acquire an intimate knowledge of how the city's business and financial affairs should be conducted.

He was sent to the House of Representatives from Cambridge, in 1904, and was re-elected in 1905.

During the years when Cambridge Republicans were passing through the most trying experience that had ever come to them in the history of the party of that city, after the Democrats, under the leadership of Mayor McNamee, had wrested the control of the City Government from them, Mr. Clark was a member of the Common Council and was chosen president of that body. The Democrats were in complete possession of the Board of Aldermen and the Mayoralty, and the Non-Partisanship idea found expression only through a bare majority in the Common Council.

His incumbency of the office of president of the lower branch became, therefore, in many respects, a noteworthy one. There were occasions when turbulence and dissension threatened to overwhelm the sessions of the lower branch, and only the exercise of rare judgment and discrimination prevented subversion of the deliberative character of its proceedings. Mr. Clark succeeded admirably in performing the task devolving upon him. So well did he act his part that, when he aspired to represent the fourth representative district on Beacon Hill, his fitness for the higher legislative arena was immediately recognized and his election was assured.

---

#### GEORGE CLOSE

CLOSE, GEORGE, one of the most prominent and public-spirited citizens of Cambridge, was born in Stratford, England, in 1845. At the

age of sixteen he came to Boston, and immediately began to profit by the opportunities afforded to a youth of courage and energy. At the age of twenty-one he joined his father and brother in a co-partnership for the manufacture of fancy crackers. In 1861 he began, upon his own account, the manufacture of confectionery in East Cambridge, employing at the outset about half a dozen hands. His energy and business sagacity enabled him to develop the large and successful establishment which he controlled. On February 23, 1879, the frame structure in which his business was located



GEORGE CLOSE

was totally destroyed by fire; but with characteristic energy he immediately began the erection of the spacious building on Broadway, which, at the time Mr. Close was taken ill, he had begun to enlarge. By untiring attention to details, always among the first to adopt improved methods of production, he had developed a business that required several hundred employees, and yielded a product of about ten tons of confectionery daily. Mr. Close had rendered valuable public service to the city of Cambridge in various capacities. He was a member of the Common Council in 1883, of the Board of Aldermen in 1885 and 1886, and of the House of Representatives in 1888. Mr.



Close was a member of Dunster Lodge of Odd Fellows; Amicable Lodge, F.&A.M.; Royal Arcanum; New England Confectioners' Club; and the Universalist Club of Boston. He was for several years president of the Howard Benevolent Association, and had been active in various charitable movements. He was a director of the Cambridge Electric Light Company and other corporations, and was connected with the Cambridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was a member of the Cambridge Club and of the Citizens' Trade Association, of which he had been president. Mr. Close was a member of the First Universalist Church. He died at his summer home at Allerton, Mass., August 18, 1911. He is survived by two sons, George E. Close and Frank D. Close, and four daughters: Mrs. Florence A. Gale, Mrs. Alice L. Mandell of Newton, Mrs. Bertha M. Bunton and Miss F. Evelyn Close. He also leaves two sisters, Miss Caroline Close and Mrs. John F. Moore, of Allston.

Cambridge Hospital; a director in the Charles River National Bank; and president and



EDWARD R. COGSWELL

#### EDWARD R. COGSWELL, M.D.

COGSWELL, EDWARD R., was born in South Berwick, Me., June 1, 1841, and came to Cambridge in April, 1852. He entered Harvard College in 1860. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Company F, 44th Regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and served with that regiment as a non-commissioned officer until the following June, when the regiment was mustered out of service.

After leaving college, he entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1867 and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in this city.

When an independent Board of Health for the city was established in March, 1878, he was appointed its executive officer, resigning at the close of the year 1879. In June, 1869, he was chosen a member of the School Committee, upon which Board he served over ten years. In the years 1885, 1886, 1887 and 1890, he was a member of the Board of Aldermen, and from 1885 to 1887 a trustee of the Public Library.

At the present time, he is a trustee of the

member of the Board of Investment of the Cambridge Savings Bank.

#### FRANCIS COGSWELL

COGSWELL, FRANCIS, formerly Superintendent of the Schools of Cambridge, was born in Atkinson, N.H., June 24, 1827, being the son of Joseph B. and Judith J. Cogswell. He attended school at the Atkinson Academy and at the Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, N.H., and taught district schools in Merrimac, Georgetown and Weymouth, Mass. He also conducted a private school in Georgetown for one or two years. His first connection with the Cambridge schools was in April, 1854, when he was elected Master of the Putnam School, which position he held for about twenty years. In September, 1874, he was elected Superintendent of Schools and held that position until 1905. Mr. Cogswell's work at the head of the school department needs no encomium. For the twenty-two years of his administration the edu-

cational development of the City kept ahead, of its rapid, general growth, and Cambridge public schools are looked upon today as models. He has contributed quite extensively to educational publications. Harvard College honored him with the degree of Master of Arts in 1861.

#### HIRAM M. COMSTOCK

COMSTOCK, HIRAM M., son of Israel Comstock, was born at Strafford, Vt., October 19, 1833. He was a descendant, in the eighth generation, of William Comstock, his immigrant ancestor,



HIRAM M. COMSTOCK

who, in the early seventeenth century, came from England with his wife Elizabeth, settled first in Wethersfield, Conn., and subsequently removed to New London. The subject of this sketch was educated in the district schools of his native town. At the age of eighteen he came to Boston, and a few years later engaged in business with Charles S. Gove, under the firm name of Comstock & Gove, manufacturers of soda water. The business prospered exceedingly under Mr. Comstock's direction, which as head of the firm he continued up to the time of his death on March 22, 1883.

He was a well-known and highly-esteemed citizen of Cambridge, where he made his home and where his widow still resides. He was a prominent Free Mason, being a member of Cambridge Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; and other Masonic bodies; and had taken the thirty-second degree of Masonry. Mr. Comstock married January 1, 1857, Betsey J. Richardson, born in Corinth, Vt., daughter of Henry and Charlotte (Batchelder) Richardson. Her father was a descendant, in the seventh generation from William Richardson, who, born in England in 1620, came to Massachusetts about 1640, with his brother Edward. One child was born of this marriage, but died in infancy. Mrs. Comstock has been from early life a lover of art, and when quite young she developed a talent for painting. After the death of her husband she pursued her art studies under some of the best masters in this country and in Europe, and has attained a creditable rank among contemporary artists. This gift has been consecrated to charity. The proceeds from the sale of her pictures are devoted to some worthy cause. Mrs. Comstock is a New England woman of the best type, and among her many sterling qualities the most conspicuous are courage, cheerfulness and charity. She is a member of the Shepard Memorial Church, Cambridge; of Hannah Winthrop Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; and of the Society of the Founders and Patriots of America.

Both the Comstocks and the Richardson family were identified with the important events of the colonial and revolutionary periods. Alfred E. Richardson, born May 25, 1832, who was engaged in architecture and building in Boston for many years, was a brother of Mrs. Comstock. He died in Strafford, Vt., April 4, 1880.

#### JOHN W. COVENEY

COVENEY, JOHN W., one of the most prominent men in Cambridge, was born in Cambridge, April 10, 1845. He received his education in the public schools of Cambridge. In 1861, when Sumter was fired upon, he enlisted at the age of 16 as a volunteer, and marched to the defence of the Union, in the Twenty-sixth

Massachusetts Regiment. He served under Butler at New Orleans, and in the campaign of the Gulf. On his return from the war, he began work as an undertaker in Cambridge, which business he carried on successfully. On his return to Cambridge he became prominent in the politics of Old Ward Three, and, with his brother, Jeremiah W. Coveney, the late postmaster of Boston, made the initial move that won recognition for the people of the Irish race in that section of the city.

Although a factor in political matters in his section of the City, he did not seek office for himself until 1886, when he was elected a member of the Common Council. He was re-elected in 1887, and his fearlessness won him the respect of all with whom he came in contact.

In the fall of 1887 his record in the Council was recognized by his nomination and election to the legislature as a representative from what was then the fifth, now the third, Middlesex district. He was re-elected in 1888, and again in 1889. During his three years in the House his ability was quickly recognized, and he ranked high among the Democratic leaders of that time. He was unyielding in his fealty to the interest of the Democratic Party, and was among the most aggressive debaters in the House.

In 1891 and 1892 he served in the State Senate and was on the committee on railroads and mercantile affairs. He was also chairman of the committee on library. He served on the Boards of Aldermen of 1902, 1903, 1904 and 1905. In the fall of 1903 he accepted a Non-Partisan nomination to the Board of Aldermen and was one of the Non-Partisan majority in the Board that upheld the hands of Mayor Daley during his first term in 1904. He was chosen by the Non-Partisans as president of the Board, and he served impartially and well. He was re-elected as a Non-Partisan member of the Board for 1905, being one of the two Non-Partisans elected. In the summer he announced that he would not seek re-election to that body again.

He was a man of magnetic personality, an interesting talker, a hard fighter for whatever interests he represented. In the turbulent days in the Aldermanic Chamber, he proved himself a master on questions of parliamentary proced-

ure and was quick to take advantage of openings left by his adversaries.



JOHN W. COVENEY

Mr. Coveney died Wednesday, April 14, 1909, being survived by his wife and two daughters. Mrs. Coveney died in January, 1912.

#### GEORGE HOWLAND COX

COX, GEORGE HOWLAND, youngest child of James and Mercy Nye (Howland) Cox, was born October 9, 1854, in Fairhaven, formerly New Bedford, Mass. He attended the public schools of his native place, and was so well equipped that he was enabled to enter the West Point Military Academy. Owing to his ill health he was obliged to resign, and this was the occasion of his reluctantly entering upon a civil rather than a military career. However, this change was anything but disastrous so far as concerns material success. He was proven himself an admirable financier, as is attested by his successful labors as president of the Cambridge Trust Company and a member of its directorate; and his abilities as an executive officer have been abundantly evidenced in various important positions, as president of the Cambridge Park Commission, and a member



of the State Armory Commission. His interest in local benevolent and charitable institutions is manifested by his connection with the Cambridge Home for Aged People, as director and treasurer of the Cambridge Hospital, the Cambridge School for Nurses and the Dowse Institute, in each of which he is a trustee. He is an active member of leading patriotic and social

daughter of Zenas and Mary (Toby) Whittermore, of New Bedford.

#### JAMES VALENTINE COX

COX, JAMES VALENTINE, son of Gershom Flagg Cox, was born in Hallowell, Me., July 1, 1813. Like his ancestors he followed the sea. He made his home at New Bedford, Mass., and engaged in whaling, rising step by step to the position of master. He made many voyages at a time when the whaling industry was very profitable, and amassed considerable wealth for his day. He served several years in the office of inspector of customs at New Bedford, and held various other positions of trust and honor in New Bedford. He married, November 19, 1838, Mercy Nye, daughter of John and Mercy (Howland) Nye, of Fairhaven, Mass. He married second, Annie E. Edwards, October 5, 1869. He died November 23, 1884, beloved and honored by the entire community. Children: James Nye; Myra; George Howland, born October 9, 1854.



GEORGE HOWLAND COX

bodies—the society of Colonial Wars; the Good Government League of Cambridge, in which he is a director; the Colonial Club and the Cambridge Club of Cambridge, in each of which he is an ex-president; the Saint Botolph Club of Boston; and the Oakley Country Club of Watertown. He is also a member of the Cambridge Board of Trade, and has served as president of that body. He is affiliated with Amicable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Cambridge. He is a member of the Unitarian Church, and in politics is a Republican.

Mr. Cox married, in New Bedford, September 25, 1877, Ella P. Whittermore, and they have one child, George Howland, Jr., born February 8, 1880. The family residence is Riverbank Court, Cambridge. Mrs. Cox is the youngest

#### JOHN F. CROCKER

CROCKER, JOHN F., son of Isaiah and Deborah (Goodnow) Crocker, was born in South Yarmouth in 1851. His early education was in the public schools of that town. Later he studied at the Friends' School at Providence. In 1869 he entered business as the Cape Cod representative of a Boston grocery company. He took up business for himself in 1884, forming the firm of Crocker & Eldridge, now Eldridge, Baker & Co. He devoted his time to this business until 1891, when he retired for two years.

In November, 1894, Mr. Crocker succeeded to the business of Wallace F. Robinson & Co., and in 1896 consolidated the firm with Niles Bros., in a corporation known as the Boston Packing and Provision Co., of which he became treasurer and manager. Reorganization of this corporation was effected in 1898, and it was merged with the John P. Squire Company, with Mr. Crocker as general manager. He remained with the firm until 1906, when he formed the banking firm of Crocker & Fisher, of Boston. In 1910, he retired from active business, but

had devoted a great deal of time to business at Leroy, N.Y., where is located the Leroy Cold Storage & Produce Co., of which he was vice-president and treasurer.

Mr. Crocker was married, in 1874, to Martha A. Earle of Boston. Their children are Avis W., Grace G., Martha E., John F., Jr., Allan E., Richard S. and Stewart M. Mr. Crocker died December 6, 1911.

### HENRY J. CUNNINGHAM

CUNNINGHAM, HENRY J., commissioner of public safety, was graduated from St. Dunstan's College in 1887, after which he entered upon a five years' course of philosophy and theology at the famous Urban University, commonly known as the College of the Propaganda, Rome. His health failed him, however, and at the end of two years, he returned home, finally abandoning the ministry and devoting himself to the business which he has carried on with such pronounced success.

In 1894 he established the real estate firm of Cunningham Brothers, one of the largest in Cambridge. He was the active member of the firm until this year (1912) when he retired in order to give his entire time to the city as Commissioner of Public Safety. The appointment was made by Mayor Barry, under the provisions of the Act of the Legislature of May 20, 1912, which places the police and fire departments of Cambridge in charge of a single commissioner.

Mr. Cunningham has long been interested in social, commercial and political interests of the city, and has taken an active part in public life for several years. He has been on the executive committee of the Cambridge Taxpayers' Association, a member of the Citizens' Trade Association, and of the Intercolonial Club of Boston; was formerly president of the Catholic Union of Cambridge; one of the founders of the Hospital Aid Society of the Holy Ghost hospital, and today acts as one of its board of directors. Mr. Cunningham's judgment as an insurance man is highly regarded. He was for several years a member of the rating committee of the Cambridge Board of Fire Underwriters. He was the first chair-

man of the Board of Trustees of Cambridge lodge of Elks. He is one of the ablest of our citizens. A man of education, he brings within the circle of business a ripeness of culture and breadth of courtesy which has greatly assisted his keen intelligence in carving out his high



HENRY J. CUNNINGHAM

position among local business men. Mr. Cunningham was formerly chief of police of Cambridge. He is an active leader in Democratic affairs in the city. Mr. Cunningham is a bachelor and resides at Camelia Avenue.

### THOMAS EDWARD CUNNINGHAM, M.D.

CUNNINGHAM, THOMAS EDWARD, M.D., son of John and Mary (Murphy) Cunningham, was born in Prince Edward Island, January 5, 1851. His general education was obtained in the schools of his native town and at St. Dunstan's College, Charlottetown, P.E.I. Then he began the study of medicine with Dr. Breer of Charlottetown, a leading practitioner of that place, and in 1870 came to Boston. Two years after he entered the Harvard Medical School. Graduating in 1876, he established himself in Cambridge, and

in a few years built up a large and successful practice. He is a member of the Harvard Alumni Association, Massachusetts Medical Society, Cambridge Medical Improvement Association, Boston Medical Library, Advisory Board of the Hospital for Contagious Diseases, American Medical Association. He organized the Hospital Aid Society of the Holy Ghost



THOMAS EDWARD CUNNINGHAM, M.D.

Hospital; and for the first five years was the only visiting physician; he was the first Medical Director of the Hospital.

Dr. Cunningham has been married twice. His first marriage occurred in 1879, to Miss Mary Dooley (deceased); and the second on February 3, 1891, to Miss Mary Kane. He has two children, Edward and Thomas Cunningham.

#### SAMUEL SILAS CURRY

CURRY, SAMUEL SILAS, president of the School of Expression, Boston, author and educator, was born on a farm in Chatata, Bradley County, Tenn., November 23, 1847. His father, James Campbell Curry, was a farmer, characterized by honesty and uprightness. He married Nancy Young, a relative

of David Crockett. Dr. Curry's great-great-grandfather on his father's side was Robert Campbell (1755-1831), brother of Col. Andrew Campbell and of Col. Arthur Campbell (1745-1781), whose ancestors came from Scotland through the north of Ireland and settled in Augusta County, Va. Dr. Curry's great-grandmother had eight uncles in the battle of King's Mountain.

Samuel Silas Curry was brought up in the country on his father's farm. He did his full share of hard work while preparing himself for college during the period of the Civil War and, while at college, during vacations. He had few books in childhood, but studied history by the advice of his father.

He planned to enter one of the eastern colleges, but through the influence of Dr. N. E. Cobleigh, president of East Tennessee Wesleyan University, at Athens, he matriculated there, in 1869, taking his A.B. degree in 1872, with the highest honors of the class or of any previous class of the college, having done four years' work in two and a half years of residence. He had an imaginative and artistic temperament.

Literature was from his childhood his ambition, and President Cobleigh therefore advised him to adopt it as a profession. He entered Boston University as a post-graduate student, taking within eight years the successive degrees of A.D., A.M. and Ph.D. Much of his work was done in the Boston Public Library, where he pursued many courses in reading and independent investigation. He was teacher of Latin and Greek in New Hampshire Seminary in the spring of 1873. In 1878 he was graduated in the Boston University School of Oratory. He had expected to enter the ministry, when the loss of his voice compelled him to relinquish his plans, but not till after he had taken vocal lessons of specialists in all parts of the world in hopes of regaining his voice. This experience led him to take up the teaching of speaking as his life-work.

In 1879, on the death of Prof. Lewis B. Munroe, dean of the Boston University School of Oratory, and the consequent discontinuance of the School of Oratory, he became instructor of elocution and oratory in the College of Liberal Arts connected with the University.



He made three trips to Europe, and while there was a pupil of Lamperti, James, Goodsonne and Ricquier, and had the advice and counsel of Regnier with the privilege of observing the methods at l'Ecole de Declamation in the Conservatoire. Besides his instructions from these masters, he was a pupil for several years of Steele Mackaye, the pupil and successor of Delsarte, and Mackaye made him a tempting offer to take charge of a school of acting in New York City, which he declined. In 1883 he was made Snow professor of oratory in Boston University, and in 1880, he was granted the privilege of arranging special classes from the overflow of applicants, and these classes in 1884 became a part of the School of Expression. In 1888 he presented to the directors of the University the alternative of allowing him to establish a separate department, or to accept his resignation as a teacher in the University. An increase in salary and other advantages were offered to him, but the University again declined to recognize officially a school of oratory, and he thereupon resigned and devoted the time thus released to developing the School of Expression which had already become well known. He has been acting Davis professor of oratory at Newton Theological Institution from 1884; instructor in elocution, Harvard College, 1891-94; in Harvard Divinity School, 1892-1902; instructor in Yale Divinity School, 1892-1902; Teachers' College of Columbia University; the University of Chicago; lecturer on art, the State University of Minnesota, The State University of Washington, and in many other leading educational institutions throughout the country.

In 1895 he founded a quarterly review, *Expression*, and made it the organ of the School of Expression. Its aim, like that of the school, is to show the relation of vocal training to education; to make the spoken word the exponent and servant of the highest literature, and thus to save elocution from becoming merely mechanical and artificial; to raise the standard of public taste and to prove the possibility of successfully reading the best literature in public entertainments. Sir Henry Irving gave a recital for the benefit of the school, in 1888, the proceeds endowing the Irving lectureship.

From this school-teaching experience, Dr. Curry undertook a series of works based upon his investigations and discoveries in regard to voice training, vocal expression and delivery, and the relations of these to art, with a view of publishing them as text-books. The first of these was "The Province of Expression" (1891), followed by "A Text-Book on Vocal Expression" (1895); "Imagination and Dramatic Instinct" (1896); "The Vocal and Literary Interpretation of the Bible" (1904); "Alexander Melville Bell," (1906); "Founda-



SAMUEL SILAS CURRY

tions of Expression" (1907); "Browning and the Dramatic Monologue" (1908); "Mind and Voice" (1908). He also edited "Classics for Vocal Expression," (1888), and has several volumes (ready for publication) in preparation.

He received the degree of Litt.D. from Colby University in 1905. He served the Boston Art Club for fifteen years as librarian. He has made scientific investigation of the cause of minister's sore throat, of stammering, of the primary cause of the misuse of the voice, of the fundamental principles underlying the science of training the voice, also of training the body. He has endeavored to reform all

elocutionary teaching, and to show that true speaking can only be taught by stimulating the processes of the mind. In speaking of his experiences he says: "Young people should dare to do as they dream; to think about what they do and to act out what they think; not to be governed too much by outer influences."

In 1882 he married Anna Baright, of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. Miss Baright was of a long line of Quaker ancestors, including the Carpenters, Deans, Mabbets and Thornes, well-known families of Dutchess County. Her maternal great-grandfather, the only break in the Quaker line, was Gen. Samuel Augustus Barker, who served in both wars between the United States and Great Britain, and afterward was a member of the New York Legislature. Mrs. Curry was a graduate of the Boston University School of Oratory, and has been a teacher at the School of Expression from its establishment. They have had six children, of whom four are living.

#### FREDERICK W. DALLINGER

DALLINGER, FREDERICK W., was born in Cambridge, October 2, 1871, graduated from the Cambridge Latin School in 1889, entering Harvard College in the fall of the latter year, where, in 1893, he received the degree of A.B. *summa cum laude*. He received the degree of A.M. in 1894, and of LL.B. in 1897. During his eight years at the university he paid his expenses by working during the summer and by private tutoring. He was one of the originators of intercollegiate debating, having been secretary and president of the old Harvard Union, a member of the victorious Harvard debating teams in 1892 and 1893, and the manager and coach of many subsequent Harvard teams. He was also president of the Harvard International Law Club, and a member of many other college organizations. In the fall of 1893 he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives and was re-elected by a large majority the following year.

As chairman of the committee on county estimates, single-handed, at a time when reform was not popular, he fought the state and county machines of his own party and succeeded in

securing the enactment of laws completely reorganizing the whole system of county finances. He was one of a handful of Republican members who supported Governor Greenhalge in his veto of the Fall River police bill and of the Bell telephone stock watering bill.

Because of his fearless attitude, a determined effort was made by the state and county machine of his own party, the corporations and the liquor interests to prevent his return. Although it was for his own personal benefit to devote himself to his studies at the Harvard Law



FREDERICK W. DALLINGER

School, he felt it his duty to the public to go back to the legislature. Accordingly he announced himself as a candidate for the Senate, which body had blocked some of his measures in the interest of the people. His candidacy was ridiculed by the press, and a number of other strong candidates entered the field. He went straight to the people of Cambridge, however, and carried every ward by large majorities, and received a unanimous nomination in the convention. His election was bitterly contested and a very large sum of money was spent to accomplish his defeat. Most of his enemies,



*Richard W. Dana.*





then, as now, were in his own political party, but he was elected by over 900 majority.

In the Senate he made good, and the next year he was re-elected by 2,750 majority.

He is a member and officer of the Cambridge Board of Trade, and is now (1912) serving his third year as president.

For many years he has been a director of the Cambridge Young Men's Christian Association, and was for some time vice-president of that beneficent organization.

He is a member of the board of directors of the Odd Fellows Hall Association and was one of the incorporators of the Cambridge Masonic Hall Association. He is warden, treasurer and president of the Men's Club of the Church of the Ascension; vice-president of the Middlesex Branch of the Massachusetts Sunday School Union; member of the council of the Middlesex Bar Association, and chairman of the legislative committee of the Massachusetts Conveyancers' Association. He has for many years been a public administrator for Middlesex County and attorney for the Reliance and Columbian Co-operative Banks.

Mr. Dallinger was awarded highest honors in political science by Harvard University, and in 1897 Longmans, Green & Co. published his book, "Nominations for Elective Office in the United States," which soon came to be recognized as a standard authority throughout the country.

He is married and has four children—two boys and two girls.

#### RICHARD HENRY DANA

DANA, RICHARD HENRY, lawyer, was born in Cambridge, January 3, 1851. His father, Richard Henry Dana (1815-1882), was a son of Richard Henry (1787-1879) and Ruth Charlotte (Smith) Dana, and grandson of Francis (1743-1811) and Elizabeth (Ellery) Dana, and John Wilson and Susanna (Tillinghast) Smith, of Taunton, Mass., great-grandson of Richard (1700-1772) and Lydia (Trowbridge) Dana, and of William Ellery, the signer, and a descendant from Richard and Ann (Ballard) Dana, through Daniel their youngest son and Naomi (Croswell) Dana, his wife. Richard Dana, the emigrant and progenitor

of the Dana family in America, was probably of French descent. Richard settled in Cambridge by or before 1640 and died in 1690. Richard (1700-1772) of the third generation was graduated at Harvard, 1718, was a Son of Liberty, and presided at some of their meetings in Faneuil Hall. He subjected himself to the penalties of treason by taking the oath of Andrew Oliver, not to enforce the Stamp Act (1765). He was representative to the General Court and was at the head of the Boston bar. He married Lydia, daughter of Thomas and sister of Judge Edmund Trowbridge, of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, one of the first to wear the scarlet and powdered wig. Francis Dana (1743-1811), Harvard, 1762, was a Son of Liberty, delegate to Continental Congress from November, 1776 to 1784-85, signer of the Articles of Confederation; United States Minister to Russia, 1781-83; judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, 1785-91, and Chief-Justice of Massachusetts, 1791-1806; a founder and vice-president of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; LL.D., Harvard, 1792.

Richard Henry (1787-1879) was the author, poet and essayist. He was one of the founders of the *North American Review*. Richard H. Dana (1815-1882) was the defender of Sims and Anthony Burns, fugitive slaves; counsel of the United States government before the International Conference at Halifax, N.S., in 1877, growing out of the Geneva Award of 1872; author of "Two Years Before the Mast" (1840), (1869), "To Cuba and Back" (1859), "Annotations to Wheaton's International Law" (1886), etc. Richard Henry Dana, born January 3, 1851, counts among his direct ancestors Governor Simon Bradstreet and Thomas Dudley, and the first American Poetess, Ann Bradstreet. He was prepared for college in public and private schools of Cambridge, Mass., and at St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H., and was graduated at Harvard University, class orator and A.B., 1874, and at the law school of the University LL.B., 1877. He was stroke oar of the freshman crew, 1870; for three years stroke oar and for two years captain of the University crew, and during his law course at the University he had the advantage of extended travel in Europe, where

he carried letters of introduction that brought him in contact with persons of distinction in society and statesmanship in every city he visited. He continued the study of law in the office of Brooks, Ball & Storey, and in 1879, made the trip in a sailing vessel from New York to San Francisco, in which voyage he visited many of the scenes so graphically described in his father's "Two Years Before the Mast." He declined the position of secretary of Legation at London, proffered by President Hayes in 1877, and on January 6, 1878, he was married to Edith, daughter of Henry Wadsworth and Frances (Appleton) Longfellow, and one of the "blue-eyed banditti" of the poet's "Children's Hour." Six children, four sons and two daughters, blessed this union. Mr. Dana's law practice soon became extensive and his service in behalf of various religious, and charitable and civil service reform organizations was freely given. He became a regular contributor to the "Civil Service Record," which he edited in 1889-92, and he was an uncompromising advocate of tariff and political reform. He was for many years secretary of the Massachusetts Civil Service Reform League; in 1888 he drafted the act which resulted in the adoption of the Australian ballot by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, the pioneer in the movement in the United States in that direction. He planned the scheme of work of the Associated Charities of Boston, 1878-79, and was chairman of its committee of organization. He served as president of the board of trustees of the New England Conservatory of Music, 1891-98, and during that time raised \$165,000 for the institution. He has been president of the Boston Young Men's Christian Association 1890-91, and was active in trying to introduce into Massachusetts the Norwegian system of regulating the sale of liquors. He served as president of the Cambridge Civil Service Reform Association, 1897-1901. He was a member of the standing committee of the diocese of Massachusetts, and was elected a substitute delegate to the general convention of the Protestant Episcopal church in America, held in Boston in 1904, serving as chairman of the general convention committee. He was

made trustee and treasurer of the Episcopal Theological School, of Cambridge, in 1894, and has held the office of president of the Alumni Association of St. Paul's School, Concord, N.H. In 1901, Governor Crane, of Massachusetts, appointed him one of the three commissioners to inquire into the question of constructing a dam at the mouth of the Charles River, and the favorable report of the commission made in 1903, which led to the accomplishment of the great project, was written largely by Mr. Dana. In 1901 he was appointed by the board of overseers of Harvard University on the visiting committee in the department of philosophy, and organized the movement for raising funds for building Emerson Hall, which resulted in procuring about \$165,000. He was a member of the executive committee of the Cambridge Good Government League and the Massachusetts Election Laws League, was president of the Massachusetts Civil Service Reform Association, and is chairman of the council of the United States Civil Service Reform League. He is a vice-president of the Massachusetts Reform Club; a member of the New York Reform Club, and was president of the Library Hall Association, organized for the improvement of the municipal government in Cambridge. His social club affiliations include the Union and Exchange Clubs, of Boston; the Essex County Club; the Oakley Country Club, of Watertown, of which he was president; and the Harvard Club, of New York. His trusteeships have included the New England Conservatory of Music; the Oliver Building Trust; the Washington Building Trust; the Delta Building Trust; the Bromfield Building Trust and the Congress Street Building Trust. He is the author of "Double Taxation Unjust and Inexpedient" (1892); "Double Taxation in Massachusetts" (1895); "Substitutes for the Caucus" (Forum, 1886); "Workings of the Australian Ballot Act in Massachusetts" *Annals of American Academy*, (1892); and *Conference of Good Government*, (1906); *Address on the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Town of Dana* (1901); and other papers and addresses on civil service reform, taxation, ballot reform, election expenses and better houses for working men.



## ROBERT DOUGLASS

DOUGLASS, ROBERT, the second child and older son of Robert and Betsey Hadley Douglass, was born in Cambridge, Mass., June 17, 1806. In 1812 his parents left that City, business being at a standstill on account of the Embargo. His father was a carpenter and an expert mechanic, and set up the machinery in cotton mills which were being built at that time. They returned in 1816 or 1817, after having lived in several towns of Massachusetts. With that exception Cambridge was always his home. As a boy he worked with a carpenter, but this was too hard for him. In 1822 his father died, leaving his mother in very poor circumstances with a



ROBERT DOUGLASS

family of seven children dependent upon her. It was necessary that the older son should help his mother, and he was apprenticed to Isaac Lum, probably the earliest manufacturing confectioner in Cambridge, of whom he learned the trade. After leaving the latter's establishment, he spent a short time in Roxbury, and in June, 1826, before he was of age, commenced business for himself on the corner of School and

Cherry Streets. He bought his sugar in small quantities and brought it out of Boston himself, and after it was made into candy carried it into Boston to sell. From this small beginning by untiring industry, strict economy and fair dealing was built up the largest confectionery manufactory at that time in New England, sending wagons all over these states. Soon he moved to near the corner of Windsor and School Streets. On account of his increasing business and of loss and annoyance caused by the high tides, which in those early days had unobstructed rise over the marshes, one of which in 1830 covered the place to a depth of three feet in fifteen minutes, he bought an estate on what is now Massachusetts Avenue, corner of Douglass Street, where his business was carried on. He introduced the manufacture of English and medicated lozenges in this vicinity. In 1834 his brother Royal became his partner, and in 1843 this firm was dissolved. In the following year he entered into partnership with Charles Everett, under the firm name of Everett and Douglass, for the sale of domestic goods on commission in Boston. This continued for three years only, and he was never afterwards in any active business. In 1836, he bought shares in the Cambridge Bank. He was connected with that institution and its successor, the Cambridgeport National Bank, as director or president for more than forty-four years, holding the latter office for nineteen years. He was trustee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank from its incorporation in 1853 until his death, and vice-president for the last twenty-six years of his life. He served as one of the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund of the city of Cambridge, was a member of the Cambridge Water Board, and was the treasurer of the Union Glass Works of Somerville. He always attended the First Universalist Church, having identified himself with that society when very young. He was married in 1832 to Adeline M. Welch, daughter of Joseph W. Welch of Cambridge, who died in 1857. In 1860 he married Anna E. Dexter, daughter of Henry Dexter of Cambridge, and they had three daughters. Mr. Douglass died February 19, 1885. Mrs. Anna E. Douglass

died October 26, 1913. Mr. Douglass was pre-eminently a self-made man. He had little opportunity to obtain an education when a boy; but notwithstanding that fact, he became a successful business man, and one whose advice was sought by many, and this he was always most willing to give. He was kind and genial to all with whom he was brought in contact. He was a man of the strictest integrity, of whom it could truly be said that his word was as good as his bond. He was very quiet and retiring, and refused to hold any public office.

#### HENRY ENDICOTT

ENDICOTT, HENRY, was born in Canton, November 14, 1824; son of Elijah and Cynthia (Childs) Endicott. He belongs to the branch of the Massachusetts family of Endicotts that settled in Canton in 1700. Mr. Endicott was educated in the public schools, and began business life in the manufacturing of steam engines and boilers in Boston, in 1845, under the firm name of Allen & Endicott, and has had a long and successful career in this branch of work. He was president of the Allen & Endicott Building Company, director of the Cambridge Gas Light Company, director of the First National Bank of Cambridge, and president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. Mr. Endicott was connected with the Masonic order fifty-seven years, being Master Mason, in 1860, in Amicable Lodge, and Worshipful Master in 1864, '65, '66; was Master Mason of Mizpah Lodge (U.D.) in 1868, and elected Worshipful Master in 1869, under charter, and was District Deputy Grand Master, District No. 4, in 1867, '68. Was exalted, in 1861, in St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Boston; was Scribe in 1862, '63; King, 1864; High Priest, 1865, '66; also High Priest of Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter (U.D.) in 1865, and Grand King of the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts in 1867. He was made Royal and Select Master, in Boston Council, in 1861, and was made a Knight Templar, in 1861, in Boston Commandery, and became a member the same year; was elected Captain General in 1868;

Generalissimo, 1869, '70; and Eminent Commander in 1891, '92. He received the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, from the fourth to the thirty-second, in the Grand Consistory of Massachusetts. Mr. Endicott has filled a number of other important offices in the order, was a member of the Colonial Club, of Cambridge, and the Union Club. He married, in 1847, Miss Miriam J. Smith, who died in 1849. In 1851 he was again married, to Miss Abby H. Browning, of Petersham. They had four children, of whom one only survives: Emma Endicott Marean. He has five grandchildren. Mr. Endicott died November 8, 1913.

#### ROBERT OLIVER FULLER

FULLER, ROBERT OLIVER, son of Oliver and Sarah (Richardson) Fuller, was born in Cambridge, September 12, 1829.

He was educated in the public schools. He began his commercial career in the iron business in 1855, under the firm name of Gay, Manson & Co., changed in 1857 to Robert O. Fuller, then Fuller & Dana in 1860, and in 1866 to Fuller, Dana & Fitz.

Mr. Fuller was a trustee of Worcester Academy, Colby University, and Newton Theological Institution. He was one of the founders of the Boston Baptist Social Union, and its president in 1874; president of the Boston Baptist Bethel; president of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, and a member of the executive committee of the American Baptist Missionary Union. He was a member of the Cambridge common council in 1861 '62, but had uniformly declined all other city offices.

He was a member of the House of Representatives, 1871; in 1872-'73 a member of the state Senate, and in 1889 a member of the executive council of Governor Ames, from Cambridge.

Mr. Fuller was married in Cavendish, Vt., May 31, 1855, to Sarah P., daughter of Joseph and Emma (Baldwin) Parker. Of this union were seven children: Mary F., Robert O., Alfred C., Grace, Annie, Charles Sumner and Helen Fuller.

Mr. Fuller died on the ninth of March, 1903.

## ARTHUR ELMER DENISON

DENISON, ARTHUR ELMER, for thirty-six years a resident of Cambridge, was born in Burke, Vt., December 5th, 1847. He fitted for Tufts College at Westbrook Seminary, during which period he enlisted in the service of the United States Army, being mustered out with the rank of Sergeant, and graduated from Tufts in 1869 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He was also a member of the Phi Beta Kappa.

After his graduation, he returned to Maine, and there founded and became the first cashier of the Norway National Bank, reading law in his spare moments. After he had made the decision that he was fitted to adopt the legal profession as his life work, he resigned his position in the Bank, went to Portland and entered the office of the Hon. William Wirt Virgin, who later became one of the Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of Maine, and in whose office Mr. Denison received a fine legal training.

He was admitted to the Maine Bar in 1872, and directly afterward came to Boston, where he was associated with Henry W. Paine, then one of the foremost lawyers and citizens of the Commonwealth, and for thirty-eight years thereafter practised law in Boston, where he attained the highest eminence in his chosen profession, both as a practicing attorney, and as Master and Auditor in numerous important and complex cases.

He was married in 1873 to Ida E., a daughter of the late Dr. Ward Eddy Wright of Cambridge. Of this union two children were born, one, a daughter, died in infancy; the other, a son, is now a practicing attorney in Boston. After Mr. Denison's marriage, he moved to North Cambridge, and here he spent the remainder of his life. Suggestions of public honors were frequently made to him, to all of which he gave a firm refusal, but in his own quiet way, and by the very force of his remarkable personality, he found much good to do in the world as a citizen in the ranks.

He was a member and had been a vice-president of the Cambridge Club; a past president of the Universalist Club of Boston; a member of the Mizpah Lodge of Masons; and honorary counsel of the Avon Home. He was a trustee of Tufts College, to the duties of which he gave

largely of his time, strength and ability, which the College recognized by giving him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1908. For many years he was Chairman of the Standing Committee of the First Universalist Church on Inman Street; and later, after his removal to North Cambridge, he took a prominent part in



ARTHUR ELMER DENISON

the affairs of the Third Universalist Parish, and was Chairman of the Board of Trustees for thirteen consecutive years.

Mr. Denison died on the 18th of May, 1910, after a brief illness, closing a life full of honor, and possessed of the respect of all who were privileged to know him.

## HENRY DEXTER

DEXTER, HENRY, sculptor, was born at Nelson, Madison County, New York, October 11, 1806, on a farm in the midst of an unsettled wilderness, where his parents had settled shortly before. He is notable as having been one of the earliest sculptors of the United States, and typically American, in that being entirely a self-taught genius, his achievements were wholly due to his natural talents and his own unguided



efforts. As a child he made pictures on cloth, paper being an unattainable luxury, with colors made from fruit juices. When he was eleven years old his father died, and the family removing to Connecticut, he was put to work with a farmer, who sent him to school in winter. He sought to obtain employment with a family named Alexander, whose son, Frank, then little more than a boy, was already a recognized artist, and it became the dream of young Dexter's life to meet this "Frank" and learn his art from him. Years afterwards he became



HENRY DEXTER

his friend, and related to him by marriage, and though at first discouraging him from an artists' career, he finally proved of great assistance to him. In the meantime, when he left the farm, Dexter was, much against his will, apprenticed to a blacksmith; and after learning the trade, he made it necessary for himself to follow it, by marrying a niece of Alexander, and thus assuming the responsibilities of the head of a family. He made his first attempt at portrait painting about this time; but Alexander himself expostulated with him for even dreaming of giving up his trade, and he reluctantly continued it for seven years. Then, in 1835, he went to Boston, resolved that, whether success-

ful or not, he would at least try to become an artist, and, with the assistance of Alexander he soon made a certain reputation as a portrait painter. In the following spring he went to Providence, R.I., where he painted portraits of General Carpenter and his family. Returning in the autumn to Boston, he followed the profession of a portrait painter until Mr. Alexander, chancing to suggest to him to obtain a quantity of modeling clay, his attention was thus accidentally turned to the art of sculpture, and he at once achieved remarkable success in making portrait busts. His first commission in marble was to make a bust of the mayor of Boston, Hon. Samuel A. Eliot, after whom many of the most distinguished gentlemen of Boston made request for similar works. He made busts of Longfellow, Agassiz, Henry Wilson, Cornelius C. Felton, president of Harvard College, Anson Burlingame, and of Charles Dickens, when that novelist visited Boston, as well as of several hundred others; and the work, executed entirely by his own hands, was frequently of surpassing merit. In statuary he executed the figure now in Mount Auburn cemetery, known as the Binney Child, a colossal figure of a "Backwoodsman"; figures of the children of J. B. Cushing, of Watertown, exhibited as "The Young Naturalist" and "The First Lesson;" a statue of the daughter of William P. Winchester; a statue of Gen. Joseph Warren, now at Bunker Hill, and figures entitled "Nymph of the Ocean," and "Devotion." In 1860 he set about making a group of busts of the president of the United States and all governors of states then in office, and in the execution of this work he traveled over every state except California and Oregon. On completing the casts, he exhibited them in the rotunda of the State House in Boston, and though the outbreak of the Civil War prevented him from executing all of them in marble, the work in its partial completion is still a valuable portion of the art collection at Washington. Among the best of these busts are those of Governors Hicks, Morgan, Morrill, Banks, Ellis and Chase.

In May, 1828, he was married to Miss Kelley, the niece of the artist Francis Alexander. They had three children: a son who died in infancy and two daughters; one of the latter, Mrs.

Harriet D. Mason, is dead; the other, Mrs. Anna E. Douglas, is living. His first wife died in 1857. Just before beginning a tour through the United States, he married Mrs. Martha Billings, of Millbury, Mass.

Mr. Dexter resided in Cambridge, Mass., for many years, having a studio on Broadway. He died there, January 23, 1876.

### WILLIAM BULLARD DURANT

DURANT, WILLIAM BULLARD, died at his home, Lowell Street, Cambridge, on Wednesday, October 4, 1911.

Mr. Durant was born in Barre, Mass., in 1844, the son of Rev. Amos Bullard and Mary Ann Durant. He was known as William Bullard until after he had finished his education, when he took as his surname the maiden name of his mother. He received his elementary education at the Leicester Academy and graduated from Harvard in the Class of 1865. He received an A.M. in 1868, and his degree from the Harvard Law School in 1869. He married, in 1879, Caroline V. Aldrich, the daughter of Judge P. E. Aldrich, of Worcester; and she and three sons—Aldrich, an engineer at Havana, Cuba; Henry W., a lawyer in Boston; and William B. Durant, an engineer at Greenfield, Mass.,—survive him.

Mr. Durant lived in Cambridge for fifty years, and always took an active interest in city affairs. He was sent to the Common Council in 1880 and 1881, and his ability was at once recognized by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1894 and 1895. He served as president of the Water Board from 1899 to 1906, and here his legal training was most valuable, and he was able to render great service in settling many important questions. At the time of his death he was a director of the Charles River National Bank and a trustee of the Cambridge Savings Bank. He was an attendant at the First Congregational Church, a member of the Oakley Country Club and the Cambridge Club.

Mr. Durant was the typical "good citizen," and was always found ready to perform his duty in serving the City. He could be depended upon to lend his support to any movement

which seemed to be for the public welfare, and to all the duties of the various offices which he was called upon to fill he gave freely of his time and talents.

### CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT

ELIOT, CHARLES WILLIAM, president emeritus of Harvard University, was born in Boston, on March 20, 1834, the grandson of one of the famous merchant princes of the New England capital, and the son of Samuel Atkins and Mary (Lyman) Eliot. His father was one of the most eminent public men of the Commonwealth, having been mayor of Boston, a member of



CHARLES WILLIAM ELIOT

Congress, and the treasurer of Harvard College. The family was descended from Andrew Eliot, who came from Devonshire, England, about 1632, and settled in Beverly, Mass., very soon after the first Puritan migration.

To have sprung from such a sterling race is more honor than kinship with any titled aristocracy. Through every generation the men of the Eliot name have justified their heritage. No youth could have had a more fortunate or inspiring environment than that of the Boston home whence young Eliot went to the Boston Latin School and to Harvard College. His was the class of 1853. Graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and an enviable

reputation for scholarship, second in rank in his class, Mr. Eliot remained at the college as a tutor in mathematics, studying chemistry meanwhile with Professor Josiah P. Cooke, and in 1856 receiving the degree of Master of Arts. For two years more he continued to be an instructor in mathematics, applying himself at the same time to research in chemistry, but in 1858 he became assistant professor in mathematics and chemistry in the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard.

In 1861 Mr. Eliot relinquished one part of his double professional duty to become assistant professor of chemistry alone, holding this post for two years. From 1863 to 1865 he studied chemistry and investigated educational methods in Europe. Returning to America, he became professor of analytical chemistry in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, then a young institution brought into being by the progress of New England and the need of a more thorough scientific knowledge in the industrial arts.

For four years, from 1865 to 1869, Mr. Eliot continued in the Faculty of the Institute of Technology, passing parts of the years 1867-1868 in France.

Through the stormy years of the Civil War the urgent problem of American higher education had been thrust aside, but it came to the forefront as soon as the war had ended. There was much of dissatisfaction and unrest at Harvard. New methods and new men were demanded. The election of a new president of Harvard was impending when Professor Eliot printed in the *Atlantic Monthly*, two vigorous and stirring articles on "The New Education," which stamped him at once as an iconoclast in the judgment of conservative Massachusetts. But there were powerful men of progress to whom these new ideas appealed, and Professor Eliot, in 1869, was elected by the Harvard corporation as President. The overseers at first refused to concur, but finally yielded, and Dr. Eliot began his great work of educational reformation.

President Eliot, once seated, began straightway to broaden the curriculum of the University and to give the individual student some freedom of choice in the courses which he should pursue. This was a perilous attack on im-

memorial custom. Latin, Greek, mathematics, a smattering of modern languages and a smattering of some of the sciences had been the prescribed higher education of New England ever since the beginnings of education there. Regardless of individual characteristics and regardless of the careers which they were to pursue, the young men of one academic generation after another were passed through the same mold and rigidly required to learn the same things, or try to learn them, whether the topics interested them or not.

President Eliot changed all this, but the process required years of patient endeavor. The "elective system," as it came to be called, did not win a complete triumph at Harvard until about 1884. Yet there was progress from the first; the broadening which the new president began was never halted. The graduate school was developed and "That truth should be the final aim of education and that without liberty the attainment of truth is thwarted," became the guiding principle at Harvard. At the same time, President Eliot gave his splendid energies to the allied task of making Harvard a genuine university. There were law and medical schools, a divinity school, a scientific school and a school of dentistry, but the organization was loose and sprawling, and Harvard in 1869 was still a university only in name. The new president sought to bring these scattered departments genuinely together after a new plan which was not European, but American. "A university in any worthy sense of the term," he said, "must grow from seed. It cannot be transplanted in full leaf and bearing. It cannot be run up, like a cotton mill, in six months, to meet a quick demand. Neither can it be created by an energetic use of the inspired editorial, the advertising circular and the frequent telegram. Numbers do not constitute it, and no money can make it before its time."

One of the first points upon which President Eliot insisted was that the departments of the university should have a common treasury and a uniform and efficient system of government. He carried his point, and went on to modernize the methods of instruction in the various schools. He gave his personal atten-



tion and presence to the various branches of the university. "Well, I declare," said Governor Washburn, when the new president first appeared officially in the law school, "the president of Harvard College in Dane Hall! This is a new sight."

The leadership of President Eliot in American education has been frankly and graciously recognized abroad as well as at home. He is an officer of the Legion of Honor, of France, and corresponding member of the Institute of France. In this country he is a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society and of many other organizations for intellectual and social advancement.

#### JOHN R. FAIRBAIRN

FAIRBAIRN, JOHN R., Sheriff of Middlesex County, was born in Boston, January 26, 1851, of Scotch ancestry. His father, John Fairbairn,



JOHN R. FAIRBAIRN

was born near Glasgow, and served eleven years in the Forty-Second Regiment Scottish Highlanders before emigrating to America. Shortly after the birth of the son, the family moved to Cambridge, where the subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools. At an early age he was apprenticed to the upholstery trade, at which he worked several years as a journeyman after completing his term of service. In

1874 he established himself in East Cambridge as an auctioneer and dealer in real estate, in which he was successful. He was appointed Deputy Sheriff in 1884. In 1889 he was a member of the Common Council of the city of Cambridge; and in 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1895 and 1896, one of the Board of Aldermen, serving as President in 1893, 1895 and 1896. In June, 1896, he succeeded the late John M. Fiske as keeper of the jail and master of the house of correction in Cambridge, and as Special Sheriff under Henry G. Cushing. June 22, 1899, after the death of Sheriff Cushing, he was appointed Sheriff by Governor Walcott to fill the vacancy, and subsequently elected by the people term after term, and is now serving his second year of a five-year term. He is connected with the Masonic fraternity in Cambridge, being a member of the lodge, chapter, council and commandery, and several other fraternal organizations.

#### JOHN FISKE

FISKE, JOHN, philosopher, historian and man of letters, was born in Hartford, Conn., March 30, 1842; son of Edmund Brewster and Mary Fiske (Bound) Green; grandson of Humphreys and Hannah (Heaton) Green of Delaware, and of John and Mary (Fiske) Bound of Middletown, Conn., and a descendant from Phineas Fiske of Fressingfield, Suffolk, England, who came to America in 1641, and settled in Wenham, Mass. His name was originally Edmund Fiske Green, and in 1855, on the marriage of his widowed mother to Edwin W. Stoughton, he took the name of his maternal great-grandfather, John Fiske, there being no other male descendant of the family to carry down the name.

He passed his early boyhood with his maternal grandparents who lived in Middletown, Conn., and displayed great precocity as well as diligence in preparing for college. He entered Harvard as a sophomore in 1860, although he had already advanced in every department farther than the college course could take him. Here he became an enthusiastic investigator on his own account in history, philosophy and comparative philology, averaging fifteen hours of work daily.

He had studied Euclid, algebra, trigonometry, surveying and navigation at twelve; could read Plato and Herodotus, and had begun German at fifteen; could read Spanish, French, Italian and Portuguese at seventeen, studying Sanscrit and reading the Bible in Hebrew at eighteen, meanwhile continuing an incessant course of reading.

He was graduated at Harvard in arts in 1863, and in law in 1865, having been admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1864. He was married at Appleton Chapel, Cambridge, September 6th,



JOHN FISKE

1864, to Abby Morgan, daughter of Aaron Brooks, Jr., of Petersham, Mass.

He never practised law, devoting himself to literature, gaining position as an author, from the publication of his first article in the *National Quarterly Review*, in 1861, a review of Buckle's "History of Civilization," which won for him the consideration of editors of both American and English periodicals, and he became a frequent contributor to the leading magazines and reviews.

He was university lecturer at Harvard, 1869-71, his subjects being "Positive Philosophy," and the "Doctrine of Evolution." He was instructor in history there, 1870; assistant

librarian, 1872-79; overseer, 1879-91; and member of the Board at the time of his death.

He was non-resident lecturer on American history in the University College, London, England, 1879, at the Royal Institution of Great Britain, 1880, and in Washington University, St. Louis, Mo., 1881-1885; and from 1885, non-resident professor of American history in that institution.

After 1880, he gave his entire time to writing and lecturing. On April 4th, 1881, he gave by request a lecture on the Old South Meeting House on the site of the pulpit where Samuel Adams and Warren once roused the people to resist the encroachments of George III. He wound up with a grand and eloquent appeal to save the building, and convert it into a place for teaching American history. The audience was large and most enthusiastic, and a fresh impulse was started towards saving the building.

"The Old South meeting-house, and John Fiske inside it, is a combination that can make an honest patriot of anyone," was the remark of a certain Boston statesman. These words but reflect the public estimation of this big, hearty, clear-minded teacher of the people.

He delivered in 1890, 1895, and 1898 three series of twelve lectures each on "The Discovery and Colonization of America"; "Old Virginia"; and "The Dutch and Quaker Colonies," before the Lowell Institute, Boston.

He was elected a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Historical societies of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Virginia, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Missouri, California, Oneida County, N.Y.; the Military Historical Society of Massachusetts; the Essex Institute; the American Antiquarian Society; the American Geographical Society; and the American Folklore Society; was given the degree of LL.D. by Harvard in 1894, and that of Litt.D. by the University of Pennsylvania the same year.

He composed a mass in B minor, and several hymns and songs, and was president of the Boylston Club of Singers, Boston, from 1876 to 1881. He was joint editor with James Grant Wilson of Appleton's "Cyclopaedia of American Biography" (6 vols.) 1887-1889.

His published works include: *Tobacco and Alcohol* (1868); *History of English literature*, abridged from Taine and edited for schools (1872); *Myths and Myth-makers* (1872); *Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy based on the Doctrine of Evolution* (2 vols. 1874) appeared simultaneously in London and in Boston; two years later, *The Unseen World* (1876); *Darwinism and Other Essays* (1879); new edition (1885); *Excursions of an Evolutionist* (1883); *The Destiny of Man viewed in the Light of his Origin* (1884); *The Idea of God as Affected by Modern Knowledge* (1885); *American Political Ideas viewed from the Standpoint of Universal History* (1885); *Washington and His Country* (1887); *The Critical Period of American History, 1783-1789* (1888, illustrated edition, 1897); *The Beginnings of New England or the Puritan Theocracy in its relation to Civil and Religious Liberty* (1889, illustrated edition, 1898).

"In the *Beginnings of New England* John Fiske has given us another of those practical philosophic studies, which have placed him among the very foremost of living historical writers. Indeed, for insight, for appreciation of the continuity of human thought and development, for the true perspective, and for literary skill, and lucidity, there is no English writer of the day who can be named with him except Prof. Bryce, and while his style is not less solid than that of the author of "*The Holy Roman Empire*," it is more picturesque.

"In his introductory chapter, Dr. Fiske, opening the way for New England, treats of the Roman idea and the English idea in the development of government. It is a masterly chapter. We wish every congressman was compelled to read it before he takes his seat, and obliged to pass an examination upon it. We might hope then for some little comprehension of the philosophy of real statesmanship."

*The War of Independence, for Young People* (1889); *Civil Government of the United States*, considered with some references to its Origins (1890); *The American Revolution* (2 vols. 1891, illustrated edition, 1896); *The Discovery of America*, with some account of Ancient America and the Spanish Conquest (2 vols. 1892); *Frantz Schubert* (in *Millets Famous Composers*, 1892); *Edward Livingston You-*

*mans, Interpreter of Science for the People* (1894); *Old Virginia and her Neighbors* (2 vols. 1897); *The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America* (2 vols. 1899); *Through Nature to God* (1899); and Japanese translations of *The Destiny of Man and The Idea of God*; *Life Everlasting* (1901); *New France and New England* (1902); *Essays, Historical and Literary* (2 vols.); *History of All Nations* (3 vols. Lea Brothers, publishers, Philadelphia); *Colonization of the New World*; *Independence of the New World*; *Modern Development of the New World*.

He was equally at home in treating of language, art, natural science, music, religion, modern literature, the classics, history or philosophy; but it was in the two last-named fields that he chose to do the bulk of his most serious work. In philosophy he ably supplemented the system of Herbert Spencer by opening up, while he expounded it, new vistas into a reverent theism.

It is not too much to say that he shows an insight and comprehension greater than Spencer's own, while his form of statement is often more felicitous.

Of the extremely important original contribution of John Fiske to the general theory of evolution, his own statement is to be found in his "*Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy*" (tenth edition, New York, 1889), ii, 159, 342, and in his "*Excursions of an Evolutionist*" (ninth edition, Boston, 1889) in a paper entitled "*The Meaning of Infancy*."

In his treatment of history he displays the same grasp, insight, and analytic power, and the same ingenuity in extending the application of the evolutionary principle.

"The government of the United States," he says, in the preface to "*American Political Ideas*," "is not the result of special creation, but of evolution." This sentence strikes the key-note of his historical method. In writing history, he was still the philosopher, seeking before everything else the why of the great movements and events.

His style was invariably rich, flexible, and clear,—"*such a style*," said the *Atlantic Monthly*, "as was perhaps never before brought to the illustration of the topics with which Mr. Fiske habitually deals."



In a letter of Charles Darwin to Dr. Fiske, bearing date December 8th, 1874, he says: "I never in my life read so lucid an expositor (and therefore thinker) as you are." Added to his profound scholarship, this gift of expression was invaluable to the great leader of philosophic and historic thought in America.

Just before his death Dr. Fiske had taken passage for England, having accepted an invitation to represent this country at the commemoration of the millennial of the death of King Alfred the Great, to be held at Winchester, England, and to give an address at the unveiling of the statue.

James W. Bright, secretary, in acknowledging Dr. Fiske's acceptance, said: "I am exceedingly gratified to receive your acceptance of the invitation to deliver an address at the Alfred celebration, and I can assure you that this announcement will be received with peculiar pleasure by the English committee.

"The initial construction of the programme is chiefly in my hands. I have accordingly first addressed you, as the pre-eminently qualified man to represent America in a broad historical view of the real meaning of the celebration. You may, of course, select your own theme; whatever you do select will be treated in that deeply interpretative manner for which you are so justly admired."

Intensely interested in the subject, and appreciating the honor conferred upon him by a committee of distinguished Englishmen, happy also at the honor bestowed through him on America, and his Alma Mater, Harvard, in connection with a celebration of such magnitude, he was looking forward to the event with great enthusiasm, feeling, as he said, that he had "something to say."

He died suddenly in Gloucester, Mass., on the morning of July 4th, 1901.

Of his six children, Maud, Harold Brooks, Clarence, Ralph Browning, Ethel and Herbert Huxley, four only survive him.

#### MICHAEL E. FITZGERALD

FITZGERALD, MICHAEL E., superintendent of Cambridge schools, was born in East Abington, Mass., November 22, 1863, son of John C. and Mary D. His early education was received at the public schools of his native town, and he

was graduated from the Bridgewater Normal School in 1887. The twenty-five ensuing years have been devoted to school work. Before coming to Boston, in 1901, as sub-master in the Lawrence district, he spent four years as principal of the largest school in Spencer, Mass., and had charge of the evening school during that time; ten years as principal of the Lincoln Grammar School in South Framingham; and a short time as principal of the Wetherbee School in Lawrence; and while in Framingham, having studied law in the office of Judge Walter



MICHAEL E. FITZGERALD

Adams, was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar in 1898. His work in Boston has included the directorship of the vacation schools. He received the appointment as master of the Christopher Gibson district in Dorchester, in 1903. On the opening of the new Oliver Wendell Holmes district in 1905, he was transferred to that district. In 1909-1910 the Franklin Park Open Air School was under his charge. He is president of the Schoolmen's Club whose membership of four hundred and fifty includes all the men teachers of the Boston school system.

In 1892 Mr. Fitzgerald was married to Miss Mary E. Brassill of South Weymouth. He has a family of seven sons.

## RUEL HASSELTINE FLETCHER

FLETCHER, RUEL HASSELTINE, sixty years a teacher (1849-1910), one of a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, was born in Cornish, N.H., May 16, 1829, and was brought up on a farm until his majority.

He was educated in the schools of his native town, in the Newport, N.H., High School, at Kimball Union Academy, and at the New Hampton Institute. Years later he took courses in geometry, physics and physical geography at Harvard University.



RUEL HASSELTINE FLETCHER

At the age of twenty he taught his first school in Newport, N.H. Subsequently he taught winter schools in his native town, in Hartford, Vt., Canaan, N.H., and West Newbury, Mass. He began teaching in annual schools at Abington Centre, Mass., in March, 1854, where he remained two years, resigning to accept the mastership of the Coddington School in Quincy, Mass.

In December, 1857, he was called to the mastership of the Olis Grammar School in this city. In January, 1861, for lack of accom-

modations, the school was moved into the building that it now occupies, on the corner of Thorndike and Sixth Streets. After fifty-two years of service as master of the Thorndike School, Mr. Fletcher retired, January 1, 1910, and was unanimously elected Master Emeritus by the school officials.

In February, 1863, Mr. Fletcher married Rebecca Caroline Wyman, daughter of the late William and Ruth Bradstreet Wyman, of Cambridge. Eight children were born to them two of whom died in infancy, and one, Frederick William, died June 22, 1909, at the age of thirty-one years. Mrs. Fletcher, his bosom companion for forty-three years, died July 10, 1906, in her seventieth year. Of the five children still living, all are graduates of the Thorndike School. Two of them, Charles Ruel and Austin Bradstreet, are graduates of Harvard; Caroline Rebecca, of Wellesley College; Edward Wyman, of the Cambridge High School; and Frank Kelley was two years in the Cambridge Manual Training School. All are well employed.

On the day of the graduation exercises of the Thorndike Grammar School, June 20, 1907, the committee met and by a unanimous rising vote passed resolutions formally expressing the esteem of the members, and their appreciation of the patient, industrious and successful efforts of Mr. Fletcher in his career of fifty years as head principal of the school. An account of the meeting and copies of the resolutions, signed by the secretary, were sent to him. The other occasion was the day when Mr. Fletcher's resignation and that of Mr. Bradbury of the Latin School were accepted by the committee. At the meeting on that day, December 31, 1909, a resolution was adopted, which, after commenting on the work and the great influence for good exercised by the two educators, concluded as follows: "The School Committee, desiring to note these remarkable careers and in some especial manner to approve and honor such lives and service, has created the office of 'Master Emeritus' and appointed William Bradbury and Ruel H. Fletcher as the first incumbents thereof. (Signed) SANFORD B. HUBBARD, *Secretary of the School Committee.*"

## JAMES AUGUSTUS FOX

FOX, JAMES AUGUSTUS, son of George Howe and Emily (Wyatt) Fox, was born in Boston, August 11, 1827. He traced his ancestry to prominent English and Scotch families; on the paternal side of one in Lincolnshire, England, which included the author of the celebrated "Book of Martyrs"; and on the maternal to the Scotch family of Forbes, represented in the State by Hon. John M. Forbes and Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham, Chief of the Superior Court of Massachusetts.

His academical education was attained in the public schools of Boston, after which his studies were in the line of his chosen profession, and were pursued in the law school of Harvard University and the office of the late Hon. John C. Park. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1854.

In 1848 he married Julia Elizabeth, daughter of Col. James and Julia (Sterry) Valentine, of Providence, R.I., and the granddaughter of William and Elizabeth (Borden) Valentine, of Fall River. Her grandfather was one of the original projectors of the extensive manufacturing enterprises of that city. She died in 1872, leaving three daughters, Henrietta, Julia and Lillian.

He continued in practice until the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion in 1861, which found him as captain of the Boston City Guard in the militia of the State, and his company became the nucleus of the Thirteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. He left with his command for the front, July 29, 1861. Captain Fox served in the perilous campaigns in Virginia during the remainder of that year and in 1862, receiving the warm commendation of his superior officers and the respect and love of the men of his command.

He was early a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and an active comrade of the G.A.R., and in his Memorial Day addresses on several occasions, his oratorical abilities were conspicuously manifested, especially in one oration, entitled "The Two Civilizations," which has been published,

and another given upon the ever memorable field of Gettysburg.

In 1864 and 1865 he was the commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, and was one of the delegation of that historic organization at the three hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the parent corps, the Honorable Artillery Company of London, held in London during the jubilee period of Queen Victoria, in 1887.

In civil life Mr. Fox had a somewhat extended experience, having been a member of the School Committee of Boston for three years, and a member of the Legislature in both its branches—in the House of Representatives in 1867 and 1868, and in the Senate in 1870 and 1871. While in the last-named branch he delivered a merited and eloquent eulogy upon the life and military service of Major-General George H. Thomas, then recently deceased.

After his removal to the university city of Cambridge, in 1872, he served for two years in the Aldermanic Board, and subsequently as Mayor for four consecutive terms.

He was identified as an active officer or member with several of the prominent beneficiary orders of the country, such as the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, and the Knights of Pythias; in the latter named body he had been Grand Chancellor of Massachusetts, Supreme Representative to the national branch, and Judge-Advocate-General of the uniform rank, upon the staff of Commander-in-Chief Major-General Carnahan, of Indiana. In the world-wide institution of Free Masonry, he attained the very highest grade. Commencing with the "blue lodge" he advanced through all the series of degrees of York and Scottish rites, the chapter, cryptic masonry, the commandery (K.T.), the consistory, unto the sovereign grand inspector-generalship of the thirty-third and last degree, and in most of these he served as the president officer.

As a legislator, municipal chief-magistrate, soldier, orator, or officer of fraternal beneficiary societies, he always discharged his varied duties with ability and faithfulness.

Mr. Fox died in September, 1901.





*James D. Fox*



## FRANK FOXCROFT

FOXCROFT, FRANK, was born in Boston, Mass., January 21, 1850. He was the son of George Augustus and Harriet Goodrich Foxcroft, and was educated in the public schools of Boston and of Pittsfield, Mass., and at Williams College, from which institution he graduated in 1871. His father was a newspaper writer, so that Mr. Foxcroft turned naturally to journalism, when he had completed his college course. Naturally, also, when he came to Boston, in the fall of 1871, to take an editorial position upon the *Boston Journal*, he established his home in Cambridge,—for he is a direct descendant of the Judges Francis Foxcroft, father and son, who, in the eighteenth century, owned and occupied the Foxcroft estate, comprising two hundred acres or more in old Cambridge, including "Norton's Woods," and whose name is perpetuated in the Foxcroft Club and the Foxcroft House. Mr. Foxcroft retained his editorial connection with the *Boston Journal* from 1871 to 1904, as literary editor, editorial writer, and associate editor. From 1895 to 1911 he edited a department in *The Youth's Companion*; since 1896 he has edited *The Living Age* (Littell's); and since 1905 he has also been treasurer of The Living Age Company. He published a volume of verse entitled "Transcript Pieces," in his youth; and he edited a collection of hymns and songs of the resurrection, entitled "Resurgit," in 1878. He has also contributed to various magazines and reviews, including the *Atlantic Monthly*, and the *Nineteenth Century* and the *Contemporary Review*, of London. Mr. Foxcroft was married in 1872, to Elizabeth True Howard, formerly of Columbus, O., who died suddenly in October, 1885. In 1888, Mr. Foxcroft was married to Lily Sherman Rice, of Danvers. Three children of the first marriage and two of the second are living. Mr. Foxcroft was a deacon in the North Avenue Congregational Church from 1872 to 1895; he taught a Bible class in the Sunday school of that church for more than twenty years; and for five years after the death of his first wife, in 1885, he conducted the Monday class, a week-day class of boys and girls for religious instruction, comprising nearly four hundred members of all denominations, which Mrs. Foxcroft

had established in 1880. Mr. Foxcroft early identified himself with temperance activities and no-license work. He was vice-president of the Home Protection League, the organization formed in 1881 to carry on the no-license campaigns, which soon gave place to the Citizens' No-license committee; he was chairman of the executive committee of the Law and Order League, an organization which made itself dreaded by violators of the liquor laws from 1881 to 1886; he was for twenty years a member and for fifteen years chairman of the



FRANK FOXCROFT

Citizens' No-license committee. He was active in the organization of the Law Enforcement Association, which, in the early years of no-license, lent valuable aid to the authorities in the enforcement of no-license; and it was he who christened, and up to the time of his resignation from the committee, edited the no-license organ "The Frozen Truth." On his retirement from the committee, he was given a banquet in recognition of his services. Mr. Foxcroft has always been interested in public affairs. He served two years upon the Cambridge school committee in the seventies; and he was appointed a member of the Massachu-



setts Civil Service Commission by Governor Bates in 1904, was reappointed by Governor Guild in 1907, and again reappointed by Governor Draper in 1910. Mr. Foxcroft is a member of the Cambridge, Twentieth Century, Boston City, Congregational and Puddingstone Clubs.

### HENRY HAMMOND GALLISON

GALLISON, HENRY HAMMOND, the first American artist to have a painting placed in the National Museum of Italy, was born in Boston,



HENRY HAMMOND GALLISON

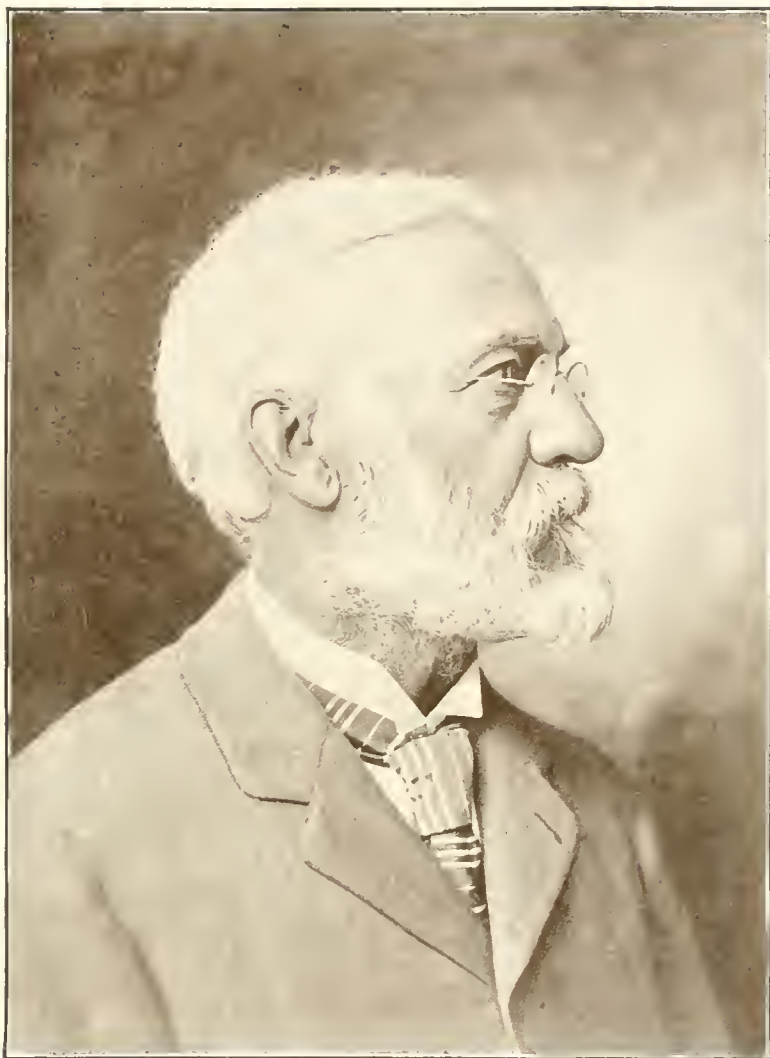
Mass., May 20, 1850. He was the son of Joseph Henry and Lavinia (Hammond) Gallison. He received his early education in Boston at the public schools and at the private school of Mr. Fetto, who fitted him to enter Harvard. He graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1871. In settling his grandfather Hammond's estate, he found it necessary to have a knowledge of law, and entered the Harvard Law School. After having been admitted to the bar in the County of Suffolk, and after having settled his grandfather's estate, he did not practise law except for a short time, when he was appointed judge in the town of Franklin. He never prac-

tised law or medicine, except to help his friends. It was the profession of art to which he was most strongly drawn, and finally he gave himself up exclusively to painting. His first studies were in the evening schools of Boston; then he watched other painters and profited by their criticisms of his work. When Tomaso Ingharisi came to Boston and had charge of the drawing and painting classes that were features of the Boston Art Club, Mr. Gallison had his criticisms. In 1883 he went to England, Italy and Paris, where he studied with Adrian Bonney. In Paris he met Marie Reuter of Lübeck, Germany, to whom he was married at Paris in 1886. She was the daughter of Dr. Franz Reuter, and studied singing in Paris under Madame Pauline Viandot-Garcia.

After Mr. Gallison returned to America he exhibited in London, Munich and Paris and in Turin. In Italy the newspapers spoke enthusiastically about the simplicity of his subjects, his broad masses and his glorious colors. The first time he exhibited in Italy his picture created a sensation, and the King of Italy wished to meet his teacher, Cavalier Tomaso Ingharisi. In London and Paris his pictures received distinction by honorable mention. In St. Louis he received a medal.

The Italian government in 1903 purchased one of his pictures, entitled "Rising Mists," for the National Museum. This was an unusual distinction, as it was the first picture by an American artist which the Italian government had purchased.

The greatest monument to the genius of Mr. Gallison in this country is the Ray Memorial at Franklin, Mass. It is a civic building, including a library, lecture hall, reading-room and other conveniences. The decorations which Mr. Gallison painted for the memorial were of a landscape character, ideal and poetic. He was given charge to plan and execute the building, and everything was carried out under his directions. He put a great deal of time, thought, energy and love into his work, and the Ray family seconded him in the work by providing the funds. It cost about one million dollars, and is a memorial such as few towns in the country possess, and it is a monument not only to the Ray family, but also to the genius of Mr. Gallison.



EDWIN GINN





Mr. Gallison's pictures have been exhibited in all the prominent art exhibitions of the country. His work has a nice distinction of freshness in color and a very suggestive poetic quality. He had a rare sympathy for the larger aspects of nature—for broad stretches of landscape in storm or sunshine, in the mists of early morning, or the purple mystery of sunset and twilight. He was delicately sensitive to atmospheric qualities in nature—to great cloud shadows that drifted over the face of the landscape; to the bursts of sunlight that gilded mountain, foliage and fields; to the gray subtleties of the mist and the palpitating warmth of midsummer sunshine on water and land. Nature spoke to him in terms of color, and there were few artists who could as adequately express the rich greens of spring and summer as Mr. Gallison. He seemed to revel in greens—greens that were fresh and juicy and full of life. But he also used purples and blues with these greens, and he was especially successful in expressing topography in his blue and purple distances. He saw pictures in light and color and atmosphere; and some of those he painted down at Annisquam, and in the White Mountains in New Hampshire, seem as if they were painted by an inspired brush.

He had a studio at Annisquam, where in the last years of his life he painted from late spring until early fall, when he returned to his studio in the Grundmann Studio on Clarendon Street over Copley Hall, in Boston. He was one of the most active members of the Boston Art Club and also of the St. Botolph Club. Many of the prominent galleries of the country have purchased his pictures.

He died October 12, 1910, at his home on Brattle Street, Cambridge, Mass., being survived by his wife.

---

#### EDWIN GINN

GINN, EDWIN, was born in Orland, Me., February 14, 1838. His father, James Ginn, farmer and lumberman, was a man of remarkably good judgment; he often acted as arbitrator and referee in cases of dispute, and had great influence in the community in which he lived. His ancestors came from England, and were among the early settlers of Maryland

and Virginia. His mother, Sarah Blood, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Rideout) Blood, was descended from Puritan stock, and through John Putnam, brother of Israel Putnam, claimed descent from John and Priscilla (Gould) Putnam, emigrants from England about 1630-34, settling in Salem.

Edwin, although a rather delicate boy, was bent on obtaining an education. As a child his advantages in this direction were very limited, as his home in the country was far removed from good school privileges. His ambition to obtain an education he inherited largely from his mother, his keen business insight from his father. His early childhood was passed on the farm—where the customary chores were a part of his daily duties—in a logging camp, and on a fishing schooner to the Grand Banks of Newfoundland. In the winter he attended the district school.

At the age of sixteen his father gave him his time and fifty dollars with which to gain an education. He then began to attend the country high school, but as the teacher could not instruct him in Latin he entered the Seminary at Bucksport, two miles and a half from his home, walking to and from school each day. Later he went to Westbrook Seminary, where he finished his preparation for college. He graduated from Tufts in 1862, and later received the degree A.M. In 1902 his Alma Mater conferred upon him the degree of Litt.D. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa college fraternity, and of the Twentieth Century Club.

While in college his eyes failed him and his health broke down. The professors urged him to drop out for a year, but he objected, saying that if he left his class he should never return. His classmates lent a helping hand by reading his lessons to him and he succeeded in graduating even above the middle of his class.

Mr. Ginn had hoped to devote himself to purely literary work, but physically handicapped as he was, he abandoned this purpose and determined to enter the publishing business. In coming to this decision he was actuated largely by a desire to influence the world for good, by putting the best books into the hands of school children.

On leaving college he engaged in a small

way in a school-book agency, buying his books outright, and thus was under obligation to no one. His first independent venture was the publishing of Craik's English of Shakespeare, which he obtained from the house of Crosby and Ainsworth. The study of Shakespeare had just begun to be taken up in colleges and secondary schools, and the young publisher realized that it was an opportune time to put out this book. A little later he secured the services of the Rev. Henry N. Hudson, who edited for him twenty-one plays for the use of the schools and the Harvard edition of Shakespeare for libraries.

His second work of importance was Allen's Latin Grammar, a book which was very well received. The success of this book led the young publisher to apply to Professor Goodwin of Harvard for a Greek Grammar. He called upon the professor and made known his errand; he at once said to him: "The manuscript you wish is in my desk at this moment, well-nigh finished."

Professor Goodwin's "Moods and Tenses," had already established his name among Greek scholars, and almost immediately upon its publication his Greek Grammar found an entrance into nearly all the leading classical schools and colleges in the country.

The popularity of Allen's Latin Grammar, however, was of short duration. It was soon found that the brief course was not sufficient for the schools, that a fuller treatise was necessary for the intelligent study of the texts. Therefore, Professor J. B. Greenough was called in to revise and enlarge this book, and to prepare editions of the Latin texts, Caesar, Cicero and Virgil. Professor Goodwin also enlarged and revised his Greek Grammar, and he and Professor John Williams White began the editing of the Greek texts. These Latin and Greek books laid the foundation for the success of the house of Ginn and Company.

Philanthropy of all kinds has always appealed to Mr. Ginn. He has given especial attention to the housing of the poor in model tenements, and to the cause of peace and arbitration, looking forward to the disarmament of the world's great armies. This last he counts as his greatest effort for the good of mankind, and

to this work he is giving a large amount of time and money.

He was married in 1869 to Clara, daughter of Jesse and Martha (Bartlett) Glover; and again in 1893 to Francescam, daughter of Carl Christian and Maria Christiana (Vitriarius) Grebé, of Germany. By his first wife he had four children: Jessie, Maurice, Herbert and Clara; and by his second wife, two: Edwin, Jr., and Marguerita Christina.

#### WALTER S. GLIDDEN

GLIDDEN, WALTER S., a member of the Governor's Council for the years 1908-9-10, was born in Pittston, now Randolph, Me., April 30,



WALTER S. GLIDDEN

1856, and resides at 380 Broadway, Somerville, Mass. He is a member of the firms of N. E. Hollis & Co.; Sands, Furber & Co.; L. A. Johnson & Co.; and the J. H. Whiton Company; director of J. V. Fletcher Company; president of Hollis Cold Storage Company; president of Hinckley Rendering Company; director of the New England Dressed Meat & Wool Company; director of the Beacon Trust Company, Boston, and member of the executive committee; director and chairman of the investment committee of the Winter Hill Co-operative Bank; director of the Somerville Trust

Company; president of the Winchester Home for Aged Women; vice-president and member of investment committee of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank; vice-president and member of the finance committee of the Mutual Protection Fire Insurance Company; one of the board of management of Hunt's Home for Orphan Children, Charlestown; trustee of the Somerville Home for the Aged; trustee and member of the finance committee of the Somerville hospital; member of the Boston Fruit & Produce Exchange and Chamber of Commerce; member of Faith and Soley lodges, A.F. and A.M., Charlestown Royal Arch chapter, and Coeur de Lion commandery, Knights Templar; a thirty-second degree Mason; member of Olive branch, I.O.O.F., of Charlestown, and the Central Club of Somerville, Mass.

#### WILLIAM WATSON GOODWIN

GOODWIN, WILLIAM WATSON, Ph.D., LL.D., D.L.C., for forty years Greek professor at Harvard University, up to 1901, and from that year professor emeritus, was born in Concord, Mass., on May 9, 1831, the son of Hersey Bradford Goodwin and Lucretia Ann (Watson) Goodwin. He was graduated from Harvard in 1851 and later studied at the universities in Berlin, Göttingen and at Bonn. He was abroad till 1855. The next year he became a tutor in Greek at Harvard and continued as such until 1860, when he was appointed Eliot professor of Greek literature. This chair he filled for two-score years, giving up his active part in the department in 1901, while retaining his long and deep interest as professor emeritus. His knowledge of the classics was profound, as his industry was untiring.

He was only the fourth professor to hold the Eliot professorship, although the Eliot endowment was established by Samuel Eliot, the grandfather of President Eliot. It was held first by Edward Everett, who was succeeded by Professor Popkin. Professor Felton succeeded to the endowment in 1834.

Just previous to his retirement Professor Goodwin was guest of honor at a dinner given at Hotel Somerset by thirty of his colleagues, headed by Dr. Charles W. Eliot, then president

of the University. He was given a magnificent silver loving cup, and the presentation was made by Bishop Lawrence.

He received honorary degrees from Harvard, Columbia, Amherst, Yale and Chicago, as well as from Cambridge, Oxford, Göttingen and Edinburgh. He received from the King of Greece the decoration of Knight of the Cross of the Saviour.



WILLIAM WATSON GOODWIN

Professor Goodwin was a most active supporter of the American School of Classical Studies in Athens, and he was its first director, in 1882-1883. Twice he was president of the American Philological Society. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Archaeological Society and the Colonial Society. He was active in a number of social organizations. Some of the other societies of which he was a member are the Hellenic, London; Philological of Cambridge, England; Archaeological Society and Academy of Science, Athens; Hellenic, Constantinople; and Imperial German Archaeological Institute, Berlin.

He brought distinction to Harvard and America through many of his published works. One of his last works was an edition of "Demos-



thenes on the Crown," published by the Cambridge (Eng.) University Press. He had not yet become recognized as one of the world's greatest Greek scholars when he published "The Greek Moods and Tenses," afterward considered as a standard work. Professor Goodwin was a generally accepted authority on Plato. He was also the author of a widely known work on Athenian law and of "Goodwin's Greek Grammar," known to every student in classical languages throughout the country.

Professor Goodwin died June 16, 1912, at his residence, 5 Follen Street, after an illness of about a month's duration. He was eighty-one years old, and succumbed to heart disease.

His wife survives him.

---

### JOHN WILKES HAMMOND

HAMMOND, JOHN WILKES, born in Rochester (now Mattapoisett), December 16, 1837, is the son of John Wilkes and Maria Louise (South-



JOHN WILKES HAMMOND

worth) Hammond. He received his education in the schools of his native town, fitting for college at the Mattapoisett Academy, and graduating from Tufts College in the class of

1861. He began the practice of law in March, 1866, having an office at East Cambridge. He continued to practice in Middlesex and adjoining counties until March 10, 1886, having in the meantime, from 1873 to 1886, been City Solicitor. He was elevated to the Superior Court Bench at that date. On September 7, 1898, he received his appointment to the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, of which he is still a Justice.

He enlisted September, 1862, in the Third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, and served nine months. He is a member of the Cambridge, Colonial and Union Clubs. He represented Cambridge in the General Court in 1872 and 1873, and has also served terms on the Common Council and School Committee. He was married in August, 1866, to Clara E., only daughter of Professor Benjamin Tweed, the well-known educator.

---

### LEANDER MOODY HANNUM

HANNUM, LEANDER MOODY, one of Cambridge's most prominent real estate and mortgage brokers, was born in Northampton, Mass., December 22, 1837. He was the son of Alexander C. and Laura A. (Moody) Hannum, and was educated in the public schools of Northampton and Chicopee, at Williston Seminary, Easthampton; and at the English and Classical Institute, Springfield. After he had finished at Williston, being seventeen years old, he went to California, where he spent two years in the mining fields, and upon his return, in 1856, resumed his studies at the Institute at Springfield, remaining there a year. He was employed for the next two years as salesman in the wholesale grocery house of J. W. Hale & Co., Springfield. Going to New York, he was employed as cashier and correspondent for Elias Howe, inventor of the Howe sewing machines, until 1864, when he came to Cambridge, and soon became extensively engaged in the grocery and ice business, and later in real estate, which business he followed with gratifying success. Mr. Hannum served the city in various public capacities. He was first elected to office in 1873, as a member of the common council, where he served one year. In 1874 and 1875 he was

a member of the board of aldermen. In 1876 and 1877 he represented his city in the House of Representatives, serving as chairman of the committees on public buildings and on street railways. In 1881 and 1882 he was a member of the Senate, and there served as chairman of the committees on prisons and on state house, and a member of the insurance committee. He also served for several

Lodge F. and A.M., and chairman of its board of trustees, past officer of the Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, and member of the Boston Commandery; was an honorary member of several military organizations and G.A.R. Posts; of the Cambridge and Colonial Clubs, the Citizens' Trade Association, and of the Real Estate Association.

Mr. Hannum was married December 15,



LEANDER MOODY HANNUM

years as special commissioner for Middlesex County, and for twelve years as one of the water commissioners of Cambridge. For seven years he was chairman of the Republican city committee, and had been especially prominent in municipal politics, and was a member of the Library Hall Association. His church connections were with the Third Congregational (Unitarian) church, where he served many years as chairman of the parish committee. He was a member and past master of Amicable

1869, to Anne Howard Demain. Mrs. Hannum died in April, 1909. This was a great sorrow and, no doubt, hastened Mr. Hannum's death, which occurred, September 17, 1909. He is survived by one sister, Esther F. Hannum, who has for many years been a member of his household.

Mr. Hannum was a true type of a self-made man. He was liberal both in his views and with his means; he was a man of high ideals, a wise counselor, a safe leader, a patriotic citizen, a good neighbor, and a loyal friend.

### DR. WILFRED ERNEST HARRIS

HARRIS, WILFRED ERNEST, physician, was born at Aylesford, Nova Scotia, September 3, 1873. His father, the late Major Thomas Rees Harris, merchant, military man and for many years representative of King's County in the Nova Scotia legislature, was born in 1837; and his mother, whose maiden name was Annie I. Farnsworth, in 1846. His paternal ancestors came from Massachusetts and were among the original grantees that settled in the Township



DR. WILFRED ERNEST HARRIS

of Horton, King's County. On the maternal side he is a direct descendant of John Alden and Priscilla Mullens.

Dr. Harris's early education was received in Nova Scotia, and he had the advantage of being instructed by private tutors as well. Foreseeing the important part that osteopathy would play in the art of healing, the young man decided to adopt it as his life work. He accordingly matriculated at the American School of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Missouri, where he pursued his studies under the founder of Osteopathy, and from which he obtained his degree of Doctor in February, 1900. The post-graduate work that he did later in European hospitals supplied

him with much valuable experience; so when he came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, a short time after, and began to practise, he was well prepared for his task.

It was his intention, however, to continue his researches, and hence the offer of the chair of therapeutics in the Massachusetts College of Osteopathy was accepted by him with that end in view. How highly his services to that institution are appreciated is shown by the fact that four years later, when the then president retired, Dr. Harris was unanimously chosen to succeed him and has held that position since, also retaining the chair of therapeutics. His ability as an executive was given national recognition when, at the convention of the American Osteopathic Association in 1907, he was elected president of the Associated Colleges of Osteopathy in America.

The Cambridge Osteopathic and Surgical Sanitarium, an important addition to the institutions of the city, was opened in 1903; Dr. Harris became resident physician, and subsequently was made its president. For the past six years he has been giving special attention to diseases of the stomach and intestines.

Though thus actively occupied with his professional duties, he has nevertheless found time to help propagate, by his lectures and writings, a clearer understanding of the aims of osteopathy. Much distinction has been won by him on account of his addresses on this subject to scientific and popular audiences, among which might be mentioned those at Bates College, Maine, the Boston Physiological Society, the Greater New York Osteopathic Society and the Canadian Club of Boston, etc.

His marriage took place in 1899, his wife being Miss Jean Cordelia Hammond Van Allen, a native of Morrisburg, Dundas County, Ontario. They have no children.

Dr. Harris is a member of the following professional organizations: the American Osteopathic Association; the Massachusetts Osteopathic Society; the Academy of Osteopathic Physicians; and the Associated Colleges of Osteopathy, of which he was president in 1907 and 1908. The religious and social bodies with which he is affiliated are the Episcopal Church, the British Charitable Society, the Canadian Club of Boston, the Intercolonial Club of Boston



and the Independent Order of Foresters. He is also a member of the firm of Fred E. Harris and Company, importers and merchants, of Aylesford, Nova Scotia. He is a registered physician of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. His consulting office is at 483 Beacon Street, Boston, but his residence is in Cambridge.

### JOHN J. HIGGINS

The life of JOHN J. HIGGINS, district attorney of the County of Middlesex, reads like the story of one of Horatio Alger's heroes. The story



JOHN J. HIGGINS

might be called "From Breaker Boy to Prosecuting Attorney," for that is just what Mr. Higgins' experience has been. Since early youth he has been compelled to fight his own way, and to his undying ambition to rise in life is due the fact that he is now one of the chief officials of Middlesex County rather than a poor miner in the pits of the Pennsylvania coal mines. Born in the North End of Boston, May 17, 1865, of poor parents, he was moved from place to place with his parents, going at various times to Newark, Philadelphia, Savannah and

to Scranton, where he worked as a breaker boy at the age of eight, receiving the munificent salary of seven dollars a month for his work. His mother died in 1874, when he was less than nine years old, and his father lost his life in the construction work of the Eads jetties at the mouth of the Mississippi River shortly after. At the age of ten the boy worked in a furniture store in Boston for two dollars a week, and still later worked on a farm in Madbury, near Dover, N.H. Here he attended the district school until he had learned all it could teach him. Then with but fifty cents that he had borrowed in his pocket, he went to Exeter, where he attended Phillips Academy. He graduated from Exeter in 1887, and that fall entered Harvard Law School, doing chores for his tuition and board. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar just after the completion of his second year at Harvard, and on the completion of his course opened an office in Boston. In 1891 he removed to Somerville where he still lives.

In January, 1906, Mr. Higgins formed a law partnership with Albert A. Gleason with whom he is still associated. He was elected Alderman of Somerville, in 1902, and has also been a member of the legislature. In the fall of 1907 he was elected district attorney, which office he has since held. He has filled the office with dignity and honesty, and has tried, as government prosecuting officer, many of the most sensational cases in the history of the country.

### THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON

HIGGINSON, THOMAS WENTWORTH, author, soldier, and reformer, was one of the men to whom Cambridge will always point with pride. He is the son of Stephen and Louisa (Storrow) Higginson, and was born in this city, December 22, 1823. His preparatory education was received at the private school of William Wells. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1841, and from the University Divinity School in 1847, when he was ordained as pastor of the First Congregational Society in Newburyport. He left this church on account of anti-slavery preaching in 1850, and the same year ran as a Free-Soil candidate for Congress. He was pastor of a free church in Worcester from 1852 to 1858, when he left the ministry, and

devoted himself to literature. With Theodore Parker and Wendell Phillips he was indicted for murder for his connection with the attempted rescue of Anthony Burns, and was very prominent in all the exciting scenes of the troublous times just preceding the Civil War. He was a captain in the Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment, and afterwards colonel of the First South Carolina Volunteers (later known as the Thirty-third United States Troops), the first regiment of freed slaves enlisted in the National Army. He took and

Colonel Higginson was an earnest advocate of woman suffrage, and a prominent contributor to the literature of the cause. He was also a frequent contributor to the leading American periodicals, and had written numerous histories and biographies. He was also prominent as a translator from the French, German and Italian, and was a popular lecturer. He married, September 16, 1847, Mary Elizabeth Channing, of Boston, and February 6, 1879, Mary Pattee Thatcher, of West Newton.

Mr. Higginson died at his home in Cambridge, May 9, 1911.



THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON

held Jacksonville, Fla., but was wounded in South Carolina, in August, 1863, and in October, 1864, resigned, on account of disability. His subsequent life was devoted almost entirely to literary pursuits. He resided in Newport from the time of his withdrawal from service until 1878.

Colonel Higginson was a member of the Massachusetts House of 1880 and 1881, serving as aide-de-camp to Governor J. D. Long during this time. From 1881 to 1883, he was a member of the state board of education, and was state military and naval historian. He was also a trustee of the Cambridge public library.

### OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL, was born in Cambridge, Middlesex County, August 29, 1809. He was the son of Rev. Abiel Holmes, D.D., and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. His father was a native of Woodstock, Conn., a graduate of Yale in the Class of 1783, and pastor of the First Congregational Church, Cambridge, 1792 to 1832. His mother was the daughter of the Hon. Oliver Wendell of Boston, a graduate of Harvard, and the son of Hon. Jacob Wendell, an eminent Boston merchant.

Dr. Holmes obtained his preparatory education under the tuition of various instructors, during the year 1824-1825 at Phillips Academy, Andover, and matriculated at Harvard, graduating therefrom in the famous class of 1829.

After graduation he devoted a year to the study of law, but not finding it quite congenial to his tastes, abandoned it for that of medicine. In 1833 he visited Europe, previous to which he had chosen the medicinal profession, and for two years and six months had studied with Dr. James Jackson and his associates. While in Europe he attended L'Ecole de Medicine, Paris, and spent between two and three years in attendance on the hospitals in Europe. In 1835 he returned to Boston, rejoined the medical school of Harvard University, and in 1836 received his degree of M.D. In 1838 he became professor of anatomy and physiology in Dartmouth College, and on the resignation of Dr. John C. Warren in 1847, was elected his successor to the chair of anatomy in the medical department of Harvard University.

In 1849 he retired from general practice, and although holding his professorship, he devoted himself now more especially to the pursuit of letters. He was professionally distinguished as an accurate anatomist and skillful microscopist and auscultator.

But the widest fame of Oliver Wendell Holmes was as a poet, wit, and man of letters. From boyhood the Muse had been his constant attendant, and while the sun of prosperity wooed him to enjoy the genius of his life, the love of the beautiful led him on to accomplish. Many of his most charming effusions have never been embalmed, save in the memory of his



OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES

friends; but his best-known works are: "Terpsichore," "Urania," "Astraea," "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," "Professor at the Breakfast Table," "Elsie Venner," "The Guardian Angel," "Songs of Many Seasons," "Memoirs of John L. Motley, Ralph Waldo Emerson," etc.

He was married June 15, 1840, to Amelia Lee, daughter of Hon. Charles Jackson, of Boston. Of this union were born three children: Oliver Wendell, Jr., associate justice of the United States Supreme Court; Amelia Jackson, widow of the late Turner Sargent; and Edward Jackson Holmes. Dr. Holmes died October 7, 1894.

#### JOHN HOPEWELL

HOPEWELL, JOHN, is a notable example of Yankee push and industry. Born in Greenfield, February 2, 1845, the son of John and Catherine Hopewell, his early education was

obtained in the public schools at Shelburne Falls, whither his parents moved when he was but a year old. He attended school until he was fourteen, and then entered the cutlery establishment of Lamson, Goodwin & Co., to learn the trade. During a part of this time he attended night school, and subsequently studied some time in a private academy. In 1861, he went to Springfield, and was employed in the armory there during the war, being dropped at its close in accordance with the order dis-



JOHN HOPEWELL

charging all single men. While at the armory he attended night school and learned book-keeping, afterwards securing a position as accountant, which he soon relinquished, however, for more active pursuits. For a while he carried on a publishing business in Albany, N.Y. He then engaged in the sale of the products of L. C. Chase & Co., manufacturers of plushes, robes, blankets, etc., on the road, and afterwards located in Boston as their representative. The business of the concern increased rapidly, and in 1888 Mr. Hopewell succeeded the Chases, becoming the head of the firm, L. C. Chase & Co., and treasurer of the Sanford Mills. Though always taking an active part in public affairs, Mr. Hopewell was



not politically active until 1887. In 1889 he was elected president of the Cambridge Republican Club, which office he held till he went abroad, in 1892. In 1891 he was elected to the State Legislature, but was obliged to decline re-election, and also strong solicitation for the use of his name as candidate for Congress, on account of ill health. He is a strong Protectionist, and was a director of the Home Market Club a number of years; and of numerous corporations. Mr. Hopewell, is also largely engaged in the raising of Guernsey cattle on the Maple Ranch stock farm, at Natick. He was a director of the Boston Merchants Association in 1892, and is a member of the Colonial, Cambridge, and the Boston Art Club.

He married, in 1870, Sarah W. Blake, of Springfield. They have three sons and two daughters.

Mr. Hopewell now resides in Newton, Mass.

#### HENRY OSCAR HOUGHTON

HOUGHTON, HENRY OSCAR, was born in Sutton, Vt., April 30, 1823, being the son of William and Morilla (Clay) Houghton. His ancestors were among the early New England colonists, the Houghtons first coming to this country in 1630, settling in Lancaster. When he was about ten years of age his parents moved to Bradford, on the Connecticut River, and after a few terms at the local academy, he became apprentice in the office of the *Burlington Free Press*. He afterwards worked at the printer's trade in Nunda, N.Y. Ambitious for an education, young Houghton devoted his evenings and spare moments to study, and at the age of nineteen entered the University of Vermont. After graduating in 1846, he came to Boston and worked at proof reading and reporting on the *Traveller* for about two years. He first began business as a master printer in 1849, when with Mr. Bolles, of the firm of Freeman & Bolles, he established an office on Remington Street. In 1864, Mr. Houghton entered the publishing business, forming a partnership with Melancthon M. Hurd, of New York, under the name of Hurd & Houghton. The firm existed under the same name until 1878, when it was succeeded by that

of Houghton, Osgood & Co., which came into possession of privileges covering the works of Longfellow, Lowell, Emerson, Hawthorne, Holmes and other prominent American writers, collected during a long period by other firms. Mr. Osgood retired in 1880, and was succeeded by Lawson Valentine, of New York. The house then took its present name, Mr. Mifflin having been admitted to partnership in 1872. His election to the office of mayor, in 1872, gave evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow townsmen. Mr. Houghton's death occurred August 25, 1895.

#### GEORGE H. HOWARD

The surname "Howard" originated in England during the thirteenth century and was derived from Hayward, Harward and Hereward. The first to adopt the present form of spelling was, undoubtedly, William Howard, a learned and honored jurist in the reign of Edward I. That monarch married for his second consort Margaret, daughter of Philip the Hardy of France, and his eldest son by this marriage was Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed De Brotherton. The latter's great-granddaughter, Margaret, who was the eldest daughter of Thomas De Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, became the wife of Sir Robert Howard, a descendant of William Howard, the jurist, just mentioned. Howard was the family name of several dukes of Norfolk. The Howards of America, in common with those of the mother country, are the posterity of William the Jurist. The Howard family now being considered is thought to be the progeny of Robert and Mary Howard, who came from England and were early settlers in Dorchester, Mass., where Robert was made a freeman in 1635. Their children were Jonathan, Robert, Hannah, Jeremiah, Bethia, Mary Temperance and perhaps others. Robert (2) Howard, second son and child of Robert and Mary Howard, was admitted a freeman in Boston in 1683. By his wife Elizabeth he had Sarah, Robert and Samuel. Thomas Howard, probably a grandson of Robert and Elizabeth Howard, resided in Boston. He was the father of Thomas Benjamin, Joseph and Mary. Joseph married and reared two children, Joseph and

Mary. Thomas (2) Howard, eldest son of Thomas, was born in 1749, probably in Boston. He settled in Hingham, Mass., where he followed the trade of cooper, and his death occurred there, August 29, 1829, at the age of seventy-nine years. He was married in Hingham, November 14, 1776, to Sarah Mansfield, born in that town October 9, 1734, daughter

Sarah, Thomas, Benjamin, Molly, Ned (who died in infancy), another Ned, Waters (died at the age of one year), Charles, Edward and a second Waters. Thomas (3) Howard, second child and eldest son of Thomas and Sarah (Mansfield) Howard, was born in Hingham, Mass., September 30, 1779. On January 7, 1807 he married Hannah Wilder, and in 1810 he



GEORGE H. HOWARD

of Joseph and Sarah (Waters) Mansfield, and died August 19, 1817. She was a descendant in the fifth generation of John and Elizabeth (Farnsworth) Mansfield, the former of whom was made a freeman at Hingham, in 1684, and his wife was of Dorchester. The line of descent from John and Elizabeth is through John (2), Joseph (3), and Joseph (4). The children of Thomas and Sarah (Mansfield) Howard were

removed to a farm in Ashburnham, Mass., residing there for the rest of his life, which terminated November 3, 1861. His wife, who died November 14, 1870, was a daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Lasell) Wilder, and a descendant in the sixth generation through Samuel (4), Thomas (3), and Isaac (2) of Edward Wilder, the emigrant ancestor of all of that name who have resided in Hingham.

The latter was granted land in Hingham in 1637, and admitted a freeman in 1641. Mrs. Hannah Howard was the mother of seven children, Hannah, Thomas, Samuel W., Lewis, George H., Mary W. and Lucy M. Thomas (4) Howard, second child and eldest son of Thomas and Hannah (Wilder) Howard, was born in Hingham, October 28, 1809. When a young man he settled in East Cambridge, where he was a dealer in coal, and later worked in the New England Glass Works. He died November 17, 1850. December 3, 1835 he married Hannah Elizabeth, daughter of Joel S. Wright, who was at one time town clerk of Acton, Mass., and his maternal grandfather was Captain David Brown, who commanded a company of minute men at the North Bridge, Concord, April 19, 1775. Thomas and Hannah E. (Wright) Howard were the parents of three sons: Frank Edson, born March 12, 1837 (died January 14, 1863), George H., who will be again referred to, and Thomas Melville, born November 26, 1844. The latter, who married Mary Elizabeth Mattell, died in Somerville, October 12, 1900. George Henry Howard, second son of Thomas and Hannah E. (Wright) Howard, was born in East Cambridge, November 13, 1838. He attended school in Pepperell and Cambridge, and at the conclusion of his studies he found employment at the New England Glass Works in East Cambridge.

In April, 1861, he enlisted for service in the Civil War, in a company raised in Cambridge, which was assigned to the Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, as Company A, and proceeding to the front joined the forces under the command of General Wool. In the fall of 1861 he was promoted to the first-lieutenancy of Company C, of Groton, which was ordered to Baltimore for the purpose of protecting troops passing through the city; and his regiment subsequently joined the command of General McClellan at Fortress Monroe, where he witnessed the famous action between the Merrimac and the Monitor. He afterwards served in the Army of the Potomac, participating in the battle of Seven Pines and several other important engagements, including the second battle of Bull Run.

As his elder brother had been stricken with a fatal illness, and his younger brother was

also serving his country in the Army, he was obliged to resign his commission in order to care for his family, and he reluctantly withdrew from the service for that purpose.

Accepting a position at the Portland (Me.) Glass Works, he had charge of the mould department there for four years, at the expiration of which time he resigned in order to accept a more lucrative position that had been offered to him by the management of the newly established glass works in Montreal, Province of Quebec, and he remained in that city some eighteen months. Returning to Cambridge he pursued a special course at Bryant and Stratton's Business College, at the conclusion of which he accepted an appointment as a constable on the state police force under Major Jones, and retained it until 1871. In the latter year he entered as a bookkeeper the employ of W. L. Lockhart, manufacturer of and wholesale dealer in undertakers' supplies, and was admitted to partnership in 1893, and is still engaged in that business.

In politics Mr. Howard is a Republican, and during the past thirty-eight years has frequently been elected to public office. For the years 1873, 1871, 1881, 1882, 1883 and 1884, he served in the Cambridge common council, being president of that body for three years; was a member of the board of aldermen in 1875 and 1876; was appointed one of the sinking fund commissioners in 1887, and a member of the water board in 1888, retaining both of these important trusts for a number of years.

He was trustee and is now vice-president of the Wildley Savings Bank and was formerly a director of the East Cambridge Savings Bank. He was made a Master Mason in Portland, Lodge No. 1, from which he was demitted to Putnam Lodge, Cambridge, entered the chapter of Royal Arch Masons in 1882, and is a charter member of Cambridge Commandery, Knights Templar. He is also affiliated with New England Lodge, I.O.O.F., and P. Stearns Davis, Post 57, G.A.R., the Knights of Honor and the Knights and Ladies of Honor; is one of the original members of the New England Order of Protection, in which he has occupied all of the important chairs; is a comrade of Post No. 57, G.A.R., of which he served as



commander for twelve terms or until declining further election; and is a member of the Cambridge and Colonial Clubs.

For twenty-five consecutive years prior to 1896 he was superintendent of the Sunday school connected with the Second Baptist church, and was at one time a director of the Young Men's Christian Association. April 28, 1861, Mr. Howard married Miss Charlotte Bruce Wickens, who was born in Shelburn, N.S., June 23, 1840, daughter of Joseph and Isabella Wickens. Of this union there are two daughters, Lottie Evangeline, born March 14, 1862, and Lillie Belle, born March 10, 1865. Lillie Belle is now the wife of Hubert W. Pierce, of Newton, Mass., and their children are Earle Howard, born February 3, 1888, and Ruth Evangeline, born January 2, 1898. Earle Howard Pierce graduated from Dartmouth in 1910, and took the Thayer course in 1911.

#### ARCHIBALD MURRAY HOWE

HOWE, ARCHIBALD MURRAY, eldest son of James M. and Harriet B. (Clarke) Howe, was born in Northampton, Mass., May 20, 1848. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Brookline, including the High School, and from the latter entered Harvard University, taking his bachelor's degree with the Class of 1869. Among his classmates were Frank D. Millet, Francis G. Peabody and Henry Marion Howe, son of Dr. Samuel G. and Julia Ward Howe, and now professor of metallurgy at Columbia University. Having pursued the regular course at the Harvard Law School and obtained the necessary practical experience in the office of George S. Hillard, he was admitted to practice in the courts of Massachusetts, in June, 1872. Possessing a taste and capacity for political life and being desirous of obtaining a practical knowledge of the scheme of federal government, he accepted the position of private secretary to the Hon. Henry L. Pierce, and retained it during the sessions of the Forty-third Congress, residing at the national Capital for a period of eleven months. In 1875 he became associated in the practice of law with Henry F. Buswell and Charles H. Walcott, and has ever since been actively connected with the legal profession of Boston and Cambridge, in

which latter city he has resided for many years. Although well versed in the general practice of law, he devotes his attention chiefly to the administration of estates and the care of trust funds, and in this special field of usefulness he has been eminently successful.

Mr. Howe is widely and favorably known, both for his fine legal attainments and his numerous commendable personal characteristics, prominent among which is his patriotism and implicit faith in the integrity and justice of our state and national political institutions, and on more than one occasion he has forcibly demonstrated the wisdom of his advanced views relative to their improvement. In politics he acts independently and takes a lively interest in all important issues—municipal, state and national. In 1877 he served in the Cambridge Council, was in 1890 chosen representative to the legislature on a combined Democratic and Independent ticket, and in various other ways has rendered valuable public services, being an earnest advocate of civil service reform. In his religious belief he is a Unitarian, being a member of the First Parish Church, Cambridge, and a life member of the American Unitarian Association. He is also a member of the St. Botolph Club, Boston, and was vice-president of the Massachusetts Reform Club.

On June 4, 1881, Mr. Howe was united in marriage with Arria Sargent Dixwell, daughter of Eps Sargent and Mary Ingersoll (Bowditch) Dixwell, of Cambridge.

#### THEODORE C. HURD

HURD, THEODORE C., well known to the public as Clerk of the Middlesex County Courts, having held this office since 1872, was born in Newton, January 19, 1837, and was the son of Sarah B. and William Hurd. He received his education at Framingham Academy and Union College, and later graduated from the Harvard Law School. He was admitted to the Middlesex Bar in 1860, and served as district attorney for six years. He was a lieutenant in the Forty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, and acted as judge advocate for the department of North Carolina. He was a member of the Loyal Legion and the G.A.R., and a prominent member of several social clubs. He was a representative

to the General Court in 1867, 1869, 1870 and 1871, serving on important committees, and was a member of the aldermanic board of 1873. Few men have a larger circle of friends than Mr. Hurd, and his ability and courtesy in filling his official position have met with merited recognition.

Theodore C. Hurd was married twice. His first marriage, to Mary Elizabeth Platt, took place at Newark, Del., May 1, 1862. By this marriage he had four children: George Platt,



THEODORE C. HURD

born May 9, 1863; Kate Gemmill, born December 23, 1864; Sarah Hooker, born July 8, 1866; Jenny Lindsay, born October 13, 1867. He was married to his second wife, Alice May Howard, at Watertown, September 23, 1879. The children born of this marriage are: Roger Howard (April 13, 1881), William Minot (February 2, 1883), and Theodore Chester (February 25, 1885).

Theodore C. Hurd died May 25, 1911.

#### ROGER H. HURD

HURD, ROGER HOWARD, of Winchester, Second Assistant Clerk of Courts, Middlesex

County, was born in Cambridge, April 13, 1881, being a son of Theodore Hurd. The family moved to Winchester in 1888, and Roger Hurd attended the public schools there. He left the High School in 1898 and entered the Boston Art School that fall.

Since the summer of 1899 he has been employed in the office of the Clerk of Courts. He was appointed Fourth Assistant Clerk, March 27, 1903, and Second Assistant, January 5, 1912.

He was married on May 25, 1906, to Miss Elsie May Dean. They have one daughter, Virginia Alice, born March 11, 1907.

Mr. Hurd served one enlistment in the First Corps Cadets, M.V.M. He is a member of the Winchester Country Club.

#### EDWIN HENRY JOSE

JOSE, EDWIN HENRY, born in Hollis, Me., April 27, 1847, is a son of Benjamin Berry and Harriet Jose. He received his preliminary education in the schools of his native town, Biddeford High School, Limerick Academy, and Waterville Classical Institute. He graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1873 with the degree of Bachelor of Law, and began the practice of law in Cambridge in November of that year. In the course of his professional duties he has served as counsel for various large corporations. Mr. Jose has lived in Cambridge since beginning to practice in 1873. He married, in 1867, Emma E. Parlin.

#### STILLMAN FRANCIS KELLEY

KELLEY, STILLMAN FRANCIS, has had a career which is one of the notable examples of the success so frequently achieved by Cape Cod boys in mercantile life. He was born at East Dennis, Mass., February 28, 1851. His parents were Stillman and Olive (Howes) Kelley; his father was born in Harwich, Mass., February 16, 1816, and his mother in East Dennis, Mass. His early education was received in the schools of his native town, and later he prepared himself for business in the Boston schools. He was formerly a member of the firm of Stillman F. Kelley & Co. This firm did the largest business in the importation and jobbing of sugar and molasses in the country.



MRS. EDWARD H. KENDALL





Mr. Kelley is a director in several important companies and corporations, and for several years had an active interest in the management of the Fancuil Hall National Bank.

As a member of the Cambridge Water Board he has excellently served the city, devoting much time and energy to the important undertakings of that body. On October 13, 1875, he married Chloe C. Sears, born in East Dennis, daughter of Nathan and Sarah C. Sears, both of whom were born and always lived in East Dennis. Two children were born of this marriage: Stillman Randolph Kelley, born December 17, 1878, who died May 24, 1911; and Edmund Sears Kelley, born December 16, 1886.

#### EDWARD KENDALL

KENDALL, EDWARD, was born in Holden, Mass., December 3, 1821, being the son of Caleb and Dolly (Sawyer) Kendall. His boyhood was spent on his father's farm (in farm work) and study in the village school. When he became of age he made his first business venture, embarking in the lumber trade. In 1847, removing to Boston, he became an apprentice in the West Boston Machine Shop. Here he made rapid progress, being transferred to the boiler department after nine months' service, and soon after becoming superintendent of that department, which position he held for eleven years. In 1860 he entered business on his own account, establishing the firm of Kendall & Davis, at Cambridgeport, and giving special attention to the making of boilers. In 1865 the firm name was changed to Kendall & Roberts, and subsequently, upon the admission of Mr. Kendall's sons, it became Edward Kendall & Sons. During his long and successful career Mr. Kendall has made numerous improvements and inventions in boiler manufacture, and has become widely known in his trade. He has been a life-long advocate of temperance, and few men have been more devoted to the cause. In 1886 he was the Prohibition candidate for Congress from the Fifth District, and was candidate for governor on that ticket in 1893. He has been a director of the Massachusetts Temperance Alliance since 1888, and was for two years president of the Cambridge Temperance Reform Associa-

tion. He has always taken a deep interest in city affairs, having served his city in the General Courts of 1875 and 1876, and in the board of aldermen in 1871, 1872, 1873. He was one of the founders, and is senior deacon, of the Pilgrim Congregational church, and is prominent in the work of the denomination. Since



EDWARD KENDALL

1890 he has been a director of the Cambridgeport National Bank. Mr. Kendall is a member of the Congregational Club, of Boston, and the Cambridge Club. He married, December 16, 1847, Miss Reliance Crocker, of Paxton, Mass.

#### CHESTER WARD KINGSLEY

KINGSLEY, CHESTER WARD, was born and educated in Brighton, Mass., now a part of Boston. He passed the greater part of his life in Cambridge, and in all schemes for the city's good he was found in the fore. Born June 9, 1824, the son of Moses and Mary (Montague) Kingsley, he was left fatherless at the age of four years, and thrown upon his own resources at the age of ten. For the next five years he worked in the then wilds of Michigan. Returning to Brighton, he resumed his studies,

and graduated from the high school. He soon found a place as messenger in the old Brighton Bank, and was successively made clerk and teller, and in 1851, he became cashier of the Cambridge Market Bank, which position he held for five years. In 1856 he entered the wholesale provision business, and was very prosperous. Retiring in 1865, he became treasurer of an anthracite coal-mining company.

foresight as president of the board that inaugurated the present magnificent water system of the city caused him to be known as the "Father of the Cambridge Water Works."

Politically, he has been a life-long Republican Prohibitionist. He was a trustee of the Newton Theological Institute, Colby University, and Worcester Academy. He was president of the American Baptist Society, and of the Massa-



CHESTER WARD KINGSLEY

He was for eight years president of the Brighton National Bank, the successor of the old bank where he had begun his career. Mr. Kingsley served his city in the board of aldermen and school board; also in the House of Representatives in 1882, 1883, 1884, and in the Senate in 1888 and 1889. He was for thirty years a member of the water board, and for a number of years president of that body. His zeal and

Massachusetts Baptist Convention, and he was for some years one of the executive committee of the American Baptist Missionary Union, and president of the Boston Baptist Social Union. He was a member of the Cambridge, Colonial and Massachusetts Clubs.

He married in May, 1846, Mary Jane Todd, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Todd, of Brighton, Mass. Mrs. Kingsley died December





*E. D. Leavitt*



28, 1904. Mr. Kingsley passed away just five days after the death of his wife, January 1, 1904. They had seven children, but only one, Mrs. Ella J. Bacon, widow of Clinton Bacon, survives.

Mr. Kingsley was truly a noble and a good man. His interest was always keen in all good causes, and not a few educational and religious institutions felt, while he lived, the quickening impulse of his great liberality. Endowed with rare gifts as a business man, he amassed a large property, but always felt the duty of using it, to as great an extent as possible, for the good of his fellowmen. This trait was marked in his life, and he will long be remembered for it. Mr. Kingsley's service to the city of Cambridge, which he loved, was as great as it was unselfish.

#### CHARLES H. LAKE

LAKE, CHARLES H., is perhaps one of the best-known business men and citizens of Cambridge. Notwithstanding his activities in the business world, he has found time to devote to the service of both country and city. He is a member of the First Regiment Veteran Association, and at one time served in the state militia, retiring with the rank of captain. He stands high in Masonic circles, and is a Mystic Shriner. During his thirty years' residence in Cambridge he has been several times elected to the Common Council and the Board of Aldermen, serving most acceptably in both branches of the City Government. He was in the Council two years and in the Board of Aldermen three years. He was president of the Board the last two years, where he performed the duties of the office most efficiently. In social circles Mr. Lake is also well known, being an active supporter of the Newtowne club, where he is on one of the bowling teams. In addition he takes a most active interest in the Harvard Square Business Men's Association and the Citizens' Trade Association.

Mr. Lake is treasurer and manager of the Cambridge Coach Co., which was incorporated in 1902, being originally established in 1835, by Royal Simpson. Its headquarters are at 35 and 38 Church Street. The Company has for many years enjoyed a most select boarding patronage, horse owners from all parts of the

City and suburbs quartering their horses and fine carriages here, certain that they will secure the best possible attention. In keeping pace with modern changes and conditions, Mr. Lake not long ago installed a service of touring cars and auto cabs, which today is one of the appreciated features of the social and business life of Cambridge. Of course, Mr. Lake also maintains the same high standard in his carriage



CHARLES H. LAKE

and coach service. Carriages or touring cars, of large or small seating capacity, may be hired at any hour of the day or night at most reasonable rates. Furthermore, the concern's corps of drivers and chauffeurs are the most gentlemanly, careful and thoroughly experienced of any to be procured. They are familiar with all parts of the country which they are likely to cover. Vehicles may be rented for balls, parties, weddings, for shopping, for funerals, or for pleasure driving, and a prompt and efficient service is assured.

#### ERASMUS DARWIN LEAVITT

LEAVITT, ERASMUS DARWIN, of Cambridge, son of Erasmus Darwin and Almira (Fay)



Leavitt, was born in Lowell, Mass., October 27, 1836. He was educated in the Lowell public schools and entered the machine shop of the Lowell Manufacturing Company in April, 1852, where he served three years as an apprentice, at the close of which time he worked under instruction for a year at the works of Corliss & Nightingale, Providence, R.I., the birthplace of the Corliss engine. From 1856 to 1858 he was engaged in developing some inventions in steam engineering, for which a patent had been granted to him in 1855. In 1858 and 1859 he was assistant foreman at the City Point Works, South Boston, and had charge of building the engines for the flagship *Hartford*. From 1859 to 1861 he was chief draughtsman for Thurston, Gardner & Company, of Providence, R.I., leaving there to enter the United States navy in the summer of 1861 as third assistant engineer. He served through the war of the rebellion, and during his term of service was detailed to the Naval Academy at Annapolis as instructor in steam engineering. Resigning in 1867, he resumed the practice of mechanical engineering, making a specialty of pumping and mining machinery.

In 1872 Mr. Leavitt designed and patented a novel pumping engine which was first used at Lynn, Mass.; and on account of its remarkable performance it became celebrated in Europe as well as in this country; similar engines were subsequently erected at Lawrence Mass., Louisville, Ky., and at the sewage station of the city of Boston.

In 1874 he became connected with the famous Calumet and Hecla Copper Mine as an adviser of mechanical matters, and was consulting engineer of the company until 1904, when he retired from active practice. During his term of service with the company, he furnished the designs and plans for its huge equipment, which so materially reduced the cost of mining. He has also acted as consulting engineer to the cities of Boston and Louisville, and to the firm of Henry R. Worthington, of New York, the celebrated builders of pumps. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Society of Mechanical Engineers (and past president of same), Boston Society of Civil Engineers, American Society of Naval Engi-

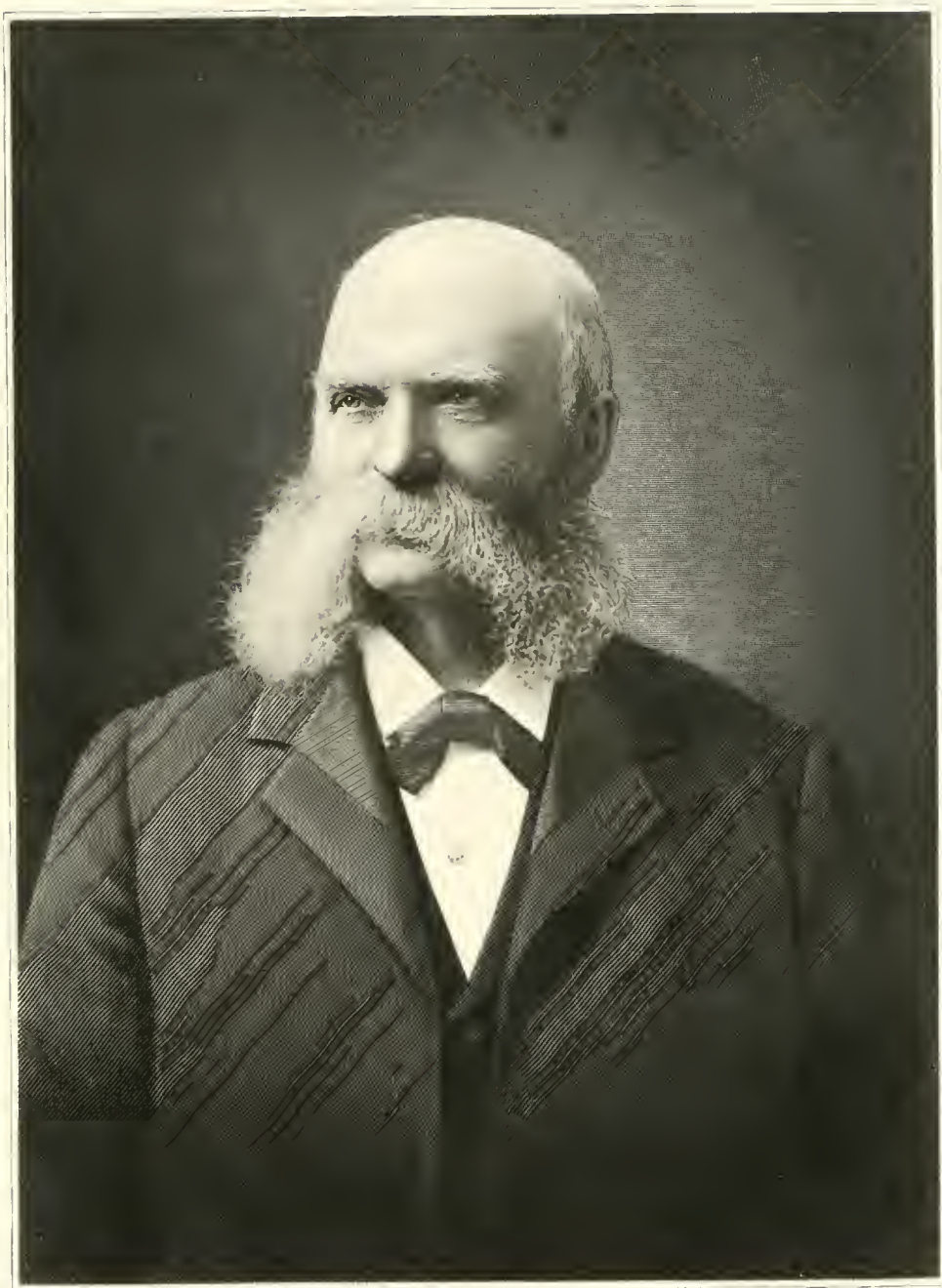
neers, life member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Institution of Civil Engineers and the Institution of Mechanical Engineers of Great Britain. In 1884 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Engineering from the Stevens Institute of Technology, of Hoboken, N.J. He is a member of the Union and Commercial Clubs of Boston, and the Colonial Club of Cambridge.

Mr. Leavitt was married, June 5, 1867, to Annie Elizabeth, daughter of William Pettit, of Philadelphia, who was the pioneer in locomotive building in the United States, and long connected with the Baldwin Locomotive Works. Mrs. Leavitt died December 28, 1889. Their children were Mary Alford, Hart Hooker, Margaret Almira, Harriet Sherman and Annie Louise. Of these, three are living: Mary A., Margaret A. and Annie L.

Mr. Leavitt's life has been one of close application to his chosen profession, and today he occupies a leading position among the most eminent engineers of this country and of Europe, his ability being recognized by all his contemporaries. During his several trips abroad he has received marked attention from engineers, and from the various engineering societies. He was a warm personal friend of the late Herr Krupp, of Essen, who frequently consulted him concerning engineering matters.

#### WILLIAM L. LOCKHART

LOCKHART, WILLIAM L., a prominent mortuary supply manufacturer of Boston for over fifty years, was born at Horton, N.S., July 20, 1827, and died at his home in Belmont, Mass., February 21, 1902. He came to Boston at the age of fifteen years, from his native place, and being unable to pay for his passage he worked his way as cook on board a vessel—an experience which he would often mention when sailing out of the harbor on the steam yacht which he afterward owned, and on which he spent much of his time. After walking the streets endeavoring to find employment, he started to walk to the city of Salem, to answer an advertisement for an apprentice, in order to save what little money he had, he



*Mr. L. Lockhart*





paid his fare over the toll-bridge with a lead pencil; he failed to secure the position he wanted, but fell in with a sea captain, an old friend, who took him to Nova Scotia. For the next two years he went to sea, and then came to Boston again, being full of pluck and determination to succeed this time. After a hard struggle he apprenticed himself to a stair builder, receiving for his first year's service, fifty dollars, of which he saved twenty-five (at the present time there are not many boys that possess the same pluck and energy). He then visited Nova Scotia and returned to Boston to finish his apprenticeship of three years at stair-building, proving himself so competent and skilful that he was rapidly pushed ahead. A few years later he went to work for John Peak, casket manufacturer of Boston. He remained there six years, at first doing piece work, and later as a contractor hiring his own help. At the end of six years he went into business for himself in the manufacture of caskets and robes, building a small wooden factory on Cambridge Street, East Cambridge. As he only had three hundred dollars, he obtained the lumber on credit for his factory from a lumber merchant who had faith enough in his business ability to tell him he could have all the lumber he wanted. Not long afterward his factory was burned, with only an insurance of one thousand four hundred dollars, although the property was worth five thousand dollars. It was characteristic of him, that on hearing through a friend that the insurance agent said to a friend he expected to save a couple of hundred dollars by settling the loss immediately, at less than its actual value, he refused to accept as much as one cent less than the full amount, which he finally received, though he was obliged to wait six months for it. He subsequently bought a brick factory on Bridge Street, East Cambridge, being backed financially by the same lumber merchant who helped him before. He afterward bought considerable more land adjoining his factory and put up a number of wooden buildings, including a stable for thirty horses. By his energy and perseverance he succeeded in increasing his business, and in 1887, bought the lot of land at the corner of Staniford and Causeway Streets, Boston, and erected a large

brick building, containing offices and ware-rooms. A few years later, his two brothers, Albert E. and C. H. Lockhart, and George H. Howard, who had been with him for twenty-six years, were taken into partnership. At the time of his death, the concern employed over one hundred hands. Always fond of the sea it was one of his earliest ambitions to own a boat. When his circumstances enabled him to realize this ambition, his first venture was the sloop yacht *Tartar*; next came the *Nautilus*, also a sloop; later on he bought the *Alice*, a schooner, and still later the *Troubador* of the same rig, but larger. His latest purchase was the steam yacht *Starling*, a one hundred and twenty-five foot over all, which he owned at the time of his death. With the *Troubador* he once defeated the *America* in a cup race against Ben Butler. He also won a number of races with the *Alice*. He was a member of the Massachusetts, Hull and Boston Yacht Clubs, and of the St. Augustine Yacht Club of Florida; and was a familiar figure in yachting circles. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a former member of the Lancers, having been four days in the saddle doing escort duty at the time of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Boston. About the year 1880, he bought the house in Belmont, surrounded by considerable land, where he resided up to the time of his death. He was quite largely interested in real estate in Cambridge. An injury to his skull, caused by being thrown from his carriage some time in 1887, brought on an illness from which he never fully recovered, being troubled at intervals for the remainder of his life; his death, in fact, being traceable to this cause. During the last four years of his life he relinquished the more active oversight of his business to others, though taking a keen interest in it up to the time of his death. He passed most of the winter in travel, either in this country or Europe, having spent twenty consecutive winters in Florida, with the exception of one, which he spent in California.

Mr. Lockhart was married in 1851, to Miss Lucy O. Smith, of Kennebunk, Me. Mrs. Lockhart died December 6, 1912, being survived by an adopted daughter, wife of Dr. Joseph S. Lockhart of Cambridge.

Among business men he was known as a man of the highest credit and of strict business integrity, while his genial and affable manner and generous heart made for him a host of friends, among whom he was most deservedly popular. His funeral was attended by his old patrons and business associates. The manufacturers were represented by the Miller Bros., Geo. E. Holbrook, The National Casket Co.; by P. B. Heintz and Edward J. Parmelee, Dorntee Co.; by H. A. Stone, Hollings & Co., Samuel Silver, and newspaper representatives of Boston and Cambridge; the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and employees at the factory. The floral offerings were many and of various appropriate designs, being given by the family, relatives and business associates, and The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

#### HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW

LONGFELLOW, HENRY WADSWORTH, was born in Portland, Me., February 27, 1807. He attended Bowdoin College, and graduated there in 1825. His father, Hon. Stephen Longfellow, was a lawyer, and it was in his office that young Longfellow began to study law. Upon receiving, a little later, the appointment of professor of modern languages at Bowdoin, he gave up the study of law, and devoted himself to teaching and literature. To prepare himself better for this career, he spent three years traveling in Europe. The studies that he pursued while abroad were such as to increase his qualifications for educational work. Having returned to America, he gave a course of lectures at the college, the subjects being modern languages and literature. At the same time he occasionally contributed to the *North American Review*, and other periodicals. In 1833 he issued his first volume—"An Essay on the Moral and Devotional Poetry of Spain;" it now forms part of "Outre-Mer," and is no longer published as an independent work. When George Ticknor retired from the position of professor of modern languages and literature at Harvard College, Longfellow was asked to succeed him. He accepted the offer, and, as before, went to Europe for the purpose of additional study. This time he included Switzerland and the Scandinavian countries in his itinerary. His connection with Harvard College lasted till 1854, and he resided

in Cambridge not only during that period, but for the remaining years of his life. The house he lived in is variously known as the Craigie House, Washington's headquarters, and the home of Everett, Sparks and Worcester, the lexicographer. Most of Longfellow's works were written there, and there he died on March 24, 1882.

In addition to "Outre-Mer," which has already been mentioned, and which contained the results of the poet's delving into the riches of Old World life, there appeared in 1839 another work of the same character, but in form more narrative—"Hyperion, a Romance." A small book entitled "Voices of the Night," a collection of poems and translations printed at divers times in periodicals, came from the press the same year; "The Psalm of Life," "The Beleaguered City," and "Footsteps of Angels," were in this volume. "Ballads, and other Poems," and "Poems on Slavery," were published in 1842; "The Spanish Student," a play, in 1843; "The Belfry of Bruges and other Poems," in 1846; "Evangeline," in 1847, and "Kavanagh, a Tale," in prose, in 1849. Among the best known works of Longfellow, may be mentioned "The Golden Legend," "The Song of Hiawatha," "The Courtship of Miles Standish," "Tales of a Wayside Inn," "The New England Tragedies," and the translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy."

Longfellow is considered the leading minor poet. That England, as well as America, appreciates his services to literature is evident from the fact that his bust occupies a prominent place in Westminster Abbey.

#### ABBOTT LAWRENCE LOWELL

LOWELL, ABBOTT LAWRENCE, twenty-fourth President of Harvard University, was born in Boston, Mass., December 13, 1856, son of Augustus and Katherine Bigelow (Lawrence) Lowell. He was graduated at Harvard University in the class of 1877. He was especially proficient in mathematics, and also distinguished himself in athletics, having won on one occasion both the mile and three-mile race in the same afternoon. After two years at Harvard Law School and one year in the law office of Messrs. Russell and Putnam of Boston, he received the

degree of LL.B. in 1880. He was immediately admitted to the Bar, and for seventeen years practised law in partnership with his kinsman Francis Cabot Lowell; Frederick Jesup Stimson being a member of the firm during the last six years. Retiring from the bar in 1897, he became lecturer at Harvard University, and two years later was appointed professor of the science of government. He filled this chair so acceptably, and displayed such qualities of business ability, tact and executive force, that, when President Eliot resigned in 1909, he was selected by the



ABBOTT LAWRENCE LOWELL

corporation to succeed him. In his inaugural address on October 6, 1909, President Lowell said: "A discussion of the ideal college training would apparently lead to the conclusion that the best type of liberal education in our complex modern world aims at producing men who know a little of everything and something well." Soon after taking office, he introduced a radical change in Harvard's elective system by abandoning the plan of unlimited electives, and providing for a considerable amount of work by the student in some one field, and the general distribution of other subjects under the direction and advice of the faculty. His writings

have won him international recognition as one of the few high authorities on the history and science of government in the English-speaking world. They are: "Transfer of Stock in Corporations," in collaboration with Judge Francis C. Lowell (1884); "Essays on Government" (1889), "Governments and Parties in Continental Europe" (1896), "Colonial Civil Service," in collaboration with Prof. H. Morse Stevens (1900); "The Influence of Party upon Legislation in England and America" (1902), and "The Government of England" (1908). From the moment President Lowell began his teaching at Harvard he impressed both students and colleagues with his forceful personality. His elementary course in government was considered the most stimulating line of instruction, as well as the most popular, given to undergraduates. He was at one time a member of the Boston School Committee and of the executive committee of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and the Phi Beta Kappa Fraternity. President Lowell has been trustee of the Lowell Institute of Boston since 1900. In that capacity he has the full financial management of the trust, selects the lecturers and in all ways carries on the affairs of the Institute in the service of public education. He was married, June 19, 1879, to Anna Parker, daughter of George G. Lowell of Boston, and a descendant of Judge John Lowell.

#### JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

LOWELL, JAMES RUSSELL, son of Rev. Charles Lowell, D.D., and Harriet, daughter of Robert T. Spence of Portsmouth, N.H., was born in Elmwood, Plymouth County, Mass., February 22, 1819. Perhaps no family in the Commonwealth has attained greater distinction in both the republic of letters and beneficent public service. The first American ancestor was Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, settling in Newbury, Mass., in 1639.

The greatgrandfather of the poet was Rev. John Lowell, minister of Newburyport, numbered by historians among the special notabilities of the American pulpit. His grandfather, Hon. John Lowell (Chief-Justice of the Court of



Appeals, and United States District Judge) was a poet of ability, but is chiefly remembered for philanthropic action as a member of the convention which framed the constitution of Massachusetts, as he introduced the clause which effected the abolition of slavery in the State. John Lowell, LL.D., uncle of James Russell, was a noted writer on politics, theology, economics, agriculture, etc.

To Francis Cabot Lowell, brother of John Lowell, is to be attributed the introduction of the cotton manufacture into the United States, at Waltham, and the founding of the city of Lowell, which was named for him. To his son, John Lowell, Jr., is due the gratitude of a Commonwealth for his founding of the Lowell Institute of Boston, where he was born May 11, 1799. Robert Traill Spence Lowell, brother of the poet is remembered as having, with other members of the family, achieved literary celebrity; but to none of them has come such versatile and vigorous power as to the poet himself—power loyally used for the good of his country, as well as universal man.

James Russell Lowell was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1838. He read law in the law department of Harvard University, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and opened an office in Boston. But love of letters was stronger than ambition for legal rewards. He soon left the profession he had chosen, for the opportunity and leisure of indulging his tastes in realms more congenial.

His first collection of poems, "A Year's Life" (1841) was severely criticised, though the genius slumbering was noticed by Judge Story, who wrote kindly of it at the time. In January, 1843, he with a co-partner issued "The Pioneer, A Literary and Critical Magazine," Boston. This was not a financial success. The years following were spent in giving to the world his inimitable prose sketches, his poems, that one after another took the literary world by storm, his contributions to the leading magazines of the world, his editions of the poems of Keats, Wordsworth, Shelly and Marvell, in the "British Poets" series, and in his extensive foreign travels.

The works of the "poet laureate" are too well known to require scheduled citation. His name is too familiar, and his public record too

thoroughly engrafted into the national life to need other than a brief mention.

In 1844 Mr. Lowell was married to Maria, daughter of Abijah and Anna Maria (Howard) White. Her death, at Cambridge, elicited one of Longfellow's most exquisite compositions: "Two Angels." In 1857 he was married to his second wife, Frances Dunlap, niece of Ex-Governor Dunlap of Portland, Me. She died in England, February, 1885. Of the four children by the first marriage, only one survives—Mabel, wife of Edward Burnett.

In 1887, Mr. Lowell was appointed by President Hayes to represent the national government at the court of Spain, from which in 1880 he was transferred to the court of St. James. His administration of the delicate and responsible duties of his high mission in London was characterized by tact, marked ability, and was a most pronounced diplomatic and social success. During his residence in England he was chosen rector of the university of St. Andrew. Mr. Lowell died in 1891.

#### JOHN J. MAHONEY

MAHONEY, JOHN J., assistant superintendent of schools, was born in Lawrence, Mass., Decem-



JOHN J. MAHONEY

ber 2, 1880. His early education was received in St. Mary's Parochial School. From this school, in 1896, he entered Phillips Andover Academy, where for three years he led his class, graduating in 1899, with several prizes to his credit for special excellence in Latin and Greek.

Mr. Mahoney's course at Harvard (1899-1903) was a brilliant one. He excelled both in scholarship and as a debater, and graduated, a Phi Beta Kappa man, very near the head of a large class. His first teaching, immediately on leaving college, was in the Lawrence High School, where he served one year. From 1904 to 1912 he was a successful grammar school master. During the same time he directed the evening school system of Lawrence, one of the largest, proportionately, in the country, and did some valuable pioneer work along the lines of the education of the immigrant. In the summer of 1912, he was elected Assistant Superintendent of Schools in Cambridge.

Mr. Mahoney is known as an educational lecturer and writer. In 1906 he was sent abroad under the auspices of the National Civic Federation, to study the schools of the British Isles.

#### CHARLES JOHN McINTIRE

McINTIRE, CHARLES JOHN, "First Judge of the Probate Court and the Court of Insolvency for Middlesex County," son of Ebenezer and Amelia Augustine (Landais) McIntire, was born in Cambridge. Through his mother he is seventh in descent from John Talcot, who came over with the Rev. Thomas Hooker's Braintree company in 1632, built his residence upon Brattle Street, was one of the first board of selectmen, a deputy in 1634-1636, and in 1637 accompanied Hooker to Hartford, and became a prominent figure in the Connecticut Colony. Both of Judge McIntire's parents have the distinction of being lineally descended from original settlers of Cambridge; his mother from John Talcot, and his father from Nathaniel Sparhawk, John Cooper and Walter Hastings. On his paternal side Judge McIntire is also the sixth in descent from Philip Mackintire, who came a youth from Scotland about 1650, settled at Reading, Mass., became a freeholder in that town before 1666, and died there in 1720.

While yet a student in Cambridge, in 1862, Mr. McIntire enlisted as a private in the Forty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. He took part in all the engagements of his regiment, including the famous defense of the besieged town of Washington, N.C., and returned to his law studies when his term of service had expired. At the age of twenty-three years he was admitted to the Bar by the Supreme Judicial Court, and soon built up a good practice. From 1871 to 1874, he was



CHARLES JOHN McINTIRE

the Assistant District Attorney of Middlesex; and when Judge Hammond was appointed to the Bench of the Superior Court, in March, 1886, Mr. McIntire was elected by the City Council to fill the position of City Solicitor. He performed the work of that office so satisfactorily that he was annually re-elected, always by unanimous votes, until, on October 26, 1893, Governor Russell appointed him to his present position on the Bench, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge George M. Brooks. On September 1, 1894, by legislative enactment, he became "First Judge" of the two courts. Previously, in 1893, he had been appointed by

Governor Russell a member of the state commission which revised and codified the election laws. He was early prominent in municipal affairs, serving in the common council in 1866 and 1867; in the board of aldermen in 1877; was three years on the school board (1868-1870), and in 1883, was the "Temple Hall," or "Pay-as-you-go" candidate for mayor. Mr. McIntire was a member of the special committee which framed the new city charter, of 1891, and afterwards he revised the ordinances to conform thereto. In 1869 and 1870 he was elected to the Legislature, and was chairman of the committee on insurance, and secretary of judiciary. He was one of the founders, and was vice-president of the Colonial Club, also president of the Cambridge Club; a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, of which he has been deputy governor; of the Sons of the Revolution; of Post 57, G.A.R.; and of the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment Association, whose president he was in 1883. In politics he is a Cleveland Democrat. Judge McIntire, during his practice at the Bar was engaged in many important causes; among the most notable were the Miller's River nuisance cases, which he prosecuted to a successful termination against large odds. While city solicitor he gained reputation by the success of his efforts in preventing the Boston and Albany Railroad and the railroad commissioners, from enforcing an order upon the city to build and maintain an iron overhead bridge at Front Street, above the tracks of the railroad, which would obstruct the view of the river. The Supreme Court unequivocally indorsed his position of opposition and overruled the order of the railroad commissioners, thus saving Harvard Bridge and Massachusetts Avenue as a beautiful approach to the city. The absolute grant of Fresh Pond by the Commonwealth to our city was also secured by the efforts of Judge McIntire. He was likewise most fortunate in defeating the efforts of many owners to obtain excessive damages for the taking of land, ice-cutting privileges and water rights along the shores of Fresh Pond, Charles River and Stony Brook. His appointment to the Bench, as successor to the lamented Judge Brooks, was almost unanimously urged by the Bar of Middlesex and by

the leading members of the Bar of Suffolk.

His wife is Mary Theresa, and their children are Mary Amelia, Henrietta Elizabeth, Charles Ebenezer, Frederick May, and Blanche Eugenie. He has lived in Cambridge from his birth, his present residence being situated on the south corner of Chauncy Street and Massachusetts Avenue.

---

#### ALEXANDER McKENZIE, D.D.

McKENZIE, ALEXANDER, D.D., for forty-four years pastor of the First Church (now better known as the Shepard Memorial Church), is widely known as a preacher and lecturer. For a long time he had among his hearers a larger body of college men than any preacher in Cambridge, outside the college chapel, and has served for several years as college preacher. He was also a lecturer at Harvard and the Andover Theological Seminary. Dr. McKenzie was born in New Bedford, December 14, 1830, and is the son of Daniel and Phebe McKenzie. He fitted for college at Phillips Andover Academy, and was graduated from Harvard in the class of 1859. He afterwards prepared for the ministry at Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained August 28, 1861, and held the pastorate of a church in Augusta, Me., until 1867. He was installed as pastor of the First Church in 1867.

He was a member of the board of overseers of Harvard College and a trustee of Andover Seminary. In 1879 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Amherst.

He has published several books, among them being "The Two Boys," "History of First Church," and "Cambridge Sermons." The relations between First Church and Harvard College go back to the foundation of both in 1636, the church on February 1st, the college on October 28th. The church has always been in close touch with the University, and from the "soul-stirring" Thomas Shepard down to Dr. McKenzie, and in no case to a greater degree than under his ministry, the pastors have greatly influenced Harvard thought and life. Dr. McKenzie married, January 25, 1865, Ellen H. Welch, of Fitchburg. He resigned his pastorate in 1910.



## SAMUEL LELAND MONTAGUE

MONTAGUE, SAMUEL LELAND, son of Simeon and Sybil (Leland) Montague, was born May 4, 1829, in Montague, Mass. He resided there and in North Leverett, until 1837, when he removed with his parents to Michigan, about twenty miles west of the city of Jackson. In the fall of 1839 he returned with his family to Massachusetts, and lived in Hopkinton, Westboro and Ashland, upon farms. He



SAMUEL LELAND MONTAGUE

was educated in the common schools, the Academy at Hopkinton and the Baptist Academy at Worcester. In 1846 he went to Boston, and entered the West India goods store, corner of Pearl and Purchase Streets, as clerk. In 1854 he commenced business as Haskins & Montague. The firm's trade gradually grew into a commission business in cotton, hides and other southern products. He resided in Boston from 1846 to 1855; then at Allston until 1859; then moved to Cambridge. He was a member of Mizpah Lodge of Masons, and was Master of the Lodge in 1876-1877; member of Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Council R. and S. Masters, and De

Molay Commandery of Knight Templars; was a member of the Cambridge, Middlesex, Union and Universalist Clubs, of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society. He was one of the trustees of the Cambridge public library, and was chairman of the board nearly ten years. He was appointed, by the civil service commissioners of Massachusetts, one of the board of examiners for the city of Cambridge, and chairman of the board. He served six years in the city government of Cambridge, 1873-1871 in the common council, 1875-1876 in the board of aldermen, and served as mayor in 1878 and 1879. In 1877 he was elected one of the commissioners of the sinking fund of the city, and he resigned on being elected Mayor. The partnership of Haskins & Montague continued thirty-two years, when, in 1886, it was dissolved, to enable him to accept the position of treasurer and manager of two corporations in the state of Maine, in which the firm was interested. In 1891, his health failing, he resigned the active duties of his office, and was elected president of both corporations. In 1894 he was elected one of the principal assessors of the city of Cambridge.

Mr. Montague died January 16, 1897, being survived by a son and a daughter. Charles H. Montague, his son, is a well-known real estate operator.

## ASA PORTER MORSE

MORSE, ASA PORTER, son of Daniel and Sarah (Webster Morse) Morse, was born in Haverhill, Grafton County, N.H., September 1, 1818. He was educated in the district schools of that town, and at Haverhill Academy. He is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation from Anthony Morse, who came from Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, and settled in Newbury, in 1635. He has also other Puritan ancestors, one of whom was Thomas Webster of Hampton, N.H., through his mother. She was born at Bascanen, N.H., and was a second cousin of Daniel Webster, the statesman. Mr. Morse's brother, Rev. H. W. Morse, who died at Greenwood, was given his grandmother's family name, Webster.

Mr. Morse spent one year in a dry goods store in Holden, Mass., and came to Boston

in 1840, and began business life as bookkeeper in the house of Hayward & Morse, who were engaged in the Provincial and West India trade. He soon commenced business in that line on his own account, employing a large force of men, and was eminently successful.

Mr. Morse was married July 13, 1845, to Dorcas Louisa, born August 28, 1822 and died February 24, 1864, daughter of Thomas Wise and Elizabeth White Short, and they moved to Cambridgeport, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred March 18th, 1906. Shortly after taking up his residence in Cambridge, he became interested in real estate operations, and was for a long time an extensive builder. He was for some time connected with the Cambridge Fire Insurance Company, as director; the Cambridge Hospital as trustee, and other charitable institutions, and for about thirty-five years director of the Cambridgeport National Bank, and for a number of years its president; also vice-president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. He was for sixteen years a member of the school board, was alderman in 1866, and a member of the legislature in 1869, and in 1872 he was again elected. He declined re-election. The Republicans of the "Third Middlesex Senatorial District," in the campaign of 1878, selected Mr. Morse as the candidate for senator, and he was elected by a handsome majority. The bill for the establishment of a reformatory for men, which resulted in the establishment of the Concord Reformatory, passed the Senate largely through the efforts of Mr. Morse. He was re-elected to the Senate of 1880 by a large majority. He was again placed at the head of the committee on prisons, and also on the committee on education and expenditures. He was a life member of the "New England Historic Genealogical Society," and also life member of the "Webster Historical Society."

Mr. Morse's children were Mary Louisa, who married Charles Willis Jones, formerly president of the New England National Bank of Boston, Mass.; Velma Maria and Arthur Porter (deceased).

#### WILLIAM ADAMS MUNROE

MUNROE, WILLIAM ADAMS, was born in Cambridge, November 9, 1843, the son of William

W. and Hannah F. (Adams) Munroe, who were also born in the University town. He was educated in the Cambridge schools and at Harvard, graduating in the Class of 1864. He was in the Law School during 1866 and 1867, and entered the office of Chandler, Shattuck & Thayer, Boston. He was admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1868, and subsequently became a member of the Bar of the United States



WILLIAM ADAMS MUNROE

Supreme Court. He began practice in 1869, and in February, 1870, formed a partnership with George O. Shattuck of the old firm, which had been dissolved. Judge Oliver Wendell Holmes was a partner from 1873 until his appointment to the Bench in 1882, the firm name being Shattuck, Holmes & Munroe. Mr. Munroe was never active politically, but always took a keen interest in the educational and social development of the city. He was for several years a prominent member of the School Board; was one of the commission to revise the City Charter in 1890; was president of the Cambridge Club in 1890; and a member and one of the incorporators of the Cambridge Club, and a trustee of the Avon Home. He was an active member of the First Baptist Church, and prominent in the denomination,



ASA P. MORSE





having been president of the Boston Baptist Social Union in 1882. He was a trustee of the Newton Theological Seminary. Mr. Munroe was married, November 22, 1871, to Sarah D. Whiting, of Salem.

Mr. Munroe died August 26, 1905, being survived by his wife, and his daughter, Helen W. Munroe.

#### JAMES JEFFERSON MYERS

MYERS, JAMES JEFFERSON, lawyer, was born at Frewsburg, N.Y., November 20, 1842, the son of Robert and Sabra (Tracy) Myers. He prepared for college at Western, N.Y. He graduated from Harvard in 1869, with the degree of A.B., receiving his A.M. later. He studied at the Harvard Law School, and was given his LL.B. in 1872. After a year in Europe he spent another in a New York law office.

In the fall of 1874, having been admitted to the Suffolk Bar, Mr. Myers, with Mr. J. B. Warner of Cambridge, formed the firm of Myers & Warner, and has since practised law continuously in Boston.

From 1893 to 1903 he represented Cambridge in the Legislature, and was Speaker of the House from 1900 to 1903. He has taken a lively interest in matters of education and good government. He has served as president of the Library Hall Association of Cambridge, and was treasurer of the Citizens' Committee, which raised the funds for the Public Library.

Mr. Myers is a director of the Cambridge Trust Company, the Walworth Manufacturing Company, and various other similar enterprises. He is a member of the American Bar Association, the Civil Service Reform Association, the Economic Club of Boston, the Prospect Union, the Cambridge Historical Society, and numerous clubs. His home is in Cambridge.

#### DR. J. T. G. NICHOLS

NICHOLS, J. T. G., DR., for many years a resident of Cambridge and particularly well known as president of the Cambridge Savings Bank, was born in Portland, Me., in 1837, and died August 26, 1911, at his summer home, Boar's Head, N.H.

He attended Harvard College and the Law-

rence Scientific School, and received his M.D. degree. The outbreak of the Civil War, soon after, led to his appointment as a surgeon in the Northern Army; and later in the struggle he was a member of one of the unattached companies in this State. He was at one time a member of John A. Logan Post 186, G.A.R., but resigned his membership some years ago.



DR. J. T. G. NICHOLS

Dr. Nichols was one of the best-known and most skilled practitioners in Cambridge, and his fame, gained from a practice here of more than sixty years, spread far beyond the borders of the city. At the Cambridge Hospital, too, he had an excellent record. When the hospital was opened, he became one of the visiting physicians and he continued to hold this position until he resigned, owing to his age. Thereupon he became one of the consulting physicians, in which capacity he continued until his death.

Apart from his professional life, Dr. Nichols was perhaps best known through his connection with the Cambridge Savings Bank, to which he gave freely of his business acumen. He had been connected with the Bank for more than thirty-seven years, for it was on February 11, 1874, that he was chosen a member of the corporation. Two years later, February 9, 1876, he was elected a trustee.

On the death of president Charles W. Sever, Dr. Nichols was, on July 7, 1904, elected vice-president of the Bank; and he also served as acting president until February 8 of the following year, when he was chosen president, holding this office until his resignation on June 19, 1911.

Dr. Nichols was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society; the Cambridge Society for Medical Improvement; the Boston Society of the same name; the Harvard Medical Alumni Association and the Boston Medical Library. He was also a member of the First Parish Church, and for many years had served as chairman of its standing committee.

Dr. Nichols is survived by his widow. His two sons are Henry A. Nichols, receiving teller at the Cambridge Savings Bank, and J. T. G. Nichols, Jr., of Newburyport.

#### JOHN NOLEN

NOLEN, JOHN, landscape architect, city planner, civic lecturer, writer, observant traveler in old worlds and new, is, in the thoughts of many, now occupying the desirable position in public estimation which those who knew best the lamented Charles Eliot, son of Ex-President Eliot, expected him one day to have.

Mr. Nolen's career has been unusual. He was born in 1869, was graduated in 1893 from the University of Pennsylvania, studied at Oxford, Munich and Harvard, which gave him its A.M. in 1905.

Practice and theory have found in his life the blending which invariably spells out success. Before college he had a fruitful business career; after college—in fact, till 1903—he combined lecturing and administrative work for the University Extension Society in Philadelphia. He thus became a fluent and effective speaker, and at the same time learned to organize men, direct activities, and deal with multitudinous details. He acquired the art of influencing minds in the mass and also one by one. He developed the habit, whether in a crowd or in the quiet of an office conversation, of stating unwholesome truth without dilution and also without hurt to the most sensitive. When as city planner or re-planner he is to speak about the city's needs before the citizens *en masse*, he makes

his diagnosis as carefully as any doctor called to a sickbed, and then reports exactly what he finds.

Mr. Nolen has written many articles, published many reports, given many addresses, and advised in the formation of many organizations for the betterment and beautifying of our cities. His attitude toward practically every civic problem with which he has had to deal, is clearly indicated in his latest book, "Replanning Small



JOHN NOLEN

Cities," perhaps the most important single contribution to city improvement literature ever made by an American. In reading it one sees that Mr. Nolen always has in mind in his writing and work the three essentials: (1) The influence of comprehensive city planning on the civic spirit; (2) the relationship of the specific plan to better housing, proper schooling, well-planned playgrounds, spacious parks, grade crossings, waterfronts, a true wage-system, and better living; (3) and the urgent necessity that American cities, like Düsseldorf and other German cities, should be able to borrow large sums to make their plans effective.

As one reads the list of Mr. Nolen's activities, creations and publications, most of which belong



within the last decade, one is amazed at both the quality and quantity of his good work. Fellow of the American Society of Landscape Architects, first vice-president of the American Civic Association, member of the Executive Board of the National Conference on City Planning and of the Boston Metropolitan Plan Commission, and of such clubs as the Boston City Club, the New York Harvard Club, and the Appalachian Mountain Club, Mr. Nolen has been counsellor to more than a score of representative American cities, many more educational and philanthropic institutions and private estates, and official landscape architect to such municipalities as Madison, Wis., Montclair, N.J., Reading, Pa., Roanoke, Va., San Diego, Cal., New London, Conn., Savannah, Ga., and Schenectady, N.Y. In Massachusetts alone ten cities are the better and the fairer for his touch.

It is evermore the man behind the guns that wins the victory. Back of all of Mr. Nolen's intelligent, artistic and amazingly abundant work is a simple, quiet, tactful, friendly but extremely forceful personality, gathering inspiration all along the way of life, from chance acquaintances, from friends whose name is legion, and most of all from a happy home made possible by his marriage in 1896 to Miss Barbara Schatte of Philadelphia.

Mr. Nolen lives in Cambridge, but his main professional fields have been South and West. His strong preference for public work has been expressed oftenest perhaps in the case of the small city, sometimes regardless of compensation. He has kept the standard of his comparatively new profession ever far ahead of mediocrity and mercenary interests, and his motto ever is "The beautiful is as useful as the useful."

#### FORRIS W. NORRIS

NORRIS, FORRIS W., real estate operator, was born at Dunkin, Quebec, June 25, 1885, being the son of Anson O. and Emma A. Norris. His early education was received in the district schools of Canada, and he afterwards attended North Troy Academy, North Troy, Vt.

At the age of twenty he became associated with Mr. G. A. Giles in the real estate business. He was so successful that about four years later

he opened an office for himself. Since that time Mr. Norris has been one of the men most active in furthering the growth of Cambridge. The remarkable industrial development of the city in recent years is in no small measure due to his energy and enterprise. It was he who organized the Riverbank Trust, and he has been identified with numerous other similar projects.



FORRIS W. NORRIS

Mr. Norris is at present a director of the Guaranty Trust Company, director and treasurer of the Cambridge Realty Company, trustee of the Riverbank Trust, a member of the Cambridge Board of Trade and the Massachusetts Real Estate Exchange. He also belongs to the Cambridge Lodge of Elks. In politics he is a Republican, and served in the Common Council for three years—1909, 1910 and 1911. Mr. Norris's religious affiliations are with the Protestant Church.

Mr. Norris was married to Bessie E. Griffin on March 7, 1907. They have two sons—Forris W. Norris, Jr., and Jackson Morton Norris.

#### CHARLES ELIOT NORTON

NORTON, CHARLES ELIOT, was born in Cambridge, November 16, 1827, and graduated in 1846 from Harvard University, which three

years later conferred upon him the degree of A.M. Subsequent honors were given him by Cambridge University, England, which gave him the degree of Litt.D., in 1884; Columbia, L.H.D., in 1885; Harvard, LL.D., in 1887, and Yale in 1901; Oxford, D.C.L., in 1900. He went to India when twenty-two years old, and then came home through Europe.

In 1855 he made a second visit to Europe, and remained there two years.



CHARLES ELIOT NORTON

During the Civil War he edited at Boston the papers issued by the Loyal Publication Society, and from 1864 to 1868 he was associated with James Russell Lowell in editing the *North American Review*.

Before this, in 1857, Longfellow told Norton of his ambition to write in poetic form a translation of Dante's "Divina Commedia," and turned to him for aid in the work. The work progressed, Longfellow being assisted by Norton and Lowell, and from frequent conferences grew the Dante Club, with Norton as president.

Professor Norton was a university lecturer at Harvard in 1863-1864 and 1874-1875. In 1875 was he appointed professor of the history of art; he resigned in 1898, being retained as professor emeritus.

He was first president of the American Institute of Archaeology founded in 1879; first president of the Arts and Crafts Society; mem-

ber of the Massachusetts Historical Society; fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; member of the Imperial German Archaeological Society and was for some time president of the Harvard Musical Association.

Professor Norton published a prose translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy," "Consideration of Some Recent Social Theories," "Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages" and "Notes of Travel and Study in Italy"; contributed to an American edition of Scott; edited the letters of Goethe, the poems of Arthur Hugh Clough and John Downe, the philosophical discussions of Chauncy Wright and several other works.

Professor Norton's wife, to whom he was married in 1862, died ten years later, in Germany. His three sons and three daughters are living. Professor Norton died October 21, 1908, at Cambridge.

#### EDMUND MORLEY PARKER

PARKER, EDMUND MORLEY, counsellor at law, was born in Cambridge on August 15, 1856, being the son of Joel and Mary (Morse) Parker. His father was Chief-Justice of New Hampshire and Royall Professor of Law at Harvard Law School. Edmund M. Parker,



EDMUND MORLEY PARKER



Lewis Parkhurst.





after receiving his early education in private schools, attended the Reading High School (1869-1870) and the Cambridge High School (1870-1873). He graduated from Harvard College in 1877 with the degree of A.B., traveled and studied in Europe (1877-1879), and was given his degree of LL.B. by Harvard Law School in 1882.

Mr. Parker was admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1882, and has engaged in the practice of law ever since, acting as trustee of many real estate trusts and various private estates. In 1890 and 1891 he served on the commission that revised the Cambridge Charter, and in 1903 and 1904, was Chairman of the special commission on the law of eminent domain in the State of Massachusetts. From 1905 to 1910 he lectured at Harvard College on comparative administrative law.

Mr. Parker is a member of the Union and the Exchange Club of Boston, the Oakley Country Club, the Jamestown Golf and Country Club, the Conanicut Yacht Club, and others.

He was married to Miss Alice Gray on April 8, 1891.

#### LEWIS PARKHURST

PARKHURST, LEWIS, a native of Dunstable, Mass., was born July 26, 1856, being the son of the late Thomas H. and Sarah Newton (Wright) Parkhurst. His father was a farmer and lumberman, noted for honesty, good judgment and a happy disposition. Joel Parkhurst, an ancestor, was a Lieutenant in the War of the Revolution. His immigrant ancestor, George Parkhurst, was born in Guilford, England, and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he died in 1648.

Lewis Parkhurst was obliged to begin a life of hard work when eleven years of age, by laboring on a farm at eight dollars a month and his board, and although his parents did what they could to help him get an education, he had mainly to work his way through the academy and college, aided by a friendly loan of five hundred dollars, which he repaid during his first year after graduation. His preparatory study was at the Green Mountain Academy in South Woodstock, Vt., and he was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1878, receiving the

degree of A.M. from the same institution in 1908. His eminent success in life was largely aided by the influence and associations of his years in school and college, and continued contact with the men with whom he formed friendships in those days. He served successively as principal of the grammar school in Fitchburg, and of the high schools in Athol and Winchester. In 1886 he entered into the employment of Ginn and Company, publishers of school and college text-books, and became a member of the same firm in 1889, and its business manager. In 1897 Mr. Parkhurst built and has since managed the Athenaeum Press, of Cambridge. He organized and was first president of the Middlesex County Bank, in Winchester, Massachusetts, and for many years was a trustee of the Winchester Savings Bank. In the same locality he served for seven years on the Water Board, was a member of the School Committee, and a trustee of the Public Library. He was chairman of the committee that built the Winchester High School building, and held the same position on the building committee of the Winchester Unitarian Church, with which he was affiliated. In 1908 Mr. Parkhurst was elected as a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives; and served as a member of the Railroad committee; and in that same year was made a trustee of Dartmouth College, and president of the Dartmouth Alumni Association in Boston.

While at college Mr. Parkhurst was a member of the Greek fraternity known as "Delta Kappa Epsilon," and now belongs to the University Club of Boston. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, where he is chairman of its library committee. A loyal Republican, Mr. Parkhurst has seen no reason for changing his party allegiance. At intervals in his remarkably busy life he has found recreation in fishing, hunting, golf and traveling. He married in Weston, Vt., November 18, 1880, Emma, daughter of John and Sarah (Cragin) Wilder, whose ancestors lived at Hingham, Mass. Two children were born of this marriage, one of whom now living is Richard Parkhurst, born in 1894.

No one can fail to perceive, from even a brief sketch of such a career as that led by Mr. Parkhurst, that his main aim all along has been to "do the duty next to him," whether as a boy

on the farm, a lad at school, a student in college, a teacher, a trustee, a banker, a publisher, or a member of the legislature of his native state. He served with remarkable public spirit the town where his home is made, and rejoiced to make its buildings more commodious and its streets more attractive. People have trusted him with weighty responsibilities, and he has borne faithfully, evidently seeking as his best reward the satisfaction of knowing that by his diligence and intelligence others have been made happier, wiser and better.

#### WILLIAM TAGGARD PIPER

PIPER, WILLIAM TAGGARD, trustee, was born in Boston, Mass., August 9, 1853, son of Solomon and Mary Elizabeth (Taggard) Piper. His first American ancestor was Nathaniel Piper, who came from Devonshire, England; first definite date about 1653, and settled at Ipswich, Mass., before 1665, bought land in 1662. The line of descent is traced through his son Jonathan, who married Alice Darby; their son Joseph who married Esther Wright, and their son Solomon who married Susannah Pratt and was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Piper attended the Boston public schools, including the Latin School, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1874, receiving the degrees of M.A. in 1881 and Ph.D. in 1883. During 1875-1876 he attended Trinity College, Cambridge, England. He was a member of the Cambridge Common Council during 1888-1889, and Alderman during 1890. He had been a member of the School Committee since 1891, and president since 1892, retiring in 1909. The latter year he also became trustee of the Cambridge Public Library, and was president of that body during the years 1896-1903.

Mr. Piper was director and secretary of the Associated Charities of Cambridge during 1881-1902, and since 1886 was trustee and president of the Avon Home for Children in Cambridge. He was also trustee of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital and the Boston State Hospital; director of the Cambridge Trust Company; member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society (Councillor) during 1898-1901 and 1904-1907; Colonial Society of Massachusetts; Bostonian Society; Cambridge Histor-

ical Society; Unitarian Club; Cambridge Club (vice-president, 1906, president, 1907); Union Club of Boston and the Oakley Country Club.

Mr. Piper was married at Yellow Springs, O., July 10, 1879, to Anne Palfrey, daughter of the Rev. William F. Bridge, Harvard, 1846. Mr. Piper died at his home in Cambridge, being survived by four children: William Bridge, Harvard, 1903; E. Elizabeth Bridge, Radcliffe, 1906; Anne Taggard (now Mrs. Matthew Hale, Harvard, 1903); and Ralph Crosby Piper.

#### DAVID PROUDFOOT

PROUDFOOT, DAVID, coal merchant, was born in Cambridge on August 7, 1840. His parents were William and Jane Proudfoot. He attended the public schools of the city until he was sixteen years old, and then went to work on a farm. He afterwards obtained employment with the Boston & Lowell Railroad. He was connected with this company for twenty-two years, and during the greater part of the time was ticket-master at the Boston terminus.

In 1881 he decided to go into business for himself, and in August of that year procured an office and wharves at East Cambridge for the retailing of coal. The venture proved successful, and Mr. Proudfoot had soon built up a large trade. He is still actively occupied in the management of the affairs of the concern of David Proudfoot and Company.

Mr. Proudfoot was married on September 10, 1866, to Augusta M. Smith of Hammond, St. Lawrence County, N.Y. He is a member of the Colonial Club, Putnam Lodge of Masons, Royal Arch Chapter and Cambridge Commandery, K.T., and has been treasurer of the last two organizations. He resides in Cambridge.

#### FREDERICK B. PULLEN

PULLEN, FREDERICK B., chief of the police department of Cambridge, has served forty continuous years on the force. He was appointed January 2, 1871, as a patrolman, during the administration of Mayor Harding, and since that time he has done duty in every part of the city. His ability and efficiency as a patrolman were soon manifested, and, in



the fall of 1880, he took the position of detective in the chief's office in place of Barret Jones, who had died. As a result of his good work in this position, Mayor Fox promoted him to a sergeant. Mayor Bancroft promoted him to a captaincy, made vacant by the death



FREDERICK B. PULLEN

of Captain Thomas H. Lucy. As captain he served three years at Station 3, three years at Station 2, and one year at Station 1.

During the time he was on the force, he always proved to be a faithful, energetic, and efficient officer, and he had on numerous occasions received the commendation of his superiors for his remarkable ability in the performance of his duty.

Chief Pullen served with distinction in the Civil War. He enlisted in 1862, when but sixteen years old, joining the First Massachusetts Regiment. He was in all the battles of the regiment in Louisiana, during the campaign of the Bay of Tesche, under General Banks. He served in the Shenandoah campaign under Sheridan. He received his discharge May 20, 1865, at Falls Church, Va. Chief Pullen died in 1913.

### GEORGE J. RAYMOND

RAYMOND, GEORGE J., son of Cadwallader M. and Judith A. (Squirers) Raymond, was born in Woodstock, New Brunswick, July 31, 1852. He attended school three months in his native town, and when eight years old went to work on a farm at Wicklow, New Brunswick. He remained there until he was seventeen years of age when he came to Boston and found employment with S. S. Houghton. After several years' service with him, Mr. Raymond (1883) went into business for himself, and is now manager of The Raymond Syndicate, at 352 to 358 Washington Street, Boston. A recounting of the struggles and efforts of the young man from the period of his coming to Boston until the time when his name became known throughout the city would not be without interest. There is a peculiar fascination to the life of a man who succeeds in spite of apparent insurmount-



GEORGE J. RAYMOND

able obstacles, and one takes a kind of personal glory in the achievements of another—a glad-to-know feeling that somebody has made good. That's the way one takes to Raymond, particularly after you have seen him. There is

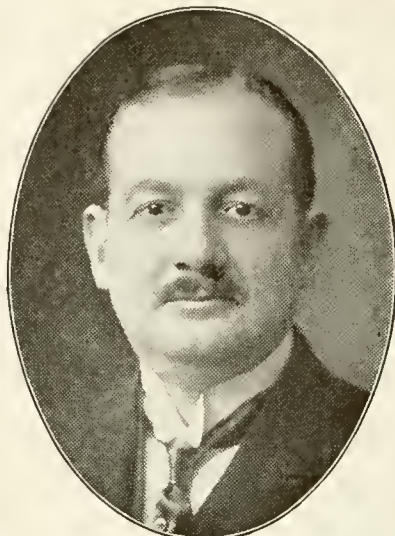
something peculiarly winning about his personality. In repose, you are somehow impressed with the childlikeness of his manner. The impression that Raymond is a routing radical in his business or politics is an erroneous one. He has been shrewd and progressive, but his progressiveness has been bounded by conservatism. He has often said no man can succeed in business unless he is conservative, but the timid soul often fails to distinguish the difference between careful venture and radicalism. His single-handed battle against the mercantile agencies in the courts and legislature is a matter of record-breaking, a feature of interest for several years in the public prints. Its results were acknowledged of great benefit to the business world in that some of the worst evils of these agencies were by his efforts greatly reformed.

Like not a few other successful business men, Mr. Raymond takes keen delight in an entirely different occupation between times. Some few years ago he purchased a farm out Sudbury way, and has added to it until he now has a beautiful place of nearly 500 acres, on which he spends his summers. In fact, Mr. Raymond blushing declares that his is the most beautifully located farm in all New England.

Mr. Raymond is a member of Mount Lebanon Lodge, A.F. and A.M.; of St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, and of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, all of Boston; of the Mystic Shrine, the Boston Lodge of Elks, the Royal Arcanum, the Tycoon Club, and Chamber of Commerce. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1883.

#### THOMAS LEIGHTON, JR.

LEIGHTON, THOMAS, JR., Register of Deeds, was born in Cambridge, October 30, 1870, his parents being Thomas and M. Eliza (Stiles) Leighton. He acquired his education in the public schools of this city. On August 11, 1885, he went to work at the Middlesex South District Registry of Deeds as messenger under Charles O. Stevens, the then Register. When Edwin O. Childs became Register, Mr. Leighton was made Assistant, January 8, 1897. This



THOMAS LEIGHTON, JR.

office he held until March 7, 1913, and on that date he received his appointment to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Childs as Register.

#### JOHN READ

READ, JOHN, a well-known resident of Cambridge, secured his elementary education in the public schools of the city, and was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1862. When the nation needed men to defend its honor and life, it found him ready for its service. He entered the United States navy, and soon found what war meant. He served three years, and it was his fortune to be often where the fighting was fiercest, participating in ten different engagements. In April, 1863, he had the experience of the vessel which bore him going down, riddled with shot. It was the *Keokuk* turreted iron-clad ram, which met its fate in making an attack on Charleston, S.C., being one of the fleet which was under the command of Admiral Dupont in that memorable contest. The engagement was a terrific one, the *Keokuk* receiving such a fire as up to that time had been almost unknown in naval warfare. She was at the head of the attacking fleet, and received the combined fire of all the forts in the harbor. In thirty minutes her armor was penetrated by nearly a hundred shots, and she sank. Mr. Read received honorable mention for his conduct in this action.

His next service was in the West Gulf Squadron. Here one expedition and engagement followed another, and he had his place in them all for many months; during the last two years of the war, his vessel taking part in many contests, and also doing blockade duty off the Louisiana and Texas coasts. He was in the battle of Sabine Pass, where the Union forces

met in rebel prisons. In May, 1864, during an engagement at Calcasieu Pass, La., he was captured by the rebels. For eight months he was confined in the stockade prison-camps in Texas, suffering hardships and exposures so terrible that only thirty-two of the one hundred and eleven men who were captured in May were living when release came in December,



JOHN READ

met with disaster and great slaughter. He also was in all the engagements of the occupation of the Texas coast by General Washburn, in the winter of 1863, and took part in the capture of Corpus Christi, Arkansas Pass and Matagorda.

But an experience even more severe than that of battle awaited him, that of imprison-

ment without shelter and insufficient food having ended the lives of seventy-nine of his comrades. This rate of mortality put the Texas swamp prison-camps among the worst in the entire South, equalling in their horror, the terrible records of Andersonville and Libby. Only thirty-two sick and wasted men remained in the camp which had held seven hundred



brave Union soldiers; and, as these were too sick to cook their own rations or care for themselves, the Confederates closed the camp, and sent them to the Union lines. But for this the entire company would soon have been obliterated. In the whole war there was no greater suffering or larger percentage of mortality than in the Texas swamp prison-camps.

In spite of all that he had suffered, he essayed to do further duty, and was assigned to the United States sloop of war *Kearsarge*, but the privations and suffering of his previous service had broken his health, and near the close of the war he resigned.

Mr. Read is a member of Post No. 56, G.A.R.; of the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; of the Kearsarge Naval Veterans; and of the Association of Survivors of Rebel Prisons.

After his return from the war Mr. Read became a partner of William Read & Sons, but also found time for public service. He was a member of the common council in the years 1880 and 1881; of the board of aldermen in 1882 and 1883; of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1888, and was prominently mentioned for speaker of the House; of the Massachusetts Senate in 1892 and 1893.

He was on important committees in the Legislature, being chairman of committees of military affairs, water supply, and federal relations, and also a member of banks and banking, education and prisons. As a legislator he has always been found on the right side of the great questions. He has been much interested in the improvement of the public service, and gave his support to the Australian ballot law. No temperance measure failed to receive his vote.

He was recognized by his fellow-members as a clear-headed, practical business man, with an excellent capacity for stating his views clearly and forcibly in the debates, in many of which he took part. The modification of the bill in relation to truant schools for Middlesex County, so that small institutions may be established instead of one large one, was due quite largely to Mr. Read's management.

He introduced and carried through the Senate the petition for authority to issue five hundred thousand dollars additional water

bonds for Cambridge; also the petition for authority to make a loan for public parks, securing an amendment providing for the appointment of park commissioners. He also secured passage of an act for taking land in Belmont for a high service reservoir for Cambridge, in spite of strong opposition from Belmont. He also had charge of and was instrumental in passing the bill for the increase of the Massachusetts naval militia. This arm of the service was originally created by a bill presented by Mr. Read when he was in the Legislature in 1888.

But his most important work was upon the annexation of Cambridge to Boston. There was in the Senate a combination of circumstances which made it seem probable at one time that the decision might be adverse to Cambridge. The committee on cities recommended that the matter be "referred to the next General Court." Senator Read was not satisfied with this semi-approval, and was unwilling that the subject should lie open to the next Legislature to be again taken up, and therefore determined to kill it. His principal opponent was confident of success, having with him the committee on cities, backed by the advocates of annexation. Against both these elements he alone made the fight, with the motion that the whole question be "indefinitely postponed." After a long and hot debate Mr. Read carried the Senate in favor of this motion. A re-consideration was attempted at a later day by the advocates of annexation, but Senator Read again carried the day, and the proposition was thus killed and thrown out of the Legislature for good. These facts are mentioned as showing Mr. Read's ability as a legislator and his influence in the Senate. He has many times been urged to accept the candidacy for mayor of the city but declined.

Mr. Read has always been a Republican in state and national politics. In city politics he has been a hearty supporter of the Cambridge non-partisan methods of selecting officers. He is greatly interested in all public matters, and the spirit which prompted him to offer his life to the nation in the days of peril has never ceased to control him when there was opportunity to promote the public interest.

In the fiftieth anniversary Cambridge celebration, in 1896, Mr. Read was chief marshal, and was in a large measure responsible for its notable success. He was also chief marshal of the naval procession in Boston at the Grand Army encampment of 1901. At present, he is commander of the Massachusetts Commandery of the "Naval Order" of the United States; commander of the Association of Union Ex-Prisoners of War, trustee of the National Sailors' Home; member of the National Council of the Civil Service Reform League of United States; president of the Cambridge Civil Service Association; a state commissioner of the Massachusetts Nautical Training School. He delivered the memorial address at Harvard in 1900.

---

#### WILLIAM J. ROLFE

ROLFE, WILLIAM J., was born in Newburyport, Mass., December 10, 1827, and died July 7, 1910. After graduating at Amherst College in 1849, he taught in Maryland (Kirkwood Academy); at Wrentham, Mass., (Day's Academy); and later as head-master of high schools in Dorchester, Lawrence, Salem and Cambridge. In 1867 he edited Craik's "English of Shakespeare," and in 1868 a series of text-books in Physics, Chemistry and Astronomy, in conjunction with Mr. J. A. Gillet; also selections from Ovid, Virgil and Horace, with Mr. J. H. Hanson. In 1870-1883 he edited the complete works of Shakespeare. He has also edited selections from Gray (1875), Goldsmith (1876), Tennyson (1884-1896), and the complete poems of Tennyson (10 volumes, 1898); two volumes of selections from Browning (1887); Scott's "Lady of the Lake," "Marmion," and "Lay of the Last Minstrel," with a complete edition of Scott's Poems (1882-1887); Byron's "Childe Harold" (1887); "Minor Poems of Milton" (1887); Macaulay's "Lays of Ancient Rome" (1888); Selections from Wordsworth (1888); and a series of "Elementary English Classics" (six volumes, 1888-1890). Other of his books are "Shakespeare the Boy" (1896); "The Elementary Study of English" (1896); "Life of Shakespeare" (1901), and "A Satchel Guide to Europe" (1872, revised annually to 1907),

which was published anonymously for twenty-seven years.

He received the honorary degree of A.M. from Harvard in 1859, the same from Amherst in 1865, and that of Doctor of Letters (Litt.D.) from Amherst in 1887.



WILLIAM J. ROLFE

He married (1856) Eliza Jane Carew, who died in 1900. He had three sons: John Carew Rolfe, George William Rolfe and Charles Joseph Rolfe (died in 1911), all graduates of Harvard, the first being professor of Latin in the University of Pennsylvania; the second, an instructor in the Institute of Technology; and the third, a lawyer. Dr. Rolfe came to Cambridge in 1862, when he became head-master of the High School, which was not divided into English and Latin Schools until after he left in 1868.

---

#### W. G. ROSEBERY

For more than twenty years President Rosebery has been an unusually successful teacher, principal and president in literary and com-

mercial colleges. For sixteen years he has been principal and president of successful schools. For more than twenty years, before establishing the Cambridge Commercial College, he was with the largest commercial school organization in the world—about thirty schools with an annual attendance of more than 10,000—first as teacher, then principal and finally as superintendent of a group of the schools.



W. G. ROSEBERY

The president of that great organization, Mr. G. W. Brown, also the manager of the American Business Educational Exhibit at World's Fair, Chicago, 1893, said, "Mr. Rosebery's work is characterized by that strength, thoroughness and skill which denote the clear head and the master hand."

Mr. Rosebery holds a handsome diploma issued to him by the Chicago World's Fair, for "unusual skill as teacher of Bookkeeping and Penmanship," and a solid silver medal from the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, 1904, for skill as teacher of bookkeeping, penmanship and rapid calculation, both the diploma and the medal having been won for him by his pupils in Competitive Examinations.

Mr. Rosebery has made a specialty of preparing young men and young women for confidential positions and has become so skillful in "fitting the right person into the right place," that many successful and prominent business and professional men rely entirely on his judgment and recommendations and sometimes have him make a selection several months ahead so as to be certain to secure someone trained under his supervision. His wide experience as teacher and business manager has given him a thorough knowledge of what business men want, and the pupils trained under his personal direction are fortunate. The pupils of the Cambridge Commercial College have his personal attention and the benefit of his successful experience.

#### JOSEPH HENRY RUSSELL

RUSSELL, JOSEPH HENRY, was born in Cambridge, February 21, 1855. He received his education in the public schools of Cambridge and in special schools in Boston. Mr. Russell has always been active in municipal matters, and was a member of the Common Council during the years 1890, 1891, 1892 and 1893, the last year being president of that Board.



JOSEPH HENRY RUSSELL





*Dudley A. Sargent.*



He is the General Manager for a firm of Boston gentlemen whose special business is the management of estates in trust. This business calls for the closest personal attention, experience and most careful judgment, and Mr. Russell's long connection with the firm, which extends over a period of more than thirty-five years, speaks volumes for his business foresight and sagacity. He is also a Director of the Cambridge Electric Light Company. Mr. Russell is a member of the Cambridge and Colonial Clubs, of Amicable Lodge of Masons, and Harvard Council Royal Arcanum.

#### WILLIAM EUSTIS RUSSELL

RUSSELL, WILLIAM EUSTIS, the youngest man ever raised to the Commonwealth, and who was one of the remarkable figures, politically, in this country, was born in Cambridge, January 6, 1857, and died in August, 1896. He was the son of Charles Theodore and Sarah Elizabeth (Ballister) Russell, and was educated in the Cambridge schools and Harvard College, graduating in the class of '77. He studied law at the Boston University Law School, received the first degree of Bachelor of Laws from that university in 1879, entered the law office of his father, and was admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1880. He was elected to the common council of his native city in 1881, and served the two following years in the board of aldermen. He was chosen mayor in 1881, and was re-elected the three succeeding years, twice without opposition.

In 1888, in response to a popular request, he accepted the nomination of his party as candidate for governor. Although he was defeated, he led the ticket. In 1889 he again led a brilliant but unsuccessful campaign, and so increased his vote that hopes were entertained of his election if again nominated. He again received the nomination in 1890, and was triumphantly elected. He was re-elected in 1891 and 1892, at both times in the face of strong opposition. His administration was conducted on sound business principles, and as governor he showed the capacity to grasp the popular demands in the way of legislation, and at all times upheld the interests and honor of the state. As an orator, he was one of the most brilliant in the state.



WILLIAM EUSTIS RUSSELL

#### DUDLEY ALLEN SARGENT

SARGENT, DUDLEY ALLEN, professor of physical training and director of Hemenway Gymnasium, Harvard University, was born in Belfast, Waldo County, Me., September 28, 1819. His father, Benjamin Sargent, son of Samuel and Lucy Sargent, and a descendant from William Sargent "second," son of William and Mary (Epes) Sargent, of Exeter, England and Bridgeton, Barbadoes. William "second" built a home on Eastern Point, Gloucester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1678. He married Mary, daughter of Peter Duncan, and they had fourteen children. Benjamin Sargent married Caroline Jane, daughter of Martin and Sally (Grinnell) Rogers, of Belfast, Me., who was a descendant from John Rogers of Marshfield, Plymouth Colony, who came to America about 1611. He was a ship carpenter and spar maker, and died in 1855.

Dudley Allen Sargent was large for his age and very active; he was fond of drawing boats



and ships and constructing toy machines. He was brought up in the town of Belfast, on a farm owned by his uncle, and he assisted him in the work on the farm. He attended school but part of each year, being obliged to work most of the time. His helpful books when young, were: Smile's "Self Help," and Emerson's "Conduct of Life," while Cutler's "Physiology" first turned his attention to the importance of physical exercise and habits of right living. His school training was received at the Belfast public schools and the Brunswick high school.

physical culture. He invented gymnastic games, exercises, apparatus and developing appliances as used in most of the American schools, colleges, athletic clubs and Y.M.C.A. gymnasiums. He strongly advocated physical training as a regular part of the school and college curriculum. He had two life-size statues made in 1893 of the typical American student, a man and a woman. These were made from measurements furnished by about ten thousand students of both sexes from the leading American colleges and universities.



DR. SARGENT'S SCHOOL

He was director of the gymnasium at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Me., from September, 1869 to 1875, and was graduated at Bowdoin College, A.B., 1875. He then pursued a course in medicine at Yale University medical school, where he was instructor in gymnastics, 1876-1879, and was graduated M.D., 1878. He also attended medical lectures in the schools and hospitals of New York City during the spring of 1878. He was assistant professor of physical training at Harvard University, 1879-1889, and director of Hemenway Gymnasium from 1879, and of the Harvard Summer School for physical culture from 1887. He started the Sargent Winter Normal School for physical education in 1881. An inborn love for activity for its own sake, and a feeling of well-doing, resulting therefrom, prompted him to teach

He also constructed twenty-two anthropometric charts the same year, showing the distribution of any American community as to physical power and proportions; also the relation of the individual, in size, strength, symmetry and development, to the normal standard of the same age. He did not patent his gymnastic apparatus and developing appliances, but gave them freely to the public, thinking that was the best way to serve the cause of physical education. He came, however, to regard this as a mistaken idea, as the profits derived from a royalty on the extensive sale made of patented apparatus would have enabled him to carry on his work of research and investigation with more comfort and better results, and the public would not have been taxed any more for the manufactured appliances.

He received the honorary degree of A M from Bowdoin in 1887, and Sc D in 1891. His college fraternity was the Alpha Delta Phi, and the following learned societies have admitted him to membership: American Association for the Advancement of Science; American Association for the Advancement of Physical Education, of which he was president for several years; American Academy of Medicine; American Statistical Association; American Public Health Association; National Educational Association; Boston Society of Medical Science; Boston Natural History Society; Boston Physical Education Society; and his club association is with the Boston Athletic and Cambridge Clubs. He was originally a Republican, but voted for Cleveland, and from that time has been independent in politics, both national and local. His religious affiliation is with the Universalist denomination. He is the author of

"Handbook of Developing Exercises" (1882); "In Case of Accident" (1884); "Universal Test for Strength and Endurance" (1902); "Health, Strength and Power" (1904); "Physical Education" (1906), and of various papers read or published by societies and associations and articles for current magazines. His investigations include "The Physical Characteristics of Athletics" (1887); "The Height and Weight of Cuban Teachers Compared with American" (1900); "The Physique of Scholarship Men, Athletes, and the Average Students" (1907). He enjoys and finds recreation for his own body in swimming, bicycling, dancing and walking and in change of employment.

He was married April 7, 1881, to Ella Fraser, daughter of William and Frances (Worthington) Ledyard, of Brooklyn, N.Y., and one child, Ledyard, was born of the marriage.

#### MOSES MORSE SAWIN

SAWIN, MOSES MORSE, son of Moses Sawin, was born in Southborough, Mass., May 5, 1835. He was a farmer and miller, having a grist mill in his native town. He worked in his father's grist mill until 1860, attending the common schools of his native town in his boyhood. He left home and removed to Cambridge, Mass., August 11, 1860, buying out what was then known as Buck's Express. He conducted this business several years under its old name, then

changed it to Sawin's Express, which became one of the best known and most flourishing of the suburban express lines about Boston. His business was in transporting baggage and merchandise between Boston and Cambridge. He continued in business until 1905, when he sold out to the Boston & Suburban Express Company, and retired from active business. He has resided since 1866, in Cambridge, at No. 73 Brattle Street, his present home. He is a well-known and highly esteemed citizen.

Moses M.



MOSES MORSE SAWIN

Sawin married, January 18, 1859, in Augusta, N.Y., Susan Olive Kendall, daughter of Leonard Jarvis and Olive Kendall. Leonard Jarvis Kendall was a son of David and Susan Kendall, of Cambridge, descendant of Francis Kendall, the immigrant settler and founder of Woburn, Mass. Children: Jennie Olive, born March 1, 1861, married Henry Carleton Piper, a son of Henry A. Piper, of Cambridge. Henry Carleton Piper resides in Australia, representative of the banking firm of Henry W. Peabody & Company, of New York City. Children; Margaret Piper, born May 25, 1892; Warren Piper, born February 8, 1898. Charles Austin, born March 5, 1863, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Boston; married Carrie Howland Allen, a direct descendant of John Howland, who came in the *Mayflower*; resides in Newton, Mass.; no children. Susan Kendall, born May 17, 1867, resides at home with her parents. Herbert Edward, born February 23, 1869, proprietor of H. E. Sawin's Express, Cambridge; married Edith Adams, of Cambridge; child, Edward Adams, born January 21, 1903. Alice L., born January 17, 1872, resides with her parents. George Alfred, born October 12, 1878, is with the General Electric Company, Lynn, Mass.; married Grace A. Schofield, whose father bought out the firm of Henry Plympton & Company, furniture dealers, Boston; child, George A., born March 21, 1907.

#### CHARLES SPENCER SERGEANT

SERGEANT, CHARLES SPENCER, vice-president of the Boston Elevated Street Railway, was born in Northampton, Mass., April 30, 1852, the son of George and Lydia A. (Clark) Sergeant. He was graduated from the Northampton High School and entered a bank at Easthampton, where he remained for four years, when he went to Michigan and spent the years from 1872 to 1876 in railroad work. He then accepted a position with the Eastern Railroad as chief clerk and auditor, settling in Boston, where in 1880 he was married to Elizabeth Shepley. Since 1888 he has been successively auditor, general manager, second vice-president

and vice-president of the Boston Elevated Railway, and has served as president of the American Street Railway Association.

Mr. Sergeant is a practical man who has come along to success, first, because he knows and enjoys the details of street railroading, and, second, because of his capacity for work. He has seen the Boston Elevated grow into one of the great systems of the country, and he has



CHARLES SPENCER SERGEANT

had no small share in its success. With his associates he has believed in a policy of co-operation with the public in giving service creditable alike to Boston and to the men behind the corporation.

He resides in Brookline and is a member of the Algonquin, St. Botolph, Exchange and Country Clubs.

He has traveled much abroad, at one time spending six months in London, having been called there as an expert to consult in the construction of the underground railway, one of the notable English enterprises.



### CHARLES WILLIAM SEVER

SEVER, CHARLES WILLIAM, was born in Plymouth, Mass., July 1, 1834. As a boy he came to Cambridge, in 1849, and entered the employ of John Bartlett, proprietor of the University Book Store, then located at the corner of Holyoke Street and Harvard Street (now Massachusetts Avenue). Some years later, Mr. Bartlett went into the firm of Little, Brown & Co., disposing of the book store to a firm which formed for the purpose, and which was composed of Mr. Sever, Mr. Allyn and Mr. Francis.

About that time, the concern moved to the corner of Boylston Street, and located where the grocery store of J. H. Wyeth & Co. now stands. A few years later, Mr. Francis died, and Mr. Allyn withdrew to take up a branch of the business which had been developed in Boston. This left the business entirely to Mr. Sever. In 1872, he again removed, this time to the store still occupied by the firm. From then till about 1894, Mr. Sever conducted the business alone, finally forming a partnership with George H. Kent.

Mr. Sever also conducted an extensive insurance business, and had charge of much valuable real estate in the Harvard Square district, notably that owned by the Little estate.

Mr. Sever's connection with the Cambridge Savings Bank extended over a period of thirty years. In 1874, he was elected a trustee, and four years later, on March 18, 1878, he was elected president, holding the office till his death.

He had been a member of several organizations at various times in his life, but at the time of his death belonged only to the Order of Cincinnati. Mr. Sever died July 19, 1904. He is survived by a widow and five children.

### WILLIAM BALDWIN SMITH

SMITH, WILLIAM BALDWIN, for many years a resident of Cambridge, and prominent in Boston business circles, came of an old Maine family. He was born in the city of Bath in 1844. He spent the early part of his life in his native State, and received his education there. While still a young man he went to Boston for the purpose of obtaining employment. It was about forty-seven years ago that he started to

work for the concern of which he afterwards became a member.

The firm of Braman, Dow and Company, with which he secured a position, was then and still continues to be one of the most important companies engaged in this part of the country in the manufacture of steam pipes and steam fitting supplies. Mr. Smith was an energetic and ambitious young man, having an unusual amount of business acumen for one of his age.



WILLIAM BALDWIN SMITH

He set out to master every detail, and it was not long before his value to the company was recognized. Promotion followed promotion rapidly, until finally he was asked to become a partner. Mr. Smith accepted the offer.

As a member of the firm, Mr. Smith did not relax his activity. His mind was fertile in ideas, and he was continually watching for opportunities to improve the methods in use by the company. Furthermore, he was always ready to listen to the suggestions of others and to adopt them if they had merit. The business of Braman, Dow and Company increased remarkably under his direction.

In addition to his connection with Braman, Dow and Company, Mr. Smith had for some

time prior to his death been vice-president of the Puritan Trust Company, of Boston. His clear understanding of financial and business questions was highly esteemed by the directors and other officers of that institution. His long experience in dealing with men and things had furnished him with a large fund of information; hence his decisions were prompt. Men engaged in important enterprises often came to him for advice, and the success of many undertakings might be traced to his counsel.

Mr. Smith never sought or accepted public office from his fellow-citizens. He was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and was a member of Coeur de Lion Commandery and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. His benefactions, though unostentatious, were numerous.

Mr. Smith died February 3, 1912, at his home, 34 Linnaean Street. He was sixty-seven years of age.

By sound judgment and signal business success, William Baldwin Smith achieved the highest standing in the Boston manufacturing and financial world. By a long and consistently upright life he showed himself to be one of the State's best men. Such men—modest, faithful to all trusts, and advanced and liberal in thought—make the prosperity of their localities and insure the stability of the Commonwealth.

#### JOHN E. SOMERS

SOMERS, JOHN E., physician, was born in Nova Scotia. He obtained his early education in the schools of his native place, and then matriculated at the Saint Francis Xavier University. After leaving the University with the degree of LL.D., he began the study of medicine at the Harvard Medical School, and continued it at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College. He graduated and received the degree of M.D. from the latter institution. A year and a half in Vienna he devoted to further studies.

Dr. Somers commenced his professional career in Cambridge, and has ever since continued to practise here. He is now at the head of the visiting medical staff of the Holy Ghost hospital, and was formerly president of the Cambridge Medical Society. He is also a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association and numerous clubs. He has served on the Cambridge School Committee,

and is at present a trustee of the Public Library of this city. His political affiliations are with the Democratic Party.



JOHN E. SOMERS

Dr. Somers is a member of the Roman Catholic Church. His home and office are in North Cambridge.

#### ALVIN FOYE SORTWELL

SORTWELL, ALVIN FOYE, banker and railroad president, was born in Boston, July 21, 1854, son of Daniel R. and Sophia Augusta (Foye) Sortwell. He was educated in the Chauncy Hall School, and at Phillips (Andover) Academy, where he was fitted for college. Instead of entering college, however, he engaged actively in business, and at the age of eighteen was a partner in the firm of Sortwell & Co., and had full charge of the business in East Cambridge established by his father. After a successful and prosperous career he retired from active business in March, 1891. He had, however, retained his interests in banking and railroad business, and in other corporations, and at the time was president of the Cambridge National Bank, of which he had been a director



Alvin F. Fortwell





for twelve years; and a member of the investment committee of the East Cambridge Savings Bank; president of the Cambridge Trust Company; president of the Montpelier & Wells River Railroad, of Vermont; vice-president of the Barre Railroad; president of the Colonial Mining Corporation of New Mexico; director in the B. and R. Rubber Company, and National Binding Company; and treasurer of the Columbia Water Power Company, of Columbia. He was prominent in Cambridge affairs for many years and served for a long period in the city government; first elected to the common council in 1878, he served during the year 1879; then, moving into another ward, he was again chosen in 1885, and returned in 1886, 1887 and 1888. The last year he served as president of the body. He was next elected an alderman for 1889, and re-elected for 1890, the latter year being chosen unanimously president of the board. During five years of this long service he was a member of the committee on finance, and chairman both on the part of the council and of the aldermen; five years also on the committee on roads and bridges, and its chairman on the part of both branches; a member of the committee on the Harvard Bridge; chairman of the committee on ordinances during their revision in 1889; and a member of the committee on purchase of a site for the new city hall. He was a member of the Cambridge water board for a number of years, and was chairman of the board at the time of his death. He was a member of the committee on the revision of the city charter; and served as a trustee of the Cambridge public library for six years, treasurer of the board, resigning the latter position on the first of January, 1895. In 1897 and 1898 he was mayor of the city of Cambridge. Mr. Sortwell was a very bright and able man. His administration of the city's affairs was a task well accomplished, one of the best since Cambridge became a city. He was a member of lodge, chapter and commandery of Free Masons; and a member of the Algonquin and Athletic Clubs of Boston; of the Eastern Yacht Club; the Oakley Club; of the Country Club of Brookline, and of the Union, Colonial, and Cambridge Clubs of Cambridge, of the latter a charter member. He was married December 31, 1879, to Miss Gertrude Winship Dailey,

daughter of William and Mary Elizabeth (Winship) Dailey, of Cambridge. They have six children: Clara, Frances Augusta, Daniel R., Marion, Edward Carter and Alvin F. Sortwell. Mr. Sortwell died March 21, 1910. He is survived by his wife and the above-named children. Mr. Sortwell will be greatly missed in the community to which he has been bound by peculiar bonds of tenderness. He leaves to his family that choicest of all legacies—an honored name and a reputation for uprightness, integrity, gentleness and courtesy. Daniel R. Sortwell, the eldest son has succeeded his father in the various positions which he occupied.

#### DANIEL ROBINSON SORTWELL

SORTWELL, DANIEL ROBINSON, of Cambridge, manufacturer and railroad president, was born in Barton, Vt., July 10, 1820; died in Montpelier, Vt., October 4, 1894. His father was John Sortwell, of Barton, who was for many years selectman of the town. His maternal grandfather, Jonathan Robinson, was a soldier of the Revolution. His mother was Percy (Robinson) Sortwell. His boyhood was spent on the farm and in the local public schools; and at the age of seventeen he started out to seek his fortune. Gathering his worldly goods in a bundle, he worked his way to Boston by assisting a cattle drover, doing the entire distance on foot, and there began his business career in a small position in the produce trade. From this humble beginning, through unflagging industry, perseverance and economy, he so advanced that within a few years he was enabled to enter business on his own account; and at the time of his death he was reported to be worth upward of two millions. His first venture was a produce store in Faneuil Hall market, in which he conducted a flourishing trade. In 1848 he formed the firm of Sortwell & Co., commission merchants, with the late Thomas L. Smith as partner, which firm continued until 1856. Then he sold out this business, and established the "Sortwell Distillery" in East Cambridge, in which he prospered from the start. Later he became a stockholder in the Connecticut & Passumpsic River Railroad; and subsequently, through this connection, a bond-holder in the Montpelier & Wells River Railroad at its inception. In January, 1877, he was elected president of the latter road, which position he held at the time

of his death. He was also the promoter of the Barre Railroad, Vt., the line known as the "Sky Route" to the well-known Barre granite quarries, which was begun in July, 1888, and a length of five miles completed in 1889. In the construction of this road Mr. Sortwell took much interest; and he was chiefly instrumental in building the branch from Montpelier to Barre, giving the

Railroad, Mr. Sortwell, at the time of his death, held the positions of president of the Cambridge National Bank, trustee of the East Cambridge Five Cents Savings Bank, and treasurer of the Columbia (S.C.) Water Power Company. In Cambridge he served for five years as a member of the Board of Aldermen. He was connected with the Masonic order.



DANIEL ROBINSON SORTWELL

Barre road direct connection with the Montpelier & Wells River Railroad. He was a large stockholder in both of the Barre railroads, and also owned nearly ninety-eight per cent. of the stock of the Montpelier & Wells River Railroad, besides being a large real estate owner in Barre. He did much in upbuilding that town and for the advancement of Montpelier. In addition to the presidency of the Montpelier & Wells River

Mr. Sortwell was married May 19, 1850, to Miss Sophia Augusta Foye, of Wiscasset, Me., daughter of Moses and Sophia A. Foye. They had one daughter and one son: Frances Augusta (born June 8, 1851; died August 19, 1857) and Alvin Foye Sortwell (born July 21, 1854; died March 21, 1910). Sophia A., wife of Daniel R. Sortwell, died on September 26, 1890, at Cambridge.



## CHARLES WINTHROP SPENCER

SPENCER, CHARLES WINTHROP, lawyer, was born at Cambridge, May 13, 1868, his parents being Charles H. and Clara M. (Palmer) Spencer. He graduated from the Cambridge Latin School in 1886; from Harvard College, with the degree of A.B., in 1890, and from Harvard Law School, with the degree of LL.B., in 1892. From 1894 to 1901 he was assistant clerk of the Superior Court, Suffolk County.



CHARLES WINTHROP SPENCER

His law offices are in Barrister's Hall, Boston, but much of his time is spent with the T. E. Moseley Company, 160 Tremont Street, of which he is president and treasurer.

He was married to Ethel M. Wheeler, April 28, 1896. They have four children: Winthrop W., Henry W., Ethel Beatrice and Robert Palmer.

## JOHN P. SQUIRE

SQUIRE, JOHN P., who died January 7, 1893, was a son of Peter and Esther Squire, and was born in the town of Weathersfield, Windsor County, Vt., on the 8th day of May, 1819. His father was a farmer. The years of his boyhood were spent at his home, attending the public schools and working on the farm.

On the first day of May, 1835, he entered the employment of a Mr. Orvis, the village store-

keeper, at West Windsor, Vt., and remained with him until the winter of 1837, when he attended the academy at Unity, N.H., of which the Rev. A. A. Miner was then principal. He taught school at Cavendish during a part of the winter of 1837-1838. On the 19th of March, 1838, he came to Boston; entered the employ of Nathan Robbins, in Faneuil Hall Market, and continued with him until April 30, 1842, when he formed a co-partnership with Francis Russell, and carried on the provision business at No. 25 Faneuil Hall Market, under the style of Russell & Squire, until the year 1847, when the co-partnership was dissolved.

Mr. Squire continued the business alone at the same place until the year 1855, when he formed a new co-partnership with Hiland Lockwood and Edward Kimball, under the name of John P. Squire & Company Corporation. The changes in the partners have been as follows: the retirement of Edward Kimball in the year 1866; the admission of W. W. Kimball in the same year, and his retirement in 1873; the admission of Mr. Squire's sons, George W. and Frank O. Squire, in the year 1873; the death of Hiland Lockwood in the year 1874; the retirement of George W. Squire in the year 1876; the admission of Fred F. Squire, Mr. Squire's youngest son, January 1, 1884, and the death of the founder of the house in 1893.

In 1855 Mr. Squire bought a small tract of land in East Cambridge and built a slaughter house. Since that time the business has grown to such an extent that the corporation of John P. Squire & Co. has today one of the largest and best equipped packing houses in the country, and stands third in the list of hog packers in the United States.

On October 5, 1891, a fire partially destroyed the large refrigerator of this corporation. This necessitated rebuilding. A system of artificial refrigeration has been adopted in place of the old method of refrigerating with ice, whereby the capacity of their packing house has been increased about double its capacity before the fire. The melting capacity of the ice machines used is one hundred and fifty tons of ice per day. A new chimney two hundred and twenty-five feet high, with a flue nine feet across at the base, and with walls four feet thick, has been built to run the refrigerating machines. With

these alterations and improvements, their plant, as far as equipments and conveniences are concerned, is second to none in the country.

In the year 1843 Mr. Squire married Kate Green Orvis, daughter of his old employer. Eleven children were born of the marriage, eight of whom are now living, as follows: George W., Jennie C., Minnie E., John A., Kate I., Nannie K., Fred F., and Bessie E. Squire. One son, Charles, died in infancy, and a daughter, Nellie G., died October 13, 1890.

In 1848 he moved to West Cambridge, now called Arlington, where he lived up to the time of his death.

Mr. Squire joined the Mercantile Library Association when he first came to Boston, and spent a great deal of his leisure time in reading, of which he was very fond. The high position which he held in commercial circles was due to his untiring industry, undaunted courage and marked ability.

---

#### HENRY C. STETSON

STETSON, HENRY C., president of the Common Council of Cambridge, in 1907, and who died April 16 of that year, was born in Bangor, Me., in 1869 and spent his early life in the Pine Tree State. He attended Phillips Academy, in Andover, and then entered Yale College, graduating in 1893. He came to Cambridge and entered the Harvard Law School, from which he took his degree in 1896. Three years later he received the degree of A.M. at Yale. He was admitted to the Maine bar and subsequently to the Suffolk bar.

He took up his residence in Cambridge in 1894, and lived here practically all of the time up to his death. He took an active interest in Cambridge public affairs. From the start he was with the Non-Partisan movement. He was chosen a member of the original committee of one hundred which formed the Non-Partisan Municipal Party. He was president of the Ward Nine Non-Partisan Club and performed a great deal of service in connection with registration. He was a member of the Oakley Club, the University Club and the Economy Club; a director of the Y.M.C.A., and a member of the executive committee of St. John's Chapel.

In 1904, Mr. Stetson received the nomination of the Non-Partisan party to the Common Council from Ward Nine, being unopposed in the primaries. He was again elected in 1906 and once more in 1907, being the only member of the council of this year having two years' experience. This fact and the fact that he had endeared himself to his fellow members won for him the presidency of that body, the election being unanimous.

In 1907, Mr. Stetson was chosen treasurer of the Non-Partisan City Committee. He was an incorporator of the Cambridge Savings Bank. He is survived by a wife.

---

#### EDMUND HORACE STEVENS

STEVENS, EDMUND HORACE, surgeon, was born at Stansted, Canada, January 2, 1846, being the son of Horace and Louisa J. Stevens. He decided to follow the profession of his father, who was a physician. In 1864, when the Civil War was raging, he proffered his services to the country, which stood in need of men that had knowledge of surgery. As medical cadet in the United States Navy he was under fire with Farragut at Mobile Bay. Later in the year he was made medical officer in charge of the United States Steamship *Philippa*. Honorably discharged from the Navy, he obtained the appointment of acting surgeon in the Army, and was afterwards promoted to be assistant surgeon. This was in 1865, and he was attached to the Army of the Potomac. The experience gained in both branches was invaluable.

After the war his studies were completed at the Harvard Medical School, from which he received the degree of M.D., in 1867. In 1871 he came to Cambridge, and has practised here ever since. The city owes much to him on account of his conscientious work at the Cambridge Hospital, where he is surgeon.

Among the organizations of which he is a member are the American Medical Association, the Boston Society for Medical Improvement, the Boston Obstetrical Society and the Cambridge Society for Medical Improvement.

He was married in Boston, in 1867, to Melissa E. Paine. His home is at 79 Raymond Street in this city.



*Ira Shattuck*





## ENSIGN-STRATTON

STRATTON, SAMUEL, the immigrant ancestor of the Strattons of Cambridge, Mass., was born in England, in 1592, and married his first wife there; she probably died soon after her husband, herself and their two sons arrived in America. Samuel Stratton appeared as a surveyor of town lots in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1617, and took the freeman's oath, May 18, 1653. He married, as his second wife, August 28, 1657, Margaret, widow of William Parker, of Boston. He resided in that part of the town of Watertown subsequently set off to the town of Cambridge, in the neighborhood of the present Lowell Park, and contiguous to land that became the estate of James Russell Lowell. Samuel and Margaret Parker Stratton had three sons: Samuel, John and Richard. Richard, son of Richard last named, settled in Easthampton, Long Island, N.Y., where both his uncle John and his father Richard lived for several years. Samuel Stratton the immigrant, died December 18, 1676, aged eighty-one years.

John (2), son of Samuel and Margaret (Parker) Stratton, was born in England, 1633, and settled with his father in Watertown, Mass., in 1647. He became a freeman of the town of Watertown, May 27, 1663, and married, March 10, 1659, Elizabeth Traine, and their children were: Elizabeth, born in Watertown, died in infancy, 1659; John, born August 21, 1661; Elizabeth, born July 2, 1661; Joseph, born January 13, 1666; Samuel, born September 18, 1669; Rebecca, born May 16, 1672; Ebenezer, born November 2, 1677, died in infancy; Ebenezer, born October 2, 1678; Jonathan, born March 6, 1679. John Stratton, the father, died in Watertown, April 7, 1691; and his widow died May 7, 1708.

Joseph (3), second son of John and Elizabeth (Traine) Stratton, was born in Watertown, January 13, 1666, and married Sarah How, November 14, 1695.

Jonathan (4), son of Joseph and Sarah (How) Stratton, was born in Weston, Mass., 1711, and was married November 1, 1738, to Dinah Bemis, of Waltham. He served as a private in Colonel Lamson's company, and marched to Lexington on receiving the alarm, April 19, 1775, and served for three days, when he was discharged.

Jonathan (5), son of Jonathan and Dinah (Bemis) Stratton, was born in Weston, March 8, 1716, and was married September 20, 1768, to Sarah Childs. He served as a private, according to the muster and pay rolls of Captain Jonathan Fiske, of Weston, in Colonel Brook's company, called out March 4, 1776, for five days' service, and was stationed at Dorchester Heights, and also performed various other military service.

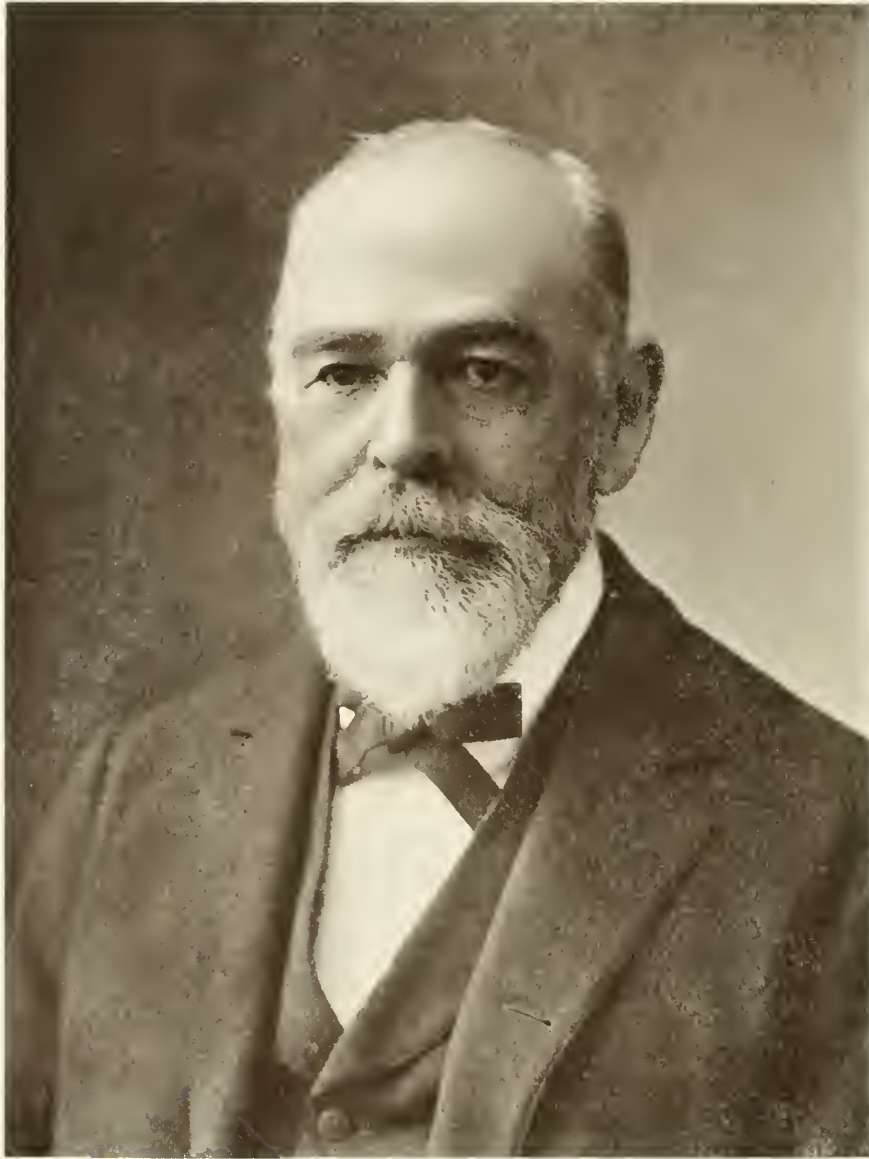
Shubael C. (6), son of Sarah (Childs) Stratton, was born in Weston, Mass., December 6, 1768. He married Betsey Cook.

Ira (7), son of Shubael C. and Betsey (Cook) Stratton, was born in New Salem, Mass., January 6, 1804. He attended the common schools in his native town, leaving it when fourteen years old to go west. At the age of sixteen he returned home and worked in a brush factory in Boston until he had learned the trade. Flavel Coolidge (1775-1818) operated a brush factory in Cambridgeport, Mass., and he made Ira Stratton his foreman as soon as he had completed his apprenticeship in the Boston establishment. Mr. Stratton continued in that position up to the time of the death of his father-in-law, in 1818, when he became sole owner of the factory. He subsequently opened a brush shop on Exchange Street, Boston, in co-partnership with Sheriff and Eastham, and the enterprise was very successful, enabling him to acquire a competence. His next business venture was in the manufacture of glass, in partnership with Amory Houghton, the factory being located in Somerville. The business proved to be uncongenial to Mr. Stratton, and he sold out to his partner, and gave the remainder of his life to the care of his estate.

He was married, November 6, 1835, to Martha Ann, daughter of Flavel and Anna (Wilds) Coolidge, and in this way became owner of the brush factory of Mr. Coolidge. Flavel Coolidge, father of Mrs. Ira Stratton, was the son of Elisha S. Coolidge, of Ashburnham, Worcester County, Mass., and the youngest of eleven children. He was born in 1775, and in 1786 his father, with his entire family, joined the Shaker community at Shirley, Mass. This remarkable society, inaugurated in America by Ann Lee, who with eight of her

followers embarked at Liverpool, England, May 19, 1774, and arrived in New York, August 6, following, purchased land in the woods of Watervliet, N.Y., in 1776, and while the colonists were engaged in the war of the

there was a religious awakening at New Lebanon, Columbia County, N.Y., thirty miles distant, and many of the subjects of the revival there, visited "Mother Ann," at Watervliet, and became converts to the new faith. Ann



*P. Le. Stratton*

Revolution, these frugal and industrious people were building up a society that took within its fold the spirits of religious unrest wherever a religious awakening arose. After the society at Watervliet had been successfully planted,

Lee and her elders and friends became missionaries, and after establishing what proved to be their most successful settlement at New Lebanon, they held forth in Hancock, Tyringham, Howard and Shirley, in Massachusetts, and





*Martha A. Stratton*



Enfield, in Connecticut, and societies were planted which gathered many followers and each became models of industrial communism that attracted the attention of idealists not alone in America, but abroad also. After little more than two years of missionary work "Mother Ann" returned to Watervliet, where she received inquirers, and after a ministry of fourteen years, she died, September 8, 1784. It was three years after her death before regularly organized communities were established. The society at New Lebanon, N.Y., was organized in September, 1787, and furnished the model for the others. It grew to six hundred members, and the community owned six thousand acres of land. Watervliet grew to three hundred members; Groveland, Livingstone County, N.Y., to one hundred and fifty; Hancock, Berkshire County, Mass., to two hundred; Tyringham, Berkshire County, Mass., to one hundred; Harvard, Worcester County, to two hundred; Shirley, Mass., to one hundred; Enfield, Hartford County, Conn., to two hundred; Canterbury, Merrimac County, N.H., to three hundred; Enfield, Grafton County, N.H., to three hundred; Alfred, York County, Me., to one hundred and fifty; and New Gloucester, York County, Me., to one hundred and fifty members. These societies were formed between 1787 and 1792, and it was not until 1805, that Ohio and Kentucky were invaded by the disciples of Ann Lee; like the Salem Witches and the Roman Catholics, the Shakers did not escape persecution from the Puritans of New England, and the society at Shirley, when "Mother Ann" was preaching there, was subjected to mob violence, not only from the outside world, but from dissenting members of the society, notably on March 3, 1802.

Flavel Coolidge left the community after he had learned the trade of brush-making, and attained his majority, in 1796. He journeyed to Cambridgeport, where he engaged as a carpenter with Josiah and Thomas Mason, and while thus engaged built a house of five rooms for himself, preparatory to his contemplated marriage, and in January, 1806, he married Anna, daughter of Elijah, Jr., and Eunice (Safford) Wilds, and granddaughter of Elijah (1718-1791) and Anna (Hovey) Wilds, all

converts to the Shaker faith under the preaching of Ann Lee, and by so doing severed all family ties, and they with their children were merged in the Shaker community, and Elijah Wilds, Jr., was appointed an elder at the organization of the society in Shirley, and continued in office up to the time of his death, March 14, 1829, at the age of eighty-three years. Anna Wilds was born February 15, 1779, and with her parents and grandparents became members of the Shaker community at Shirley. Here, she met Flavel Coolidge, son of Elisha Coolidge, who was born January 19, 1775, died February 1, 1818. He was one of the founders of the First Universalist church of Cambridge, and a deacon for many years. Elisha Coolidge was born July 20, 1720; died August 18, 1807. Flavel Coolidge was also a convert to the faith. When he left the community in 1796, Anna Wilds also deserted it, and went to live with relatives in Lancaster, Mass., and it was there that her lover found her and they were married. Flavel and Anna (Wilds) Coolidge had three children born at their home at Cambridgeport, where the mother died, June 28, 1871, aged ninety-five years and four months. The children were: Merrick, born October 6, 1806; married Sarah Ann Tucker, November, 1831; died, 1850; he had two children, Helen and Anna. Martha Ann, born January 19, 1811; died, January 2, 1890. She married Ira Stratton, and their children were: Flavel Coolidge, born in Cambridge, Mass., October 1, 1836; died February 15, 1810. Flavel Coolidge (2), born in Cambridge, Mass., February 11, 1810. He prepared for college at the "New Salem Academy," entered Harvard University 1858, and was graduated from there with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1861, the year in which he attained his majority. He studied law and then went abroad, visiting England, where he engaged in the banking business with Belding, Keith & Co. After returning to Cambridge he removed to Erie, Pa., where he engaged in the dry goods business. Upon the death of his father, August, 1873, he retired from business and resided with his mother in Cambridge, where he died suddenly of heart failure, July 23, 1906. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity. He was unmarried. A friend speaking of Flavel C. Stratton, said, "he was



learned yet unpretentious, thoughtful yet not effusive in speech. Tender as a woman in his sympathies, yet lion-hearted for the right." Anna Maria, born in Cambridge, February 4, 1818, died September 23, 1850. Martha Louise, born in Cambridge, February 4, 1851, received her education in the public schools, completing the high school course. She married, November 20, 1889, Dwight W. Ensign (sketch follows). Flavel, Jr., (3) born August 8, 1816, died in Cambridgeport, February 28, 1891. He married Betsey Perkins, and (second) Almira Pierce.

Dwight W. Ensign, above mentioned, was born in Sheridan, Chautauqua County, N.Y., August 2, 1839. He is the son of Seymour P. and Diantha (Holmes) Ensign, grandson of Otis Ensign, Jr., who enlisted in the Continental army when sixteen years old, and served five years, being one of the guard at the hanging of Major Andre, and was with General Washington at Valley Forge, when he received a scolding and apology from Washington when circumstances were explained; great-grandson of Otis Ensign, Sr., who was killed in the massacre of Wyoming, and a descendant of James Ensign, who settled in Brattle Street, Cambridge, Mass., about 1632. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, Union Club of Boston, Cambridge, and the Boston Art Club. His wife, Martha Louise (Stratton) Ensign, has traveled extensively in Europe. She is a member of the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames; Old South Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Daughters of the Revolution; The Daughters of Massachusetts; New England's Women's Club; Cantabrigia Club of Cambridge; Peabody Home for Aged People, and other societies and organizations. Mrs. Ensign takes a deep interest in charitable and religious work. She is a member of the Second Church (Unitarian), of Copley Square, Boston.

#### WILLIAM P. SUTTON

SUTTON, WILLIAM P., prominent Cambridge business man and proprietor of the Mansion House Ice Cream Company, was born on June 16, 1865. He received a good education in the public schools of Cambridge. His first inde-

pendent business venture was a grocery and provision store. Mr. Sutton continued to conduct it for sixteen years, and in addition, about twenty-eight years ago, began in a small way to manufacture and retail ice cream. The excellence of his product becoming generally known soon resulted in such a demand that, in 1902, he was finally compelled to give all his time to an enterprise which had originally been subordinate.



WILLIAM P. SUTTON

The Mansion House Ice Cream Company, which this year ceased to be a retail concern, is one of the most important wholesale ice cream companies in this part of the country. The plant covers an area of 4,800 feet; the operating power is electricity, and the modern brine system of freezing is used. The maximum daily output is 1,500 gallons; thirty-one people are employed, and the delivery service consists of twelve wagons and two motor trucks.

Mr. Sutton is an ardent advocate of pure food; furthermore, he has demonstrated that his theories are practicable. Not content with merely living up to the regulations of the Board of Health, he has adopted a higher standard of his own. From the moment that the raw

material leaves the dairy until the ice cream is delivered at the consumer's door, no precaution is neglected. The ice cream is made, not in a basement—as is often the case—but on the ground floor, where there is plenty of fresh air and sunshine. In an article on pure food, published in a recent issue of the *Boston American*, the Mansion House Ice Cream Company was mentioned as being among the firms which produce and distribute their goods under the most sanitary conditions.

On January 8, 1890, Mr. Sutton was married to Matilda J. Schlitter. They have two daughters—Esther V. and Alice M., the former at present a student at Radcliffe College.

Mr. Sutton is a Mason, being a member of Putnam Blue Lodge, Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, Cambridge Commandery, Naphthali Council and Aleppo Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of New England Lodge, I.O.O.F., Cambridge Lodge, B.P.O.E., Lechmere Council, R.A., and the Cambridge Board of Trade. He is one of the Trustees of the East Cambridge Five Cent Savings Bank.

Mr. Sutton's home is in Cambridge.

#### WILLIAM DONNISON SWAN, M.D.

SWAN, WILLIAM DONNISON, M.D., of Cambridge, was born in Kennebunk, Me., January 1, 1859, son of Rev. Joshua A. Swan, Unitarian minister at Kennebunk for eighteen years, and Sarah, his wife, daughter of the Rev. Richard M. Hodges, Unitarian minister at Bridgewater, Mass. His mother's maternal grandfather, William Donnison, was an officer in the Revolution, and afterwards adjutant-general to Governor Hancock and judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was fitted for college at the Cambridge High School; entered Harvard, and graduated in the class of 1881. His professional training followed at the Harvard Medical School, from which he graduated M.D. in 1885. After two years of study in the hospitals of Boston and one year in Vienna and Frankfort-on-the-Main, he began practice in Cambridge in 1888. Three years later he was appointed medical examiner for the First District of Middlesex County (Cambridge, Belmont and Arlington) by Governor Brackett. He is now also visiting physician to the Cambridge Hos-

pital and to the Avon Home of Cambridge. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society. His club connections are with the Union Club of Boston, and the Oakley Club.



WILLIAM DONNISON SWAN, M.D.

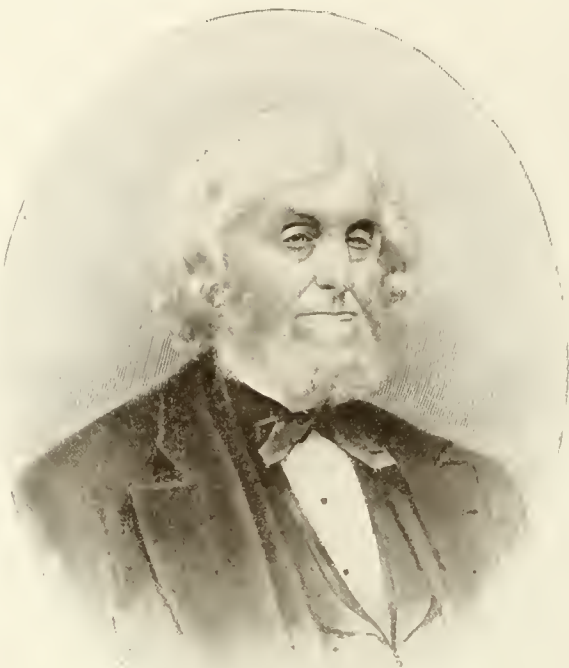
Dr. Swan was married April 30, 1890, to Miss Mary Winthrop Hubbard, daughter of Samuel Hubbard, of Oakland, Cal. They have two children: Marian Hubbard (born February 22, 1891) and William Donnison Swan, Jr. (born October 9, 1894).

#### BENJAMIN TILTON

TILTON, BENJAMIN, son of Captain Benjamin Tilton, was born in the State of Maine, August 25, 1805. He came to Boston in a sailing vessel in the year 1821 and there became a clerk in a dry goods store. He was married in 1828 to Lucinda, daughter of Ebenezer and Anna (Whiting) Newell, and granddaughter of Colonel Daniel Whiting (1732-1807), of Natick, Mass., an officer in the French and Indian War and in the Patriot Army during the American Revolution. Mr. Tilton and his wife lived first in Boston, then removed to Brookline, and in 1837

made their permanent home in Cambridge. Besides being a director in the Cambridgeport Bank, he was instrumental in founding and organizing the Harvard Bank, in 1860, which became the First National Bank of Cambridge in 1864, which, in turn, became the Harvard Trust Company in 1904. Mr. Tilton was its president from its organization, March, 1864, to the time of his death in November, 1882. He was also president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, 1854-1882. Under his presidency the Harvard Bank, with its capital of \$200,000, paid annual dividends of from six to twelve percent. He was also associated with large business interests in Boston, and was always very successful in his investments. He left three sons: Henry Newell, born in Boston, May 18, 1829; died February 11, 1904, in Cambridge. He was a member of the of the Cambridge School Board for many years, director of the First National Bank of Cambridge and trustee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. (2) Benjamin Radcliff, was born in Boston, August 22, 1831; died in January, 1892. He was a member of the Cambridge City Council, trustee and member of the investment committee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, the Cambridge Club, and was an active member of the Prospect Street Church. (3) Frederiek William Tilton, was born in Cambridge, May 14, 1839, was educated in the Cambridge Schools, and graduated from Harvard University, A.B., 1862, and received the degree of A.M., 1865. He took a post-graduate course in the University of Gottingen, Germany, 1863-1864. He returned to this country in 1864, and taught three years in the Highland Military Academy, Worcester, Mass., and in 1867 was elected superintendent of the public schools of Newport, R.I. He became principal of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., in 1871; in 1873, he was appointed head master of Rogers High School, Newport, R.I., and held that position until 1890. He visited Europe, returned in 1894, and took up his residence in Cambridge, Mass., where he became a director in the Harvard Trust Company, and a trustee and a member of the investment committee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank; he has served as vice-president of the Bank since 1904. He was married July, 1864, to Ellen, daughter of John Howe and Adaline (Richardson) Trowbridge,

granddaughter of John and Sally (Howe) Trowbridge, and of James and Elizabeth Richardson and a descendant from Chief-Justice Trowbridge of Cambridge Colony under George III. Mrs. Tilton died in Cambridge, January 5, 1910, being survived by her husband and four children, namely: William F. Tilton, born February 24, 1867, educated at Harvard and in Germany;



BENJAMIN TILTON

has German degree Ph.D.; writer on historical subjects. Benjamin T. Tilton, born July 17, 1868; A.B. Harvard, 1890; M.D. Germany, 1893; surgeon in New York City. Ellen Maud, born February 29, 1872, now Mrs. Frederic Atherton, Boston. Newell Whiting Tilton, born October 26, 1878, A.B. Harvard, 1900; of the firm Harding, Tilton & Co., Boston, New York and Philadelphia.

#### BENJAMIN VAUGHAN

VAUGHAN, BENJAMIN, was the son of William Manning Vaughan and Anne Warren Vaughan, who was a great-niece of General Joseph Warren of Revolutionary fame. He was born in Hallowell, Maine, the 3d of November, 1837, and died in Cambridge, Mass., on the 2d of July, 1912.



He was married on the 8th day of May, 1864, in Philadelphia, to Anna Harriet Goodwin, daughter of Rev. Daniel R. Goodwin, who was then Provost of the University of Pennsylvania and who had been President of Trinity College.

He attended school at the old Hallowell Academy, which was quite a famous institution of learning in those days. He moved to Cambridge in 1857, and went into the office of Jerome G. Kidder in Boston, who was doing a commission



BENJAMIN VAUGHAN

business in oil and coal. He worked under Mr. Kidder and then in partnership with him, and finally established the Beacon Oil Company, of which he was president and the sole and active head. This Company became the Oil Company for New England, but in the eighties Mr. Vaughan sold it out to the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey. After this, Mr. Vaughan took no active part in any oil business, but still continued to do business as a coal commission merchant. He kept up this business until the 1st of January, 1912, when he retired, dissolving the partnership with Henry S. Mann, with whom he had been associated during the later years under the firm name of Vaughan & Mann. He, however, retained his office until

the 1st of July, 1912, which was practically the date of his death. He thus was in business for over fifty-four years, and, at the date of his retirement, was the oldest coal commission merchant in Boston.

In 1863, Mr. Vaughan joined the "Home Guards" in Cambridge, and received a commission as 1st Lieutenant under Col. Charles F. Walcott in the 61st Massachusetts Regiment. He went to the Front, and was dangerously wounded at the battle of Petersburg in 1865; he was brevetted Captain, though his wound prevented his seeing any more service at the Front.

Mr. Vaughan was interested in several Cambridge institutions. At the time of his death he was a director in the Cambridge Trust Company, and had been, since its formation and until a short time before he died, the treasurer of the Longfellow Memorial Association. He was one of the promoters in the establishment of the Cambridge Coffee House Association, which was organized and existed for a few years when the city first became no-license.

He was an Episcopalian and had been a constant worshipper at St. John's Memorial Chapel for more than forty years, and was the last survivor of the original group which organized the Association of the Congregation in January, 1871. He served for many years as Vice-Chairman and subsequently as Chairman of the Committee of this Association; and, in the words of the report from the present Committee of the Association, "his loss has removed a landmark in our history as a Congregation."

He was one of the originators and active in the management of the old Cambridge Dramatic Club, which, during the beginning of its existence, gave its plays in one of the buildings of the old State Arsenal, which was situated on Arsenal Square between Chauncy and Follen Streets.

He found his chief recreation in out-of-door life, particularly in shooting and on the water, yachting or canoeing while camping in Maine. Of late years he regularly went for some weeks every winter to the South for shooting. Part of the summer he always spent in yachting along the Maine coast and part at Hallowell in the old homestead where he was born and in which five generations of the family have lived.

Mr. Vaughan was a member of the Commercial and Union Clubs of Boston; the Brookline Country Club; the Eastern, Massachusetts and Portland Yacht Clubs; the Oakley Country Club; Colonial Club of Cambridge and several shooting clubs. He was, also, a member of a Dining Club in Cambridge composed of a dozen well-known Cambridge men. He was, however, not at all a clubman in the usual sense of the word, but spent most of his time with and for his family.

He was a support and an adviser for many people and helped many, but always most unostentatiously, so that even members of his immediate family did not know until after his death how much he did for others. His quiet modesty and unselfishness were exceptional, and he was pre-eminently endowed with common sense and ability to diagnose and judge rightly intricate business problems and, also, public questions. In his later years, particularly, he followed the complications and evolutions in business and politics with close interest, and his sane judgment and wise conclusions impressed all who came in contact with him. Many men prominent in affairs at home and in the South—where reconstruction and the up-building of industries are still going on—with whom he talked or came in contact, were openly impressed by his broad and sound views and felt his influence. He was a valuable citizen who stood for the right and for conservative advancement, with a broad-minded view of affairs which made him of benefit to the community in which he lived.

---

#### HENRY PICKERING WALCOTT, M.D.

WALCOTT, HENRY PICKERING, physician, was born at Salem, Mass., December 23, 1838, being the son of Samuel Baker and Martha (Pickman) Walcott. He graduated from Harvard in 1858, studied medicine at the Harvard Medical School and Bowdoin College, and received his degree of M.D. from the latter in 1861. He spent two years in Vienna and Berlin. From 1867 to 1881, he was engaged in the active practice of medicine in Cambridge. Since 1881, however, he has devoted his time to the State Board of Health, and has been chairman of it since 1886. Portions of the reports of that board have been

written by him, and he is also the author of various reports upon the water supply and the drainage of Massachusetts. Dr. Walcott has been prominent in movements promoting public health. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, Massachusetts Historical Society, Massachusetts Horticultural Society, American Public Health Association, American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Board of President and Fellows of Harvard University, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Sanitary Institute of Great Britain.

---

#### ROBERT WALCOTT

WALCOTT, ROBERT, is the son of Dr. Henry P. Walcott, LL.D., president of the Massachusetts General Hospital and of the Cambridge Hospital, chairman of the State Board of Health, and a member of the Metropolitan Water Board.

He is associated in the practice of law with Hon. Herbert Parker, formerly Attorney-General; James F. Jackson, ex-chairman of the Board of Railway Commissioners; and Lieutenant-Governor Frothingham, having offices at Barristers' Hall, Boston.

He has continued to live in Cambridge, where he was born, since his marriage, in 1899, to the daughter of Dr. Maurice H. Richardson.

He graduated from Harvard College in 1895, and, after spending a year travelling in India and China, from the Harvard Law School in 1899.

He is a member of the Union Club, Tennis and Racquet Club, Oakley Country Club, and of the Cambridge Club; secretary of the Cambridge Boat Club; secretary of the Longfellow Memorial Association; director of the Cambridge Homes for Aged People; director of the Prospect Union; member of the corporation of the Cambridge Savings Bank, and president of the Cambridge Neighborhood House.

He was appointed, in 1904, by Governor Douglas, special justice of the Third District Court, which includes Cambridge, Belmont and Arlington.

Judge Walcott's recreations are swimming, canoeing, yachting and travel, he having accompanied Mr. William Brooks Cabot in his exploration of the Assawaban River district in Labrador, in 1904, and having been a member



George Fisher





of the party that made the first ascent of Mount Mummery in the Canadian Rockies in 1906.

He is an officer of the Harvard Travelers' Club. He has a record swim of ten miles across Buzzards Bay.

#### WALTER C. WARDWELL

WARDWELL, WALTER C., ex-Mayor of Cambridge, Mass., and a Deputy Sheriff of Middlesex County, was born in Richmond, Va., January 27, 1859. His father, the late Burnham



WALTER C. WARDWELL

Wardwell, was a native of Maine, went to Virginia previous to the Civil War, and, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, was pressed into service in 1861. With much peril he made his escape to the Union lines, and, joining the Northern army, served under General Butler at Fortress Monroe and Dutch Gap. He served upon the grand jury which indicted Jefferson Davis for high treason; and after the close of the war he was appointed by General Schofield warden of a penitentiary. Through his efforts the whipping-post was banished from nearly every locality where it had previously been used, and his successful work in that field of philanthropy gained for him much distinction throughout the United States.

Walter C. Wardwell began his education in the South, and completed it in the public schools

of Cambridge. He was employed for twelve years in the civil engineer's department of the city of Boston, and in 1893 was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Cambridge. He served in the Cambridge City Council in 1894 and 1895, and then as alderman for four years, the last two as president. He was mayor from January, 1907, to April, 1909, serving the extra three months on account of a change in the fiscal year.

In 1878 he enlisted in the Cambridge City Guard, Company B, Fifth Regiment, under Captain William A. Bancroft (now major general), and afterward served in Battery C, First Light Artillery, later being sergeant, major, adjutant and quartermaster of the First Battalion of Cavalry. He is at present president of the newly-formed Cambridge City Guard Veteran Corps.

Besides being connected with the Board of Trade and other institutions, Mr. Wardwell is prominent in Masonic circles. He is a past member of Mount Olivet Lodge, and is a member of Cambridge Chapter, and Cambridge Commandery, K.T. He is a past district deputy grand master in the "Blue Lodge."

Mr. Wardwell was married in Cambridge, in January, 1898, to the daughter of Austin Kingsley Jones, the old bell ringer at Harvard College. For many years the Wardwell home has been at 465 Broadway. There are two daughters, Misses Grace and Georgianna, and one son, Austin.

#### FISHER—WELLINGTON

GEORGE FISHER, eldest child of Jabez and Sarah (Livermore) Fisher, was born in Cambridge, February 15, 1820. He took the full course in the public and high schools of Cambridge, and a partial law course at Harvard University Law School, and was made a member of the Law School Association. He succeeded his father in the coal and wood business in 1845, and after carrying it on for several years sold it out and became a partner in the firm of Simmons & Fisher, organ builders in Charles Street, Boston. On March 30, 1859, he purchased the *Cambridge Chronicle*, and made the paper a profitable investment, and in 1859-1866 it had no competition in Cambridge. In 1873 he sold the newspaper plant

to Linn Boyd Porter. In the *Chronicle* he advocated anti-slavery, temperance and Americanism as opposed to the "perilous encroachments" of the Roman Catholic church. He represented his district in the General Court in 1885. He founded the Cambridge Conservatory of Music in 1873, and with the assistance of his daughter and other instructors, taught music to large classes for several years. He was a well-known expert performer on the organ, and held positions at various times in the largest churches in Cambridge. He made a discriminating collection of music, both printed and in manuscript, and was one of the earliest members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, and a member of the governing board. The large Cambridge chorus that attracted so much notice at the World's Peace Jubilee was organized and trained by Mr. Fisher. He was a friend and benefactor to Elias Howe in his struggle to introduce the sewing machine, and gave his financial aid at a time when Mr. Howe appeared to him hopelessly in debt, and while the application for a patent was pending he accompanied Mr. Howe to Washington, and they each wore a suit of clothes made upon the machine which was the patent office model. He was married March 16, 1840, to Hannah Cordelia, third child of Samuel P. and Eunice S. Teele, who was born in Charlestown, October 9, 1818, and died July 3, 1894. She was a member of the Austin Street Unitarian church, Cambridge. George Fisher died in Cambridge, September 12, 1898. Their children were: Sarah Cordelia, born 1841, married, November 29, 1887, to Colonel Austin C. Wellington. Caroline Louise, born 1843, married Colonel Austin C. Wellington, as his first wife, June 30, 1869, and she died November 23, 1879. George, born in 1845, died in 1846. Anna Josephine, born in 1847; died in 1851. Harriet Ellen, born in 1849; died in 1850. Lizzie Livermore, born in 1850; died in 1853. Eliza Bennett, born in 1853; died in 1875. George, born in 1855; died in 1860. George William, born in 1858; died in 1876. George Fisher outlived all his children except Sarah Cordelia. He had no grandchildren. A scholarship in Harvard Law School has been contributed by his daughter in memoriam of George Fisher.

SARAH CORDELIA (Fisher) WELLINGTON, eldest child of George and Hannah Cordelia (Teele) Fisher, and the last surviving member of a large family, was born in Cambridge, Mass., October 10, 1841. She was graduated at the Cambridge high school, attended Professor Louis Agassiz's school and received musical instruction in London, England, from Senor Randegger and Madam Rudersdorf, and while in Europe in 1876, attended the first performance of Wagner's "Nibelungenleid," at Bayreuth. She married her brother-in-law, Colonel Austin Clarke Wellington, November 29, 1887, eight years after the death of his first wife, Caroline Louise (Fisher) Wellington. Colonel Wellington had no children by either wife. He was a son of Jonas Clarke and Harriet Eliza (Bosworth) Wellington, and was born in Lexington, July 17, 1840, where he attended school up to 1856, when his parents removed to Cambridge, and he became a bookkeeper in the establishment of S. G. Bowdlear & Company, of Boston, and left the firm in August, 1862, to enlist in Company F, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and accompanied the regiment to Baltimore, New Orleans, and on the Red River expedition under General N. P. Banks. In July, 1864, he was transferred to Washington, D.C., and was in the army of General Sheridan during the closing period of the Civil War. He was acting adjutant of his regiment, with the rank of lieutenant, and later was appointed adjutant. His battles were: Bisland, Siege of Port Hudson, Cane River Ford, Mansura in Louisiana, and with Sheridan in Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, Virginia. He was mustered out of the volunteer service, June 30, 1865. Upon returning to Massachusetts he engaged in the coal business, and formed the corporation of the Austin C. Wellington Coal Company, of which he was treasurer and manager, and this grew into one of the largest concerns in its time, in New England. He continued his interest in military affairs, and May 2, 1870, entered the Massachusetts State Militia as captain of the Boston Light Infantry, known as the "Tigers," Company A, Seventh Regiment. He was elected major of the Fourth Battalion in 1873, and colonel of the First Regiment, February 24, 1882. His





*Austin C. Wellington*



patriotic spirit was kept alive by membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, his comradeship dating from 1867 in Post 15. In 1874, he was chosen commander of Post No. 30, which post he helped to organize, and of which he was a charter member. He became commander of Post No. 113, in 1887, holding the position at the time of his death. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a trustee of the Soldier's Home at Chelsea. His business association was with the Boston Coal Exchange, of which he was chairman, and the Charles River Towing Company, of which he was president. He was president of the Boston Mercantile Library Association, and a member of the New England Club, Handel and Haydn Society, and Cecilia Society. His service to his state in a civic capacity was as a member of the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1875 and 1876. Colonel Wellington died at his home, 871 Massachusetts Avenue, Cambridge, September 23, 1888. His widow, Mrs. Sarah Cordelia (Fisher) Wellington, survived him. She was president of the Ladies' Aid Association, auxiliary to the Soldier's Home at Chelsea; a director of the Cambridge Conservatory of Music, founded by her father, and allied with other philanthropic, religious and musical associations. Her musical talent was an inheritance from both her parents. She early sang in the choir in Cambridge and Boston. Her voice was heard for repeated seasons at Trinity Church, New Old South, Immanuel, and for nine seasons at the Park Street Church. She was a member of the Handel and Haydn Oratorio Society and of the Cecilia Society, and represented both societies at various times as soloist at their concerts in Music Hall, Boston. She was president of the Austin Street Unitarian Alliance, the largest in the United States, and of the South Middlesex Alliance, which met in Channing Hall, Boston. She was made a director of the National Alliance board; a member of the council of the Cantabrigia Club; and vice-president; a member of the Woman Suffrage League; of the Cambridge Shakespeare Club, and of the Browning Society, of Boston. She served as secretary and treasurer of the Roundabout Club; as president of the

Wednesday Club, and as a director and vice-president of the Young Women's Christian Association. She was made a life member of the New England Woman's Club, of the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union, and of the American Unitarian Association, an associate member of the Cambridge Conferences, and vice-president-at-large of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union; for several years president of the Daughters of Massachusetts. Her interest in the Cambridge Conservatory of Music on Lee Street, began in 1873, when with her father she founded the enterprise. She was a member of the faculty of Wellesley College and of the Tourjee Conservatory of Music in Boston. She sang by request in one of the Montreal cathedrals; appeared as accompanist with Camilla Urso, the celebrated violinist, and was always a willing volunteer on occasions for charity, given in opera, concerts, or at society functions. Her home in Cambridge became a mecca for musical enthusiasts visiting Boston, who had heard her in public or learned of her work as teacher, through her pupils scattered over the entire United States, who had been fortunate in receiving her instruction and advice.

#### WILLIAM WILLIAMSON WELLINGTON

WELLINGTON, WILLIAM WILLIAMSON, was born in West Cambridge, now known as Arlington, July 29, 1814. His parents were Timothy and Maria Eunice (Lord) Wellington, and he was educated at home under the personal instruction of his father; at the academy of John Angiers in Medford, and at Harvard University. He began the practice of medicine in 1838, and had continued it successfully up to the time of his death. Dr. Wellington was a member of several medical and scientific societies, among them being the Obstetrical Society of Boston and the Medical Improvement Society of Cambridge.

Dr. Wellington had always taken an active interest in educational matters, and was prominent in the social circles of his city. He served for forty years on the School Committee. He married, September 30, 1841, Lucy Elizabeth Carter, of Lancaster, and October 5, 1857, Martha Bond Carter, of Lancaster.



## HENRY JACKSON WELLS

WELLS, HENRY JACKSON, was born in Charlestown, Mass., November 16, 1823, died November 24, 1912, son of Gideon Parker and Susannah (Wellington) Wells, and was educated in the public schools. Previous to the commencement of the study of his profession, he engaged



HENRY JACKSON WELLS

in mercantile pursuits in Boston and vicinity, and in 1848 and 1849 he lived in New Orleans. Going to California in 1849, he at once found employment as a clerk in the courts, and when the state government was established, was retained in that position for a number of years, during which time he studied law and was admitted to the bar. He practised his profession until 1863, when he was elected as judge of one of the courts of San Francisco. Previous to this he was a member of the board of education, president of the common council, and police commissioner. Through the trying times of President Lincoln's administration he held the position of chairman of the Republican committee of the city and county of San Francisco. Returning to Massachusetts in 1866, he resided in Arlington, and served as a member of the school committee. He removed to Cambridge, in 1877, and since that time was engaged in the practice of law in Boston. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1880, 1881, and 1882, and was in the State Senate in 1883 and 1885, establishing a reputation as a legislator, and an authority on parliamentary procedure. Mr. Wells had been active in political

life, having been chairman of the Republican City Committee of Cambridge for a number of years, and a member of the state committee for eleven years, and for seven years of that time its treasurer. He was a member of the Massachusetts, Middlesex, and Cambridge Clubs and of the Society of California Pioneers of San Francisco, and president of the Society of California Pioneers of New England. Judge Wells was married, in 1856, to Miss Maria Adelaide Goodnow, of Boston, Mass., daughter of Lyman and Rebecca D. Goodnow. Mrs. Wells died in 1904, but their five children survive: Harrison G. Wells, of Chicago; Mrs. A. W. Cross, who kept house for her father in Cambridge; Mrs. Mary W. Stickney, of Arlington; Mrs. Henrietta W. Liverpool, of New York; and Wellington Wells, of Boston. As one of the California Pioneers of 1849, it was his privilege to have a part in laying the foundations of the State.

## WILLIAM LAMBERT WHITNEY

WHITNEY, WILLIAM LAMBERT, was born in Cambridge, March 11, 1811; died in Cambridge, May, 1900. He was the son of Abel and Susanna



WILLIAM LAMBERT WHITNEY

Whitney, and received his education in the Cambridge schools and at Bradford Academy, Bradford, Mass. Mr. Whitney was for many years active in mercantile pursuits but retired from business in 1850. He always lived in Cambridge, and always took a lively interest in the material and social well-being of the city. He was one of the original members of the first city council of Cambridge. At the semi-centennial celebration of our city in 1896, Mr. Whitney was invited to take part in the celebration as the honored guest of his native city, but was obliged to decline, on account of feeble health and advanced years. He was treasurer of the Cambridge Savings Bank for several years, and director of the American Unitarian Association for about ten years, resigning in 1888.

Mr. Whitney was married, October 18, 1836, to Lucy A. Jones, of the city of Cambridge, and on July 28, 1840, to Rebecca R. Brackett, of Quincy, Mass. He died in Cambridge, May 29, 1900, being survived by Lucy A. Whitney, William L. Whitney, Jr., and Mrs. Julia A. Wright.

#### WILLIAM HASKELL WOOD

WOOD, WILLIAM HASKELL, for a number of years a leading lumber merchant of Cambridge, was born in Hudson, Mass., January 18, 1847, a son of Alonzo Wood of that town. The family of which he was a representative has been established in Middlesex County more than two hundred years, the records of Concord showing that Jacob Wood, son of Michael, was born there in 1662. Jacob's son Ephraim was the father of Peter Wood, a native of Concord, who settled in Marlboro. Jedediah Wood, son of Peter and Sybil (Howe) Wood, was born in Marlboro, May 16, 1777. His business was cloth-dressing; and he lived for twenty years at "The Mills," where he was one of the earliest settlers. He died in 1867. Jedediah Wood married, in 1801, Miss Betsey Wilkins, and had seven children, one of his sons being Colonel William H. Wood, and another Alonzo, the father of the above-named, who was born in Hudson, Mass. Alonzo Wood devoted his energies to the lumber business. He married, and had three children: Frank J., Eliza Ann and William Haskell.

William Haskell Wood spent his boyhood days in Hudson, attending school and working in his father's lumber mill. When he was about seventeen years of age he went to Boston, with the hope of improving his prospects, but an attack of illness caused him to return to Hudson within a year, and he remained in his native town until he was twenty. He then secured employment in Cambridge with Gale Dudley & Co., and after five years he formed a partnership with George W. Gale, a son of his employer,



WILLIAM HASKELL WOOD

and with him succeeded to the business. In 1881 they dissolved partnership, and Mr. Wood bought out Burrage Brothers, whose wharf, at the junction of Broadway, Third and Main Streets, was enlarged under his ownership. It now comprises the Fisk Wharf on Main Street and the Day and Collins Wharf adjoining. Mr. Wood was the senior member of the firm of Wood & Baker, who were owners of large lumber mills in Tennessee and North Carolina.

In September, 1874, Mr. Wood was united in marriage to Miss Anna M., daughter of Samuel and Lucy Dudley. They had five children, two of whom are now living.

Mr. Wood was well advanced in Masonry, belonging to Mizpah Lodge, F.&A.M.; Cambridge Arch Chapter; and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar. He was an attendant at the First Universalist Church.

Mr. Wood died at Florida, March, 1912, being survived by his widow, one son and one daughter.

## JAMES ADAMS WOOLSON

WOOLSON, JAMES ADAMS, a leading citizen of Cambridge, was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex County, Mass. He was the elder son of James Rix and Eda (Adams) Woolson. He was fitted for college at the Old Gates Academy, in Marlboro, of which the noted O. W. Albee was the preceptor. Mr. Albee afterwards entered public life as a member for several years of the House of Representatives and the Senate. In consequence of circumstances entirely beyond his control, young Woolson was obliged to abandon entering Harvard University, as was his desire, and as had been the purpose and intention of his parents.

About this time, in 1846, his uncle, Hon. Lee Claflin, and his son, ex-governor William Claflin, gave him a position as boy in their store in Boston. Not many years after this, Lee Claflin retired from active business altogether, devoting his time thereafter to the care of his large property, and to charitable, benevolent and philanthropic work. From that time, Mr. Woolson had been associated in business with ex-Governor Claflin as boy, clerk and partner for upwards of fifty years—which length of time is something very remarkable in these days of frequent changes. He was, at the time of his death, a stockholder in the corporation of H. Brigham & Gregory Co. This company succeeded Y. Brigham & Co., and Gregory, Shaw & Co. The latter firm followed William Claflin, Coburn & Co. and William Claflin & Co., who were the direct successors of the original house established by Hon. George Claflin in 1815. Until a few years ago, the firms occupied the store built for them at 136 Summer Street, opposite South Street, Boston, which was the site of Daniel Webster's home. He was also one of the incorporators of the Suffolk Savings Bank, of Boston.

Mr. Woolson was a member of the firm of Loring, Tolmant Tripp, bankers, Boston, and their predecessors. He contributed generously in many ways in the time of the Civil War, was drafted, but could not pass examination, and sent a substitute in his place, in the meantime caring materially for his family while he was in the field, and afterwards. He was a member of the Eastern Yacht Club, Massachusetts,

Cambridge, Colonial and Union Clubs, and some fifteen or more other organizations, though not really regarding himself as a club man in the ordinary acceptation of that term. He was a director in the North Bank of Redemption, and previously in the Shoe and Leather Bank and the Revere. He was vice-president of the Boston Five Cent Savings Bank, a



JAMES ADAMS WOOLSON

director of the First National Bank of Cambridge, and was identified with the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. He had steadily refused to accept offers of political preferment, thinking he had not the time to attend to public duties properly, and always feeling that there were many others of his fellow-citizens who were much better fitted for such positions than he was; as a matter of duty, however, he served in the city government.

Mr. Woolson, when a clerk, was librarian, director, treasurer, vice-president and president of the Old Mercantile Library Association, and gave cheerfully much good, solid hard work to help it obtain the influence and



prosperity which it certainly enjoyed in an eminent degree throughout the city in its day. At the time he was president, 1853 and 1854, the association numbered two thousand five hundred of the merchants' clerks of the city of Boston. This was before the days of the public library, Young Men's Christian Association and Union, and when the merchants and their clerks lived in town, and not in the suburbs, as now. "The Old M.L.A." was a great power for good in those days, say between the years 1840 and 1860.

In 1859, Mr. Woolson was married to Miss Annie Williston Dickinson, of Boston. Her grandfather, John Williston, was an officer in the custom house under General Benjamin Lincoln, the first collector of the port of Boston, who was appointed by President George Washington. Mr. Williston died young, from the effects of a severe cold caused by exposure at the time of the Embargo. Her father was Daniel Dickinson, of Old Hadley, Mass., who was of the Dickinson family and ancestry of Amherst, Hadley and that vicinity. Her family on both sides took an active part in the Colonial Wars, the War of the Revolution, War of 1812, and in the War of the Rebellion; her only brother, Lieutenant Dickinson, gave his life for his country. His name is on the soldiers' monument on Cambridge Common. A number of Mr. Woolson's ancestors did duty in the Revolutionary War, and several of his relatives on both sides of the house gave their services, and some their lives, in the War of the Rebellion.

Mr. Woolson died at his home in Cambridge, at the age of seventy-four years, January 25, 1904, and is survived by a widow, and also by two daughters, Mrs. James L. Paine and Mrs. Byron S. Hurlburt.

#### BENJAMIN F. WYETH

WYETH, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, was born in Cambridge, December, 1815; died, August 7, 1909, and had always lived here. His ancestors settling in Cambridge in 1645. He attended the Cambridge schools, graduating from the old Washington Grammar School. For a number of years Mr. Wyeth was employed in the store of James H. Wyeth. In 1890, his father, Benjamin Francis Wyeth, died. He had

established, in 1850, an undertaking business in Harvard Square, which is believed to be the oldest in the city today. Upon his death, the business was taken up by Mr. Wyeth, in company with his brother, Henry A. Wyeth, as Wyeth Bros. This continued until 1904, when his brother died. Mr. Wyeth then carried on the business alone for about a year, when his son, Benjamin F. Wyeth, Jr., became a member



BENJAMIN F. WYETH

of the firm, and has continued same until the present time. He will hereafter carry on the business, assisted by his brother Henry D. Wyeth, at 33 Brattle Street, where the office has been located since it was moved from Harvard Square. Mr. Wyeth was well known in a two-fold capacity—as a Harvard Square business man and as sexton of the First Church, Congregational. His father was for thirty-nine years the church sexton and upon his death, in 1890, Mr. Wyeth succeeded him in the position, holding it up to the time of his death. He was regarded as a fixture in this old, conservative church, and, when he talked of resigning, the church prevailed upon him to remain, and voted to give him an assistant,

and in this manner the work had gone on since that time.

Mr. Wyeth married in 1876, Caroline E., daughter of Joseph Bird, of Watertown, who survives him. His sons and daughter are: Marion B., Herbert F., Benjamin F., Jr., and Henry D. His three sisters all live in Cambridge: Mrs. L. F. West, Miss Zoa A. Wyeth, and Miss Alice A. Wyeth. His brother, John B. Wyeth, lives in Philadelphia.

Mr. Wyeth was a veteran of the Civil War, having served as a member of the Twelfth Unattached Company, M.V.M., and going into the service in place of his father, who was a member of the organization. This was a Cambridge company, raised by Dr. S. W. Driver and others. Mr. Wyeth was also a member of Harvard Council, Royal Arcanum. In previous years he had been a Mason and an Odd Fellow, but he had not kept up his membership in either order for some time. He was a member of the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association, and of the Massachusetts Social Club of Undertakers.

#### JAMES HICKS WYETH

WYETH, JAMES HICKS, merchant, was born at Watertown, Mass., on the 24th of July, 1830, being the son of Jonas and Elizabeth N. (Flagg) Wyeth. The family moved to Cambridge, and the boy received his education in the public schools of this city. Immediately after leaving school he went to work.

About 1853 Mr. Wyeth, in partnership with Thomas Hayes, opened a grocery store on Boylston Street, Harvard Square. Afterwards quarters directly opposite were occupied. Here for many years the business was carried on by the firm of J. H. Wyeth and Company. The constantly increasing volume of trade led to the organizing of a corporation, the J. H. Wyeth Company. This has enabled Mr. Wyeth to leave the active management to others; but he shows that he still has an interest in the welfare of the concern, for he may be frequently found at his desk there.

While always willing and ready to help in furthering the progress of Cambridge, Mr. Wyeth has been averse to holding office. He

did consent, however, to serve as a member of the city government in 1860. During his term he gave evidence of having a thorough understanding of public questions.



JAMES HICKS WYETH

By his marriage to Maria C. Warland, he has had three children: James D., who died in May, 1912; Elizabeth F. and Walter F. His home is in Cambridge.

#### JOHN PALMER WYMAN

WYMAN, JOHN PALMER, lawyer, was born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, Mass., March 7, 1852. He is the son of John P. Wyman, born July 31, 1815, who died July 1, 1891, and Margaret Richardson, born January 26, 1823, who died August 29, 1911. The subject of this sketch was graduated from the Boston Latin School in June, 1870, being a Franklin Medal Scholar; from Harvard College, A.B., in 1874, and Harvard Law School, LL.B., in 1876.

On October 10, 1877, he was married to Emma, daughter of John P. Squire, and went to live at 23 Lafayette Street, Cambridge, which is

still his home. Four children were born of this marriage: Mary Squire, born August 5, 1881, who is now the wife of Owen Eugene Pomeroy and lives in New York; John Palmer, Jr., born July 15, 1884; Samuel Edwin, 2d, born February 17, 1887, who died March 6, 1890; Margaret Gwendolen, born June 20, 1898. The elder daughter, Mrs. Pomeroy, graduated from the Cambridge Latin School in 1900, and from



JOHN PALMER WYMAN

Radcliffe in 1903, with the degree of A.B., receiving that of A.M. in 1905. His son John attended the Cambridge Latin School, graduated in 1903, matriculated at Harvard, but left in the middle of his freshman year to engage in business.

Mr. Wyman himself on leaving college had not immediately begun the practice of law. Business and travel had occupied him largely up to the fall of 1880. In November of that year he was admitted to the Suffolk Bar. Since then he has been at 30 Court Street, Boston, where he has taken care of the interests of a large number of clients, quietly but efficiently.

Mr. Wyman has been a member of the Old Cambridge Baptist Church since 1878, and has

served on the board of directors since about 1884. He belongs to no club, preferring to spend his leisure hours with his family.

Mr. Wyman's first wife died January 2, 1910. Mr. Wyman's second marriage, to Miss Lella C. Wood, took place October 16, 1912.

His twin brother, Samuel Edwin, practiced medicine in this city, and resided at the corner of Mount Auburn Street and Putnam Avenue. He married Annie Goodale Gooch. He died May 15, 1896, survived by his wife. He had no children.

#### LE BARON RUSSELL BRIGGS

BRIGGS, LE BARON RUSSELL, educator, was born at Salem, Mass., December 11, 1855. He graduated from Harvard in 1875, receiving his degree of A.M. in 1882. The honorary degree of LL.D. was given him by that institution in 1900, and by Western Reserve College in 1906. From 1885 to 1890 he was assistant professor, and since 1890 has been professor of English at Harvard. He was dean of the college from 1891 to 1902. He has been dean of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences since 1902, and Boylston professor of Rhetoric and Oratory since 1904. He was elected president of Radcliffe College in 1903, and still holds that office. He was married to Mary Frances De Querville, September 5, 1883.

#### JOHN J. CARTY

CARTY, JOHN J., was born in Cambridge, Mass., April 14, 1861. His early education was obtained in the schools of Cambridge. At the time he had about finished his preparatory studies for college he was obliged, on account of a serious trouble with his eye-sight, to abandon his school work indefinitely.

The telephone having just been invented and being one of the first to appreciate its possibilities, Mr. Carty entered the service of the Bell Telephone Company, for which concern he has been at work ever since, having to his credit more than thirty-two years of continuous service in its behalf.

His first work was at Boston, and while there he made a number of contributions to the art of telephony which were of unusual value, and have since become a permanent part of the art.



Under his direction was installed the first multiple switchboard at Boston, which was at that time the largest ever put into use. For the "express" telephone system, peculiar to that city, he designed and installed a switchboard which was the first metallic circuit multiple board to go into service. The fundamental features of this board are at present in all the boards of today.

In 1887 Mr. Carty took charge of the cable department of the Western Electric Company in the East, with headquarters at New York. In this capacity he studied cable manufacture and laying, and introduced a number of improvements, having charge of all the important cable-laying projects which were carried on for some time in the East. One of his engineering developments resulted in cutting in half the cost of cable manufacture. He then took charge of the switchboard department of the Western Electric Company for the East, and under his direction were installed most of the large switchboards of that period, among which was the original Cortland Street multiple board. During this time he made a number of important improvements in switchboards, which have since become standard practice.

He was the first to practically demonstrate how to operate two or more telephone circuits connected directly with a common battery, and about 1888 installed, for the supply of operators' telephones, common battery systems in a number of central offices. From these early experiments has grown the modern system now generally employed.

Although charged with serious practical engineering problems, Mr. Carty has found time to follow to some extent his strong natural inclination for original research. He made an exhaustive investigation into the nature of the disturbances to which telephone lines are subjected and gave the first public account of his work in a paper entitled, "A New View of Telephone Induction," read before the Electric Club on November 21, 1889. The view put forth in the paper was revolutionary, but, nevertheless, after being checked by numbers of experiments in this country and Europe received universal acceptance, and is the one now adopted in all works dealing with the subject. In this paper he showed the overwhelming preponderance

of electrostatic induction as a factor in producing cross-talk, and proved that there is in a telephone line a particular point in the circuit at which, if a telephone is inserted, no cross-talk will be heard. The paper gave directions for determining this silent or neutral point, and described original experiments showing how to distinguish between electrostatic and electromagnetic induction in telephone lines.

On March 17, 1891, Mr. Carty made additional contributions to the knowledge of this subject in a paper before the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, entitled "Inductive Disturbances in Telephone Circuits." This paper might better have been called "The Theory of Transpositions," because in it was first made known precisely why twisting or transposing telephone lines renders them free from inductive disturbances.

In 1889 he entered the service of the Metropolitan Telephone and Telegraph Company, now the New York Telephone Company, for the purpose of organizing all of the technical departments, building up its staff, and reconstructing the entire plant of the company—converting it from grounded circuits overhead and series switchboards to metallic circuits placed underground and to the then new bridging switchboards. In carrying out this work he selected and trained a large staff of young men fresh from college, many of whom have since attained positions of prominence in the telephone field. In the development of the personnel of his department, Mr. Carty has taken a particular pride, looking to the welfare of those already engaged, and through his touch with prominent technical educators, adding each year to his staff, from the graduating classes of our principal technical schools.

Mr. Carty's work in connection with the development of the plant of the New York Telephone Company has been most successful and far-reaching in its consequences. Based upon his plans and under his direction, there has been constructed a telephone system which, according to the foremost authorities in the world, is without a parallel in its efficiency and scope. His work has been studied and approved by all of the technical administrations of Europe and even of Asia, and to a large extent what he has done for the telephone art in the United States



JOHN J. CARTY





has contributed to the pre-eminent standing which the American telephone industry holds in all foreign countries.

In recognition of his achievements as an engineer and in view of the services which he rendered to the Japanese Government in connection with electrical engineering, he was decorated with the Order of the Rising Sun by the late Emperor of Japan, who, shortly before his death, again decorated Mr. Carty, conferring upon him the Order of the Sacred Treasure, for valuable services rendered to Japan and her people. In China, where a commission has recently investigated the telephone systems of the world, that of New York was selected as the model for Peking, and as a consequence the first great order for a telephone system in China was given to American manufacturers.

While for many years Mr. Carty's work was more particularly directed to the extraordinary problems of telephony presented by the great centers of population, it remained for him to accomplish a revolution in telephony of the greatest social and economic value to rural communities in all parts of the world. Prior to this work upon the subject, the number of telephone stations which could be operated upon one line was limited and the service was imperfect. As a result of his solution of a problem presented by the New York Central Railroad in the city of New York, he devised a mechanism known as the "bridging bell," whereby any number of stations, even as many as a hundred, might be placed upon a line without in any way impairing the transmission of speech. This made possible the farmers' line, which is found by the hundreds of thousands in farmers' houses in America, and is now being extended abroad. For this achievement there was conferred upon him by the Franklin Institute the Edward Longstreth Medal of Merit.

Mr. Carty is chief engineer of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, in which capacity he is responsible for the standardizing of methods of construction and operation of its vast plant, which extends into every community in the United States, and which, through its long-distance wires, extends into Canada and Mexico.

He has been active in matters pertaining to the improvement of engineering education in

its higher branches, and is a member of the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education. In connection with the technical or what might be called the "trade school" feature of educational work, he has taken a lively interest and is an active member of the Society for the Promotion of Industrial Education, and is a member of the Millburn Board of Education in New Jersey.

Mr. Carty has been prominent in the affairs of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, of which he is vice-president and director. He is the past president of the New York Electrical Society; member of the Society of Arts, and honorary member of the American Electro-Therapeutic Association, the Telephone Society of Pennsylvania, the Telephone Society of New England, and the Telephone Society of New York.

He is a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and the American-Irish Historical Society; belongs to the Baltusrol and the Casino Clubs of Short Hills, and to the Engineers', Electric and Railroad Clubs of New York.

In 1891 he married Miss Marion Mount Russell, of the Irish family of Russells and the the English Mounts, which has been distinguished in the annals of the stage, the only present representative of which now upon the stage is Miss Annie Russell. He lives at Short Hills, N.J., and has one son, John Russell Carty, a youth of twenty-one years.

#### FREDERICK SIMPSON DEITRICK

DEITRICK, FREDERICK SIMPSON, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at New Brighton, Pa., on April 9, 1875, being the son of Frederick A. and Louisa (McKnight) Deitrick. His father was in the railroad business. Frederick Simpson Deitrick attended Geneva College, from which he received the degree of B.S. He then began the study of law at the Harvard Law School, graduated with the class of 1897 and was given the degree of LL.B. Admitted to the Suffolk Bar in 1899, he has since engaged in general practice, becoming also a member of the United States District and Circuit Court Bar.

Mr. Deitrick represented Cambridge in the State Legislature for three terms, 1903, 1904 and 1905. He was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1906. Although defeated he

polled an unusually large vote, when it is remembered that normally the district is strongly Republican. In 1912, however, he was successful in his contest with Frederick Dallinger, the Republican candidate, and was elected to Congress.

Congressman Deitrick's home in Cambridge is on Massachusetts Avenue. His law offices are on State Street, Boston. He is a member of the Bar Association of Boston.

### CHARLES R. GRECO

GRECO, CHARLES R., architect, was born in Cambridge on the 15th of October, 1873, being the son of Letterio and Catherine (Raggio) Greco. He attended the public schools of this



CHARLES R. GRECO

city, and then studied architecture at the Lawrence Scientific School. After this he entered the employ of Messrs. Wait and Cutter, with whom he remained from 1893 to 1899. In the latter year he became connected with Messrs. Peabody and Stearns. He stayed in their office until 1907, when he began to practice for himself.

Mr. Greco has made a special study of public

buildings. Among those he has planned might be mentioned the following, which architectural critics declare to have been successfully designed, showing both individuality and practicability: Church of the Blessed Sacrament, Cambridge; St. Patrick's Church, Brockton; Church of the Blessed Sacrament, Jamaica Plain; Thorndike School, Cambridge; Charles Bulfinch School, Boston; Cambridge Theatre; Elks' Temple, Cambridge; Nautical Garden, Revere; Wyeth Square Fire Station, Cambridge.



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES R. GRECO

The professional and social organizations of which he is a member include the Boston Society of Architects, Boston Rotary Club, Catholic Union, Knights of Columbus, Cambridge Board of Trade and Cambridge Lodge of Elks.

On the 16th of April, 1902, Mr. Greco was married to Miss Gertrude L. Hennessy. Their home is at 36 Fresh Pond Parkway in this city, and Mr. Greco's offices are in Boston, at 8 Beacon Street.

### EDWIN BLAISDELL HALE

HALE, EDWIN BLAISDELL, lawyer, was born at Orford, N.H., on the 16th of June, 1839. His parents were Aaron and Mary Hale. He graduated from Dartmouth College with the degree of A.B. in 1865. He attended the Harvard Law School, and in 1875 graduated from that institution, receiving his degree of LL.B. Mr. Hale was admitted to the bar on September 15, 1875. Since then, with the exception of a few years when he was superintendent of schools



*Robert Noxon Tappan*





in Cambridge, Mr. Hale has been engaged in the practice of his profession. He is the senior member of the law firm of Hale and Dickernan, of Boston. Mr. Hale served in the lower branch of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1878-1879.

#### GEORGE HODGES

HODGES, GEORGE, dean of the Episcopal Theological School, was born at Rome, N.Y., October 6, 1856. He is the son of George Frederick and Hannah (Bullard) Hodges. He graduated in 1877, and received the degree of A.M. in 1882 from Hamilton College. Western University gave him the degree of D.D. in 1892, and Hobart College that of D.C.L. in 1902. He was ordained deacon in 1881, and priest in 1882. He was assistant rector of Calvary Church, Pittsburg, from 1881 to 1889, and rector from 1889 to 1894. Dr. Hodges has been dean of the Theological School since 1894. He is president of the Associated Charities and the Cambridge South End House. Dr. Hodges has written many books and articles dealing with religion and ethics.

#### ROBERT NOXON TOPPAN

TOPPAN, ROBERT NOXON, writer on historical, economic and monetary subjects, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., October 17, 1836, being the son of Charles and Laura Ann Toppan. His early education was received in his native city and in New York, whither the family had removed when he was twelve years old. He graduated from Harvard in 1858, and from the

Columbia Law School in 1861. He entered a New York law office, but never practised. The following years, until 1880, were spent in Europe with his family. He came back to America that year, and on October 6th married Miss Sarah Moody Cushing of Newburyport. They went abroad, and after their return settled in Cambridge in 1882. Of the marriage four children were born: Laura N., November 17, 1881; Fanny Cushing (now Mrs. Benjamin Hurd of New Jersey), August 26, 1883; Cushing, November 25, 1886; and Charles Frederick, May 28, 1889.

Mr. Toppan devoted his time to the study of history and economics, taking an especial interest in civil service reform and international coinage. Besides many pamphlets on monetary questions, his works include an extensive biography of Edward Randolph and a collection of biographies of natives of Newburyport. He was a member of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia. Among the other organizations to which he belonged are the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, and the Century Club of New York.

In order to further the study of Political Science, a subject which engaged much of his attention, he gave Harvard College one hundred and fifty dollars annually from 1880 to 1894, when he made a gift of three thousand dollars, the income from which is used for the Toppan Prize.

Mr. Toppan died May 10, 1901.

## JOSEPH GOODNOW

GOODNOW, JOSEPH, lumber merchant, son of Luther and Sally (Abbott) Goodnow, was born in Sudbury, Mass., June 16, 1814, and attended the district school there. He left his home in Sudbury in 1835, on reaching his majority, and engaged in the lumber business, becoming the senior member of the firm of Joseph Goodnow & Co., Boston. He was married in Boston, November 30, 1842, to Lucia M., daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Maynard) Rice, of Sudbury, Mass.

Mr. Goodnow was a member of the Central Square Baptist Church in Cambridge, and in 1871 was elected a deacon of the society, and was re-elected in 1881. He served as trustee of Tremont Temple of Boston for many years,



JOSEPH GOODNOW

and in his home church. At the close of Sunday School service on January 29, 1882, a stroke of apoplexy caused his death. The Central Square Baptist Church Society lost a servant who had worked faithfully for a generation. He is survived by Ella Josephine Boggs, born August 8, 1847; she was married January 12, 1875, to Edwin P. Boggs.

## EDWIN P. BOGGS

BOGGS, EDWIN P., a prominent resident of this city, was born in Philadelphia. His father, Francis P. Boggs, a captain in the merchant marine, afterwards came to Cambridge to live. Edwin decided on a mercantile career. Engaged in the wholesale grocery trade, Mr. Boggs was



EDWIN P. BOGGS

also interested in lumber and shipping; four or five schooners belonged to him. He was connected with Richardson & Bacon until that firm was absorbed by the Bay State Fuel Company, of which he then became a member. At the time of his death, Mr. Boggs was the owner of the concern of Joseph Goodnow & Company.

Well known as a yachtsman, Mr. Boggs had been commodore of the Massachusetts Yacht Club, and when it was consolidated with the Hull Yacht Club, he was elected to the same office in the latter organization. He was a member of the Oak Bluffs and the New Bedford Yachting Association; the Oakley Country Club and the Boston Athletic Association; and the old Union, the Colonial and the Cambridge Clubs, of this city.

Mr. Boggs died at Falmouth, August 12, 1910, being survived by his wife, son and daughter.



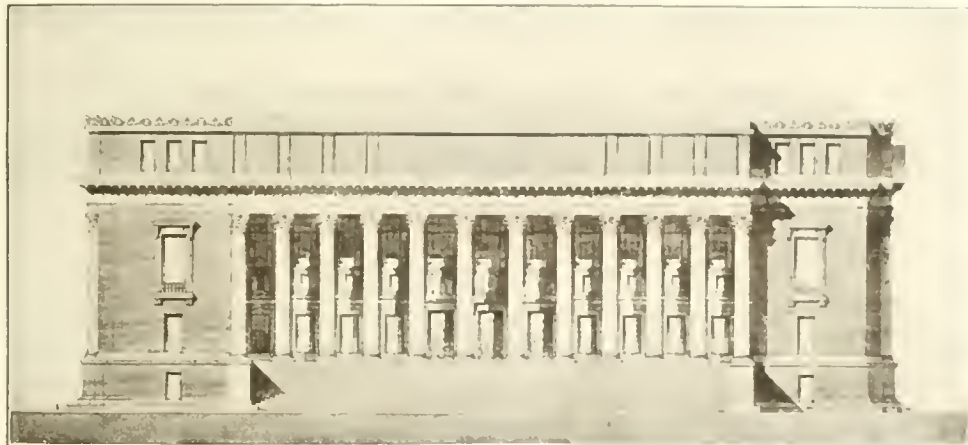
## THE HARRY ELKINS WIDENER LIBRARY

Gore Hall was disgracefully inadequate for the needs of America's oldest and greatest university. This old building, since 1841 the college library, has been demolished, and the Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library will supersede it.

Harvard gets this gift through the generosity of the mother of Harry Elkins Widener. She lost her husband and her son in the wreck of the *Titanic*. The husband, George D. Widener, was the son of P. A. B. Widener, whose generosity has been shown in many ways in and about

course of a few years was to become one of the finest collections of rare books in the world.

Harry Elkins Widener, with his father, George D. Widener, was a passenger on the *Titanic*, of fateful memory. The young bibliophile had been pursuing his favorite quest in Europe—the search for books of sufficient value to have a place in his library. Among the rarities he had acquired was a first edition of Bacon's Essays. He prized the little volume so highly that he refused to entrust it to the mails, and carried it in his pocket on that trip across the



FRONT ELEVATION

Philadelphia, the home city of the Widener family. Mrs. Widener is the daughter of the late William Elkins.

Harry Elkins Widener was born in Philadelphia in 1885, prepared for college at the High School at Pottstown, Pennsylvania, and was graduated from Harvard with the class of 1907. He was well-known at college and became a member of the Institute of 1770, the Delta Kappa Epsilon, the Phi Delta Psi, the Hasty Pudding Club and other student organizations. The Harvard librarians knew that this undergraduate was interested in books, but they did not realize that this youth just starting the twenties was already beginning what in the

Atlantic which ended in the disaster of April, 1912. The copy of the famous Essays went down with this lover of books to his grave in the sea.

There is a certain poetic fitness in the association of books and collector even in death; for Harry Elkins Widener lived with his books as few men have ever done. His library was his bedroom, and his waking gaze fell upon his cherished companions.

After his death it became known that he had bequeathed his collection to Harvard College.

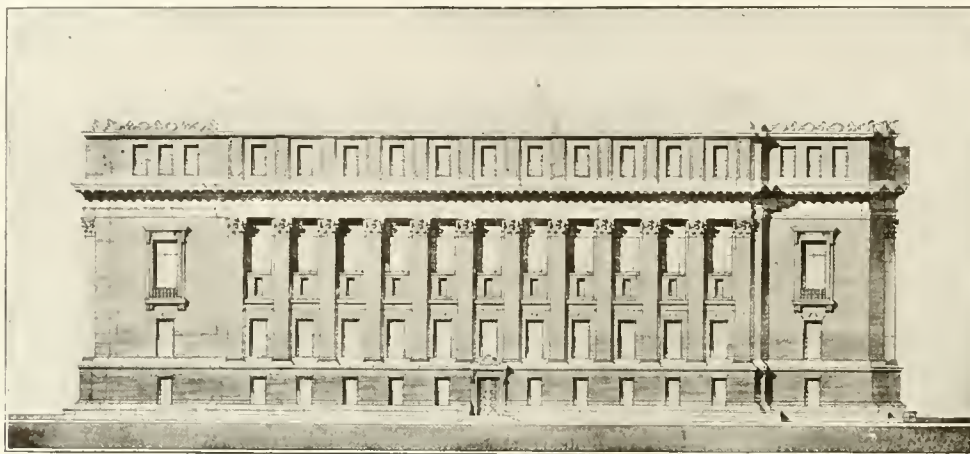
What are the books which made his collection famous? To list them all would be impossible. In 1910 he issued privately a handsome catalogue

of which one hundred and two copies were printed. Harvard has the copy numbered twenty-five. Since that list was made the collector had acquired many very valuable works, one of which is said to have cost him \$25,000.

A turning of the pages of the catalogue shows, however, that his library contained rare first editions, "association books" (volumes valuable because of the authors who have owned them, the inscriptions they contain, or the history of

came from Watts-Dunton, the literary executor of Swinburne.

There are large collections of drawings by Cruikshank, a volume of unpublished sketches by Aubrey Beardsley, and, not to mention any others, a book which the collector used to show with laughter to his friends. This was a presentation copy of the Ingoldsby Legends from the author to his friend, E. R. Moran. It happened that one of the pages had been left blank, and



SIDE ELEVATION, MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE

their vicissitudes), extra-illustrated books, and a certain number of manuscripts. He owned the four folios of Shakespeare, first editions of the "Fairie Queene," of Ben Johnson's works, of "Robinson Crusoe," of "Gulliver's Travels," of "The Vicar of Wakefield," of the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard," and others almost as famous. There were first editions and presentation copies of Dickens, Thackeray, Browning, Tennyson and Stevenson, and many manuscripts from the period to which these writers belonged. The assembly of books by and about "R. L. S." was probably unique. Here is all that Stevenson ever wrote toward his autobiography, the original manuscript in a quarto blank book.

There are autograph manuscripts of Swinburne, including the pamphlet of 1872, in reply to Robert Buchanan's "The Fleshly School of Poetry," on one page of which appears the famous passage attacking Tennyson—a passage which was at once suppressed. Only three copies of the original leaf are known; this one

here in the author's autograph appear these lines of clever verse:

"By a blunder for which I have only to thank  
Myself, here's a page has been somehow left  
blank,  
Aha! My friend Moran, I have you. You'll  
look

In vain for a fault in ONE page of my book."

THOS. INGOLDSBY.

These books make many times over the most valuable bequest the Harvard Library has received since 1638, when it was established by the modest bequest of three hundred and seventy books from John Harvard, for whom the university was named.

The Widener bequest called attention once more to the insufficiencies of Gore Hall. Mrs. Widener immediately proposed to erect a suitable building or wing in which to shelter her son's books. Then she was shown the opportunity which had come to her for rendering a vast service to scholarship and education, and she



J. H. - encl.

Harry Edwin Palmer





notified President Lowell that she would like to provide Harvard with the long-awaited library, a building to contain all the books of the college and to afford room for growth.

The new building will have a capacity for 2,500,000 volumes, almost five times the number which could be stored in Gore Hall. Thus the stack space will be about the same as that in the new Fifth Avenue building of the New York Public Library. The building will cover a little more ground space than the Public Library in Copley Square, Boston, and the reading room will contain about one hundred more square feet than the Bates Hall Reading Room in the Boston building.

At the very heart of the great fire-proof structure of brick and limestone which is to be erected immediately in the Harvard College yard will be the large room in which will be installed the Widener collection, the library of rare volumes which had given Harry Elkins Widener his honorable place among the great bibliophiles of the world. Access to the collection will be through the Widener Memorial Hall, a room forty by thirty-two feet, and lighted on each side by a court. Then on each side of the Widener collection will be rooms in which are to be placed the large accumulation of precious manuscripts and priceless volumes which already belong to Harvard, and which for years were sheltered in Gore Hall in what was called the Treasure Room.

Briefly, these are the dimensions and the arrangements of the new structure. It will face the interior of the college yard and the main entrance will be directly south of Appleton Chapel, the college church. The ground covered measures two hundred and six by two hundred and seventy-five feet, the longest dimension being north and south. Outside of this dimension of two hundred and seventy-five feet come the imposing flight of steps, descending from the first floor to the yard, and the Corinthian colonnade.

The principal facade is to be most impressive. Twelve Corinthian columns, each forty feet high, rest on a portico of one hundred and twenty-eight feet, which extends along the front of the building, reached by the steps from the ground twelve feet below. On each side of the portico are one large and several small windows,

and back of it are the main entrance door to the library. The long facade also are most handsome, with porticoes carrying four columns surmounted by well-proportioned pediments at each end. The rear or Massachusetts Avenue front will also be attractive and dignified and will have an entrance.

The lowest or basement floor of the building rises from the ground to the level of the portico. There are on this floor large special reading rooms for the departments of history, government and economics, accommodating about one hundred and fifty students. Also, here are work-rooms for the staff, a rest room and a lunch room for the women employes of the library, together with apartments designed for duplicate books, the archives of the university, the quinquennial catalogues, and a large newspaper room.

Now comes the first or main floor, on the level of the portico and main entrance. Here the memorial feature has its most imposing illustration. The visitor will pass through the doors into a vestibule, which opens into a great entrance hall, and this in turn leads to the Widener Memorial Hall. There is an intimation in one of the blueprint drawings that a bust of Harry Elkins Widener will have a place here.

Beyond is the room for the Widener collection, flanked by the rooms for the reception of the contents of the present Gore Hall treasure room. Further back comes a great open court, fifty-two feet by one hundred and twelve feet, which will provide light for the interior of the building. At the right and left of the main entrance are the offices of the chiefs of the library staff, and in the northeast corner a group of rooms for cataloguing and other work of the library.

At the head of the stairs, on the second floor, will be the card catalogue room, and back of it the delivery room where books will be given out, this much after the manner of the Boston and New York Public Libraries. Then on the north side, facing the college yard, extending from east to west one hundred and thirty-six feet, and going up through three stories of the building, is the main reading room, with seats for three hundred and seventy-five students. At each end of this large room will be a special reading

room, and there are other smaller reading rooms scattered about the building.

The next or mezzanine floor contains a large art and archaeology room and a map room. On the top floor are the bindery, a photographing room, special quarters for the Classical library, the English library, the library of the Romance department, and other collections, and, running around three sides of the building, a series of twenty or more rooms of various sizes for seminars where instructors can meet their classes and have their reference books near at hand. These rooms come above the book stacks, which stop at the level of this floor.

These "stacks," the cases in which the books of all great libraries are kept, extend, roughly speaking, around the east, south and west sides of the building. They will be lighted by windows on the outside and on the three open courts in the interior of the building. Expected to hold about two millions and a half of books, they would make, laid down on one level, about fifty-nine miles of shelves. The stacks are about thirty feet in width. They run from the basement to the third floor, but for convenience of access are themselves divided into seven floors.

Thus, at last Harvard's library is to take the place in the eyes of the world which long it has held in the estimation of those who have expert information about books. There are but three libraries in the United States which contain more volumes than Harvard's, namely, the Congressional Library in Washington, the Public Library of New York City, and the Boston Public Library.

A word should be said about the treasures which Harvard will deposit in the rooms that are to flank, at each side, the room which will contain the Widener collection. In the fire-

proof quarters built in Gore Hall for the keeping of these precious things were to be seen beautiful specimens of early printing, many examples of the work of the famous presses of the Middle Ages, books printed on vellum and on parchment, illuminated books, rare Bibles and office books, and such splendid rarities as Racine's New Testament—fit companion to Samuel Johnson's New Testament which comes to Harvard with the Widener gift—Milton's Pindar and Bunyan's Bible; a quantity of Carlyle books with his blunt notes and comments all over their pages; a copy of the Aphorisms of Hippocrates in the Greek character, worth, perhaps, \$7,000; such priceless original manuscripts as that of Burns' "Scots Who Hae wi' Wallace Bled," and Shelley's "Ode to a Skylark"; nature books covered with the dainty drawings of the poet Thomas Gray; an autograph book containing a Milton signature and "sentiment," and hundreds more.

Now Harvard's treasures will have their fitting home. But not all the books owned by the university will go into this new building: the Harvard libraries contain about 1,000,000 books and 500,000 pamphlets, and many of these are in the libraries of the law school, the medical school, the divinity school, and the other departments that combine to make the university. There were in Gore Hall about 500,000 volumes; about 150,000 additional volumes are scattered about in various buildings belonging to the college. These 650,000 volumes and some 400,000 pamphlets, which make up the college library proper, will be placed in the Widener building. Thus the new structure will take care of the library needs for many years. The special libraries of the departments will remain where they are.



## RADCLIFFE COLLEGE

In 1879, the *Society for the Collegiate Instruction of Women* was organized for the purpose of providing systematic instruction for women by professors and other instructors in Harvard University. The work thus begun was carried on with increasing success, but in no official relation with the University, until 1894, when the name of the Society was changed, by act of the General Court of Massachusetts, to *Radcliffe College*. By the same act Radcliffe College is authorized "to furnish instruction and the opportunities of collegiate life to women, and to

Radcliffe College may deem it wise to confer, and the said President and Fellows of Harvard College may consent to assume."

Under this provision, and with the consent of the Board of Overseers, the *President and Fellows of Harvard College* have been constituted the *Board of Visitors* of Radcliffe College; and they have authorized the President to countersign the diplomas of Radcliffe College and to affix to them the seal of Harvard University. The administration of the affairs of Radcliffe College and the powers and functions of all its



EXTERIOR OF NEW LIBRARY

promote their higher education"; and "to confer on women all honors and degrees as fully as any university or college in this Commonwealth is now so empowered respecting men or women, —*provided, however*, that no degree shall be so conferred by the said Radcliffe College except with the approval of the President and Fellows of Harvard College, given on satisfactory evidence of such qualification as is accepted for the same degree when conferred by Harvard University." Further, "it may confer at any time upon the President and Fellows of Harvard College such powers of visitation and of direction and control over its management as the said

officers are subject to the direction and control of the Board of Visitors, and no instructor or examiner can be appointed, employed, or retained, without their approval.

The immediate government of the College is vested in a *Council* and an *Academic Board*. The Council, consisting of the President, the Dean, and the Chairman of the Academic Board, with seven other members chosen by the *Associates*, each for the term of seven years, has general control of all the affairs of the College, including the educational work, the government of the students, and the conferring of degrees. The Chairman of the Academic Board must be

a member of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences of Harvard University, and his election is subject to the express approval of

ing members are appointed annually by the Associates, subject to the express approval of



EXTERIOR OF AGASSIZ HOUSE



FAY HOUSE FROM YARD

ject to the express approval of the Board of Visitors. The President and Dean are *ex-officio* members of the Academic Board. The remain-

the Board of Visitors, from the teachers or Associates of Radcliffe College who are also members of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences of Harvard.





THE EPISCOPAL THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL



## THE BROWNE AND NICHOLS SCHOOL

Impressed with the necessity for a thorough and progressive school for boys in Cambridge, Prof. Child, Prof. Norton, and others, in the fall of 1882, gave their encouragement and patronage to a small private class formed with a view to the establishment of such a school. With the co-operation of the late Edgar H. Nichols, the result was the organization the next year, at No. 11 Appian Way, of the Browne and Nichols School. The school was immediately successful, and in September, 1885, moved to more commodious quarters at No. 8 Garden Street, opposite the playground on the



Common. In 1887 the gymnasium was built and equipped by Dr. Sargent. A new building, now owned and used by Radcliffe College, was built in the rear. Experience satisfactorily tested the superior lighting, heating, and ventilating of this building, and proved that in every detail it was admirably adapted to the growing needs of the School. Accordingly, in 1897, when the School moved to its present site, on the corner of Berkeley Street (then Phillips Place), the main features of this building were reproduced in the present substantial brick building. The gymnasium is in the basement; and the hall on the third story has the best dancing floor in Cambridge.

The School was originally called a "Fitting and Developing School for Boys." It was designed, however, not to be a mere fitting school, but to be a school in which the pupils should be trained to think for themselves. The founders believed that a school, to accomplish

this end, must be kept small enough to enable the teachers to do a great deal of individual work with the pupils. They also believed that the work of the different departments should be more evenly divided than had been customary, and consequently adopted at the start a course of study that gave to science, history, English and other modern languages, as much time as to classics and mathematics.

They soon found that great economy of time and effort would result from beginning with younger boys, and they formed a preparatory department, which, while kept as distinct as may be from the upper school, has enabled the



teachers to plan continuous work for the whole course. This department is now under the supervision of Mr. William C. Gerrish. He is ably assisted by Mr. Augustus H. Smith, who directs the physical activities of the junior department on Nichols Field, the new playground adjoining the Metropolitan Park, on the river, opposite Soldiers' Field.

This ideally situated playground, only a few minutes' walk from the School, provides not only home-grounds for football and baseball games, but an afternoon rallying place for the whole School, with ample facilities; also for tennis, basketball, running, jumping, and other field sports. The river offers opportunities for boating and other water and ice sports. The locker building, equipped with the latest and best appliances, provides room for indoor games and exercises in inclement weather, and also study-rooms for all-day pupils. In fact, this Nichols Memorial is not a mere arena for competitive sports, but an attractive outdoor center,

in winter as well as in spring and fall, for the natural development of those physical and social activities that are such an important adjunct to the more intellectual training of the classroom.

In 1912 the School was incorporated with the following Board of Directors: Prof. F. Lowell Kennedy, *president*; George H. Browne, *clerk*; Rev. Willard Reed, *treasurer*; Dr. Joseph L. Goodale, and Lawrence G. Brooks, Esq. Mr. Reed, joint-principal, an old teacher in the School, whose experience in dealing with things and men in business and in church, in addition to his resourceful educational activities, fits him exceptionally for administrative school service, has introduced up-to-date business methods to the increased prosperity of the new School.

Though the School now offers the advantages of a country day-school, it is still true to its old traditions, which set intellectual and moral considerations above athletic and social; and consequently it still maintains the aims that have hitherto distinguished it for thirty years:

sound methods, high standards, permanent interest in work

The Staff, 1912-1913 — PRINCIPALS: George H. Browne (A.M. Harvard), 23 Chauncy St., *English, Latin*; Rev. Willard Reed (A.M. Harvard), 103 Walker St., *History, Greek, Latin*. MASTERS: Frederick Phillips Smith (A.B. Harvard), 3 Walker Terrace, *French, Latin*; Harry Davis Gaylord (S.B. Harvard), 98 Hemenway St., Boston, *Mathematics, Physics*; George Courtright Greener (E.M. in C.E.R. Ohio State University, '07), 39 North Bennett St., or 198 Clarendon St., Boston, *Arts and Crafts, Sloyd*; William Churchill Gerrish (A.B. Harvard), Winthrop Hall, *Junior Department and History*; Augustus Henry Smith (A.B. Harvard), 1 West St., Arlington Heights, *Natural Science and Physical Training in the Junior Department, German, and Faculty Director of Athletics*; Alton Lombard Miller (A.B. Harvard), 36 Dana St., *Chemistry*; Edwin Martin Chamberlin, Jr., 2 Avon St., *Assistant in the Junior Department*; Miss Bertha C. Eaton, *Registrar and Secretary*.



Charles R. Greco

Architect

WYETH SQUARE FIRE STATION



Charles R. Greco

ELKS' TEMPLE

Architect

## FINANCIAL

Cambridge has long been fortunate in the character and financial standing of its banks. While a considerable number of its citizens do business in Boston, and naturally make use of financial institutions of that city, there is still a large volume of local business which the Cambridge banks are called upon to handle. It is gratifying to be able to state that these institutions have done far more than merely await the business that might be brought them by the merchants and manufacturers of the city. They have in many instances shown an inclination to aid actively in the development of the city by offering accommodations for intending borrowers and other facilities that are necessary to the upbuilding of a modern community. No factor is more potent in the life of a twentieth century city than its banks. Large enterprises

are dependent to no small extent upon their good-will, and they frequently have the making or breaking of a city in their hands. In Cambridge this power has been exercised wisely and with a keen appreciation of the duty owed by the bank to the community of which it is a part.

The banking facilities of Cambridge include four trust companies, two national banks and four savings banks. These institutions are all favorably located in the business centers of their respective sections. They have all attained that degree of stability which comes with long years of successful business life. Their deposits total far into the millions, and their resources are much more than sufficient to meet their liabilities. Their money is loaned very largely on Cambridge securities, and they are closely interwoven with the life of the city.

The organization of the Harvard Bank was first suggested by Benjamin Tilton, who had been for some years a director in the Cambridge Bank and president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. The desired capital of \$200,000 was soon subscribed, and the first meeting of the stockholders was held at the City Hall, November 3d, 1860. The largest subscribers were Benjamin Tilton and Wilkinson, Stetson & Co. for one hundred shares each. Other large subscribers were Harvard College, Cambridgeport Savings Bank, New England Mutual Life Insurance Company, Isaac Livermore, George Livermore, Edward Hyde, Newell Bent, Alanson Bigelow, John Sargent, Charles Wood, Daniel U. Chamberlin, Z. L. Raymond, Lewis Colby, William A. Saunders, Charles Theodore Russell, George P. Carter, George Fisher, A. E. Hildreth, John Livermore, J. Warren Merrill, Ira Stratton, Rev. William A. Stearns, Emery Willard and Robert Waterson.

After ratifying the Articles of Agreement, the stockholders elected the first Board of Directors, twelve in number, as follows: Benjamin Tilton, Z. L. Raymond, Lewis Colby, George Livermore, John Sargent, Estes Howe,

William A. Saunders, Alanson Bigelow, Newell Bent, Edward Hyde, Daniel U. Chamberlin and Charles Wood.

This Board of Directors met November 7th, 1860, when Benjamin Tilton was elected President. It was decided to secure banking rooms in the Dowse Building, so called, on the corner of Main and Prospect Streets.

At a meeting of the Directors held December 17th, Willard A. Bullard was unanimously elected cashier and Edward G. Dyke messenger and bookkeeper.

On January 14th, 1861, the Directors voted to open the bank for business on March 1st. President Lincoln's inauguration was to take place March 4th. Predictions were freely made that he would never hold office. Threats of secession were rife, business was unsettled, the country was in a condition of intense excitement. In view of this, it was thought wise to postpone the opening of the bank. The morning of March 5th was selected, if a government were then in existence. The President having been peacefully inaugurated, the Bank was opened for business the next morning. On the day preceding, the special Commissioners appointed



by the Governor came to Cambridge with specie scales and satisfied themselves, in the presence of the Directors, that the entire capital, \$200,000 had been paid in, and was lying before them in gold coins of standard weight. This formality was then required by law.

The Harvard Bank was among the first to offer a loan to the State. This was done immediately after news came of the attack upon

*Commonwealth of Massachusetts*

*Treasurer's Office*

Boston April 24th, 1861

BENJ. TILTON, Esq.

*President Harvard Bank, Cambridgeport*

DEAR SIR: Your communication of the 22d inst., containing the offer of your Bank of a loan of \$50,000, has been placed in my hands by His Excellency, Gov. Andrew, for reply. He desires



THE HARVARD TRUST COMPANY

Fort Sumter. The correspondence was as follows:

Harvard Bank, Cambridgeport, Mass.

April 22d, 1861.

To His Excellency, JOHN A. ANDREW,

*Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

SIR: At a meeting of the Directors of the Harvard Bank, held this evening, a full Board being present, it was unanimously voted that, in consideration of the present condition of the country and the necessity for prompt action, the President be authorized to tender a loan of fifty thousand dollars to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In compliance with said vote, I have the pleasure to notify Your Excellency that the Harvard Bank will hold itself ready to respond in that amount to the call of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

BENJ. TILTON,

*President Harvard Bank.*

me to express to your Board of Directors his sincere gratitude for the intelligent patriotism which has prompted your liberality.

No immediate necessity existing for its instant acceptance, I am directed to say, as has already been done in the case of other similar offers, that, with your permission, he will hold your offer in reserve for such future emergency as may arise.

Very truly yours,

HENRY K. OLIVER,

*Treasurer and Receiver General.*

A dividend of three per cent. was paid on October 1st, 1861, less than seven months from the opening of the bank; and from that time to the present, dividends have been maintained varying in amount from six to twelve per cent. per annum. The amount of money thus disbursed to the stockholders to the present time has been, in dividends and profits, \$997,000, or nearly five times the capital.

On March 10th, 1864, the Directors appointed

a Committee to consider the expediency of seeking a charter under the National banking law. Four days later this Committee reported, closing its report with these words:

If the Directors are of the opinion that it is best to make the change and wish to be the First National Bank of Cambridge, your Committee recommend immediate action with regard to it.

BENJ. TILTON,

*Signed, CHARLES WOOD, Committee.*

ALANSON BIGELOW.

This prompt action secured for the Bank all the advantages accruing from becoming "The First National Bank of Cambridge."

On April 25th, 1864, the stockholders voted that "The Harvard Bank do become an association for carrying on the business of banking under the laws of the United States."

The bank began business as The First National Bank of Cambridge, June 1st, 1864, under a charter expiring February 25th, 1883. Although the deposits in the Harvard Bank had seldom exceeded \$75,000, the profit and loss account at the date of changing to a National Bank showed net profits of \$67,971, \$41,000 of which had been paid to the stockholders in dividends of from six to eight per cent. per annum.

About this time the bank was made a depository for U.S. Government funds.

In December, 1875, the bank removed, across Prospect Street, to its second home, corner of Main and Prospect Streets.

The first of the original Board of Directors of the Harvard Bank to be removed by death was George Livermore, who died in 1865. Benjamin Tilton, who had served as President from the beginning, died November 23d, 1882. His administration of nearly twenty-two years had been eminently successful, and his loss was severely felt by his associates in the Board of Directors. At a meeting of the Directors held November 27th, the vacancy in the Board of Directors caused by Mr. Tilton's death was filled by the election of his oldest son, Henry N. Tilton. He did faithful and valuable service until his death in 1904. He was a member of the Board the same length of time as his father, between twenty-one and twenty-two years. Daniel U. Chamberlin was elected successor to Benjamin Tilton, as president, January 9th,

1883. Mr. Chamberlin discharged his duties as president with marked ability until his death June 14th, 1898.

Willard A. Bullard, who had held office as cashier from the opening of the Harvard Bank, was elected president June 21st, 1898, and Walter F. Earle, who had been for some years an efficient officer of the bank, was elected successor to Mr. Bullard, as cashier.

For several years before action was taken, the advisability of becoming a Trust Company under the laws of this Commonwealth had been discussed from time to time. It was finally decided to apply to the Savings Bank Commissioner for a charter to do business as a Trust Company. It was resolved to revive the original name "Harvard," and to call the new corporation the Harvard Trust Company. This petition was granted. On July 8th, 1904, at a meeting of the stockholders, By-laws were adopted and officers of the Harvard Trust Company elected as follows:

Directors: Henry Endicott, Erasmus D. Leavitt, Frederick W. Tilton, Willard A. Bullard, William W. Dallinger, Albert M. Barnes, Frank A. Kennedy. President—Willard A. Bullard; Vice-president, Erasmus D. Leavitt; Clerk, Walter F. Earle.

The Directors then elected Walter F. Earle treasurer. On July 14th, 1904, the charter was issued.

At a meeting of the stockholders of the First National Bank, held August 5th, 1904, it was resolved, two-thirds of the capital stock of the Association being represented, that the First National Bank of Cambridge be placed in voluntary liquidation, under the provision of Sections 5220 and 5221 U.S. Revised Statutes, to take effect August 6th, 1904.

Caleb Wood served as a Director of the First National Bank from 1870 to 1877, having succeeded Charles Wood. Dana W. Hyde served as Director more than twenty-five years, having succeeded Caleb Wood in that office. He died in June, 1903. Edward Hyde died in 1885, and Joseph A. Holmes held office, as his successor, till his own death in 1893.

The Harvard Trust Company opened for business on August 8th, 1904, in the old rooms.

It had already been decided to lease suitable banking rooms from the Cambridgeport Savings

Bank in its new building, then in process of erection.

On July 29th, 1904, it was definitely decided to establish and maintain Safety Deposit Vaults.

As the result of the liquidation of the First National Bank by the Harvard Trust Company, its liquidating agent, the stockholders received the par value of their stock and sixty-five per cent. in addition. Semi-annual dividends had been paid regularly during the life of the Bank. Almost without exception the old stockholders transferred their interest to the Harvard Trust Company, taking the new stock at \$150 per share. This enabled the new company to begin business with a surplus of \$100,000, or fifty per cent. of its capital.

The business was transferred to the present commodious and well appointed banking rooms in the Savings Bank Building on Saturday, August 11th, 1906. On the opening of the doors at eight o'clock that morning, several customers were in waiting, each desiring to make the first deposit. This distinction fell to G. C. W. Fuller, who had been a depositor for more than forty years, having had an account in the Harvard Bank. The Safety Vault Department was opened at this time, many renters having selected boxes before the removal. The demand for boxes since that time has far exceeded expectations and has necessitated the addition of two nests of boxes, each nearly as large as that originally provided.

In addition to its regular banking business, the Harvard Trust Company acts as administrator, executor, trustee, guardian, etc., and already has in its care trust property to the value of more than \$400,000.

It is of interest to mention that the outlay for adequate vault and safe accommodations with fittings, etc., when the Harvard Bank commenced business was \$675.

Corresponding conveniences for the Harvard Trust Company, including its safety vaults, involved the expenditure of \$50,000.

It is worthy of note that from the beginning in 1861 only four persons have held the office of president, the change in each case being caused by the death of the incumbent, and only three persons have held the office of cashier or treasurer, the change being caused by the promotion of the incumbent.

The following table may be of interest as an indication of the growth of Cambridge and of the business of the Bank:

The amount on deposit in		
Harvard Bank, October, 1861,		\$33,000
First National Bank, October, 1870,		152,000
" " " " 1880,		534,000
" " " " 1890,		769,000
" " " " 1900,		1,060,000
Harvard Trust Company, October, 1910,		2,055,000

The record of the Company during the half-century is an honorable one. Devotion, loyalty and strict honesty have been marked characteristics of its officers and employees in the past, and are equally so, we think, today. It has been and still is the aim, so far as prudence will allow, to use the resources of the Company locally, helping those who need and deserve aid from time to time in carrying on and developing business in Cambridge. The Company enjoys the confidence of the community and will make every effort to administer its affairs in such a way as to retain this confidence.

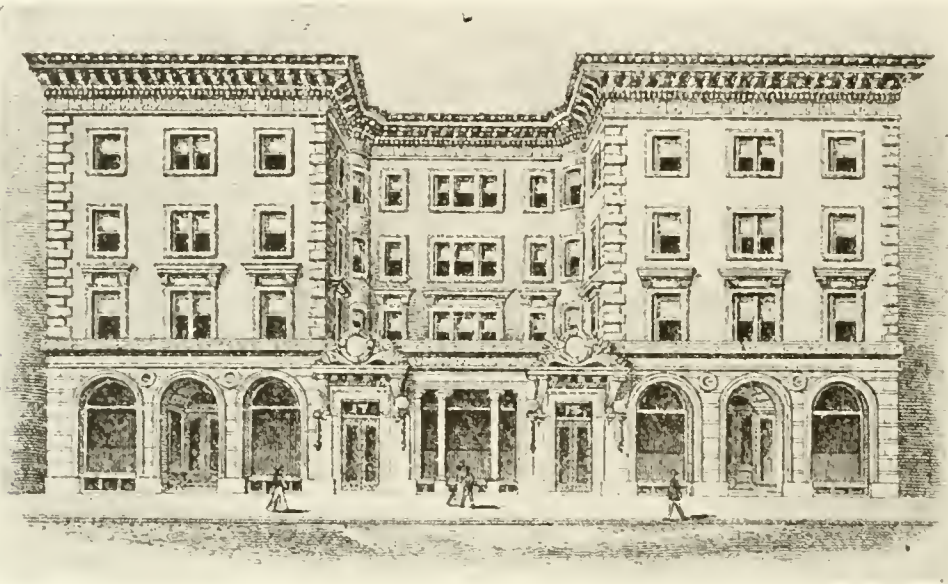
The present officers are: Walter F. Earle, president; Erasmus D. Leavitt, vice-president; Herbert H. Dyer, treasurer. The Directors are: Walter F. Earle, Henry Endicott, William W. Dallinger, Erasmus D. Leavitt, Frederick W. Tilton, Albert M. Barnes, Frank A. Kennedy, Edward D. Whitford, Warren H. Dunning, John H. Corcoran.

Mr. Bullard died November 12, 1912, and was succeeded by Walter F. Earle, November 19, 1912.



The Cambridge Savings Bank, the oldest savings bank in this city, and indeed one of the oldest in this section of the State, was incorporated in 1834, beginning business in 1835. The bank occupies a handsome building at 15 Dunster Street, a few steps from Harvard Square, in the center of a very large business, and whose assets total \$7,449,404.09. During its existence the institution has enjoyed a period of uninterrupted prosperity and has done splendid work in inculcating and encouraging the habit of saving in the community. During its existence

assistant treasurer, Arthur H. Boardman, has likewise had a long and honorable service, having been connected with the bank twenty-five years. The receiving teller, Henry A. Nichols, has seen fourteen years of service. During the past six years the bank has paid interest at the rate of four per cent. per year, which rate has been exceeded only by a few of the well-conducted savings banks in Massachusetts. It has a total of 17,254 depositors. Its accommodations for the expeditious transaction of business are not excelled by any bank in



CAMBRIDGE SAVINGS BANK

15 DUNSTER STREET, HARVARD SQUARE

it has enjoyed the services of some of the leading men in the community and has had specially good fortune in the length of time in which its capable officials have held office. The first president of the bank was Asahel Stearns, who was followed in turn by Levi Farwell, Simon Greenleaf, Sidney Willard, Jacob H. Bates, Charles C. Little, Charles Beck, Stephen T. Farwell, John B. Dana, Charles W. Sever, Dr. John T. G. Nichols and Dr. Edward R. Cogswell, the present (1913) head of the institution. The treasurer, Oscar F. Allen, has been connected with the bank for thirty-six years, holding the present position during thirty years. The

this city. Its present officers are president, Edward R. Cogswell; treasurer, Oscar F. Allen; assistant treasurer, Arthur H. Boardman; teller, Henry A. Nichols; vice-presidents, Enoch Beane and Harrie E. Mason; with the following board of trustees: Edwin Dresser, Franklin Perrin, Stephen W. Driver, John H. Hubbard, Frederick Worcester, James F. Pennell, Leslie N. Brock, Oscar F. Allen, John C. Dow, Elmer W. Billings, Arthur H. Boardman, George W. Clafin, Parker F. Soule, William B. Reid, John Amee, Thomas Hadley, Joseph H. Beale, Fred W. Dallinger, Wm. B. M'Coy.

One of the gems in the setting of notable North Cambridge buildings, is the handsome home of the North Avenue Savings Bank, at the corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Porter Road. The new building occupied by this bank, which was completed in 1908, is practically on the site of the original home that the institution occupied for so many years, and which was torn down to make way for the new Masonic Temple.

The North Avenue Savings Bank Building is a one-story structure of limestone and buff-faced brick. The banking room is handsomely finished in mahogany, with a mosaic marble

paid by any saving bank in the State. Interest is computed quarterly and is payable on January 10th and July 10th of each year.

The North Avenue Savings Bank was incorporated in 1872, and was the fourth institution for savings to be started in the city of Cambridge. The first officers of the bank were as follows: *President*, Samuel F. Woodbridge; *vice-presidents*, Jonas C. Wellington, Cornelius Dow, W. Fox Richardson, Chandler R. Ransom; *treasurer*, Milton L. Walton; *clerk*, George W. Park; *trustees*, Chester W. Kingsley, Warren Sanger, Daniel W. Shaw, Perceon Davis, Henry J. Melendy, Daniel Fobe, Henry C. Rand, Horatio



NORTH AVENUE SAVINGS BANK

floor. There is a well-appointed waiting room for ladies. The security of the institution is enhanced by new burglar-proof vaults.

The bank is open for deposits and drafts from 8.30 a.m. to 1 p.m. daily, and for the special convenience of customers is open on Saturday evenings from 6 to 8 p.m.

The North Avenue Savings Bank has pursued a uniform policy of encouraging savings among its patrons, and has been as liberal and accommodating as any institution of its kind. Its growth has more than paralleled the growth of the locality, its deposits having increased from \$49,228 in 1875 to \$2,480,766 in January, 1912. The deposits have still further increased during the year just passed, and on January 1st, 1913, there were 8,270 depositors with total deposits of \$2,619,664.58. The bank pays interest at the rate of four percent—as high a rate as is

Locke, John Davis, John J. Henderson, John Holman and James H. Collins.

The present officers of the bank are the following: *President*, Charles F. Stratton; *vice-president*, Warren L. Hooper; *treasurer*, Milton L. Walton; *clerk*, William H. Goodnow. Its trustees are Charles F. Stratton, Warren L. Hooper, Milton L. Walton, William E. Hutchins, Edward L. Grueby, Phineas Hubbard, Byron T. Thayer, William J. Mandell, Hon. Arthur P. Stone, Frank E. Sands, Edward B. Stratton, Samuel Usher, Henry O. Cutter, George B. Wason, Charles D. Rice and Charles F. Hathaway.

It is a matter worthy of note that the present treasurer, Milton L. Walton, has been the treasurer of the bank since its incorporation in 1872, a period of forty years.

## CAMBRIDGE INDUSTRIES

For almost three centuries, her influence has been exercised throughout the land in the arts and literature, education and the higher sciences, and in these opening years of the twentieth century, Cambridge bids fair to rival the greatest manufacturing and industrial communities. Every one knows of her part in the crises of our country's existence, but many do not realize the tremendous strides in business activities and that the city ranks today as a leader in Massachusetts in value of manufactured products. Cambridge is a city of homes, an abiding place for education, but has an expanding manufacturing and industrial section.

It will be of advantage to glance over the following pages on which are recorded some pertinent facts. During the last four years the total building operations have amounted to nearly six million dollars. In the year 1912 alone the building operations showed a gain of eighty-seven percent over the preceding year, which is only exceeded by one other city in United States, namely, Tacoma, Wash. This great gain was due largely to the number of new manufacturing structures. The year 1913 bids fair to show an equal gain, due in great measure to the erection of fine apartment houses and private residences.

Cambridge, Mass., deserves the consideration of the modern manufacturer. With its proximity to the Atlantic seaboard, its admirable rail and water transportation facilities, its invigorating climate, its abundance of skilled and unskilled labor, its close relation to the great city of Boston, the natural purchasing center for New England's 6,500,000 population, its opportunities for comfortable homes;—with these advantages it affords an unrivalled location for industrial plants of all descriptions. Labor strikes and disagreements are practically unknown in Cambridge.

Along the Charles River front and contiguous to the lines of railroads are acres of most desirable land which are immediately available for manufacturing purposes.

The Boston and Albany Railroad runs across the eastern portion of the city, and the Boston and Maine Railroad, in its southern and western division, affords easy means of handling any quantity of inbound or outbound freight. By these railroads direct and rapid connection is made with the great docks on the sea front, thus providing advantageously for the quick distribution of the manufactured products among the markets of the world.

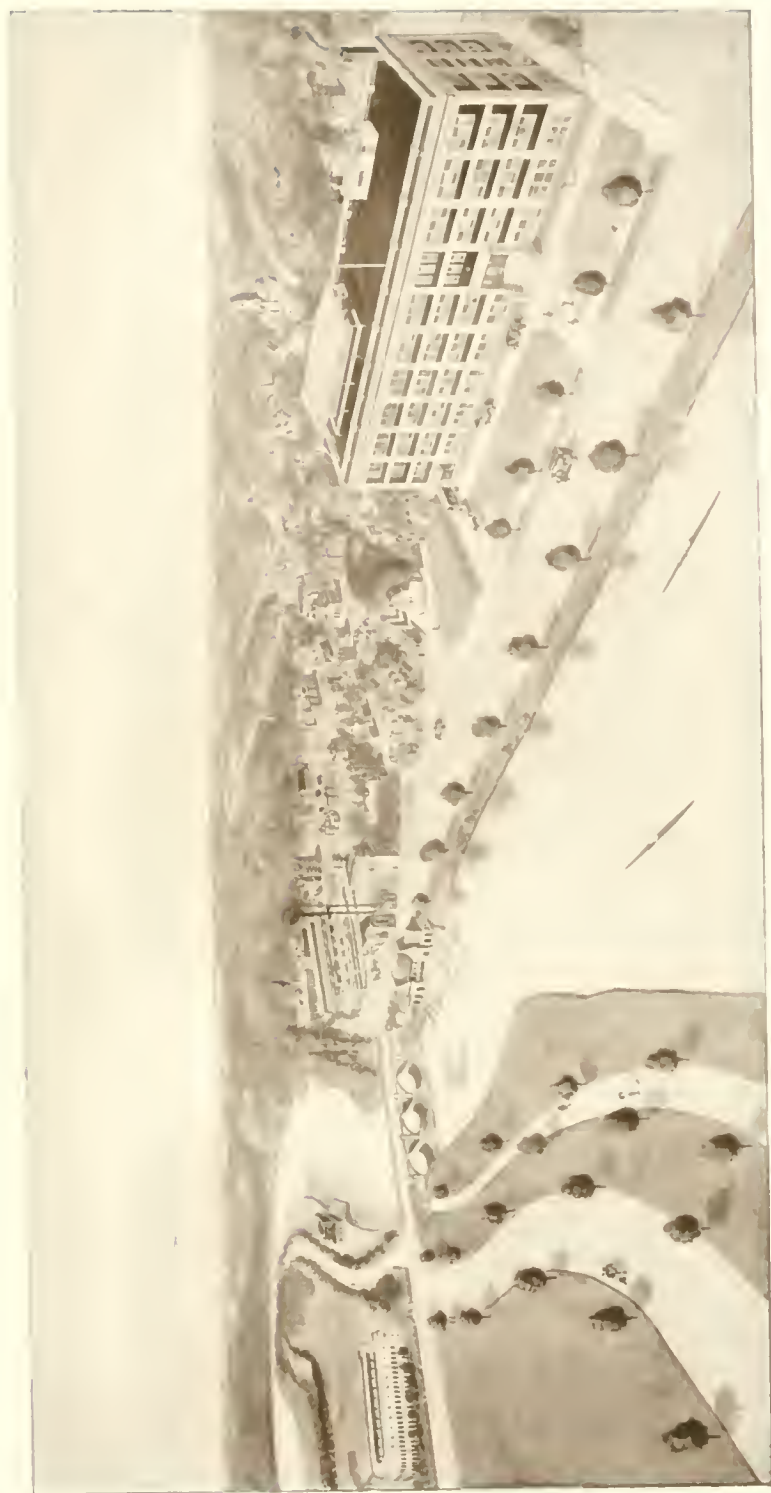
The large and flourishing industries already established in Cambridge have an annual output of nearly \$45,000,000.00. Many of these manufacturing plants were located in Cambridge after a thorough examination and exhaustive study of conditions, and the proprietor of one of the largest plants has said: "Of the suburbs of Boston, beginning at East Boston, and following the railroad through Chelsea, Everett, Charlestown, Somerville and Cambridge, and examining all vacant lands on railroads entering Boston, not too remote for our purpose, the result of this careful examination was the choice of the present location of the works. The price was found very reasonable compared with any other land so near Boston. We have at times made three round trips daily to different parts of Boston with heavily loaded teams. We have never regretted our choice of location.

The manufacturing district, too, is surrounded by the public park system. The workmen in the factories and the toilers in the shops thus have places easy of access, where throughout the hot summer months they can find necessary and welcome relief from the dusty streets and crowded tenements of a city in the green lawns, the trees and fresh air.

Every manufacturer at once appreciates the value and effect of such parks and open places upon the health, happiness and morality of employees.

There is an exceptional diversity in the manufacturing interests of Cambridge. They include foundries and machine shops, food preparatory establishments with an annual output of





STERLING KNIT GOODS CO.

CHARLES RIVER

HARVARD STADIUM



twenty million dollars (the largest industry and in this respect leading the cities of Massachusetts), meat packing, printing and publishing, the manufacture of confectionery, furniture, soap, structural iron work, pianos, organs and other musical instruments, marble and stone, carriages, men's clothing, lumber, brick, undertakers' goods, druggists' preparations, automobiles, shoes, rubber goods, litholithic pavement, etc. The annual product of musical instruments aggregates two and a half millions (\$2,500,000.00), machinery, four millions (\$4,000,000.00), and printing and publishing three and a half millions (\$3,500,000.00).

Cambridge has confectionery factories enough to supply the demands of many thousands. Candies by the ton; candies of all grades and all quantities; candies for old and for young; fashionable, stylish, high-priced candies, in fancy boxes—sweet things in every conceivable form are made in Cambridge, and sold everywhere. Think of candies to the value of \$1,700,180.00 made in one city in one year. Think of an average of eight hundred persons making candy (in the Christmas season nearly two hundred more). There was a time when candy was counted a luxury, but today it is believed to be a necessary of life, and Cambridge is supplying a large share of the demand for it.

Cambridge soap-making is one of the oldest industries of the city, and the latest figures show an annual product of \$1,183,765.00 worth. The bulk of the business is done by three great concerns, with a capital of about \$2,000,000.00 and pay rolls of about \$100,000.00 a year.

Cambridge furniture is well-known, not only in Boston, but in places far remote. Some of it is of a very high grade, and the product includes artistic specialties and order work requiring more than common skill.

The musical instruments made in this city are sold everywhere. The makers are old, well-

established concerns, with long experience and a reputation based upon merit. There are about eight hundred employees on the pay rolls, and they earn about \$300,000 a year, producing pianos and organs, and material for musical instruments to the amount of nearly \$800,000.00 a year.

There are a half-dozen establishments engaged in work upon lumber, producing house finish, sash, doors, blinds and other material used by the builders of Cambridge and other places.

The Cambridge business of making structural iron work was established many years ago by a few large concerns, which have a standing among the best in New England. They pay out more than \$100,000 a year in wages, and their products sell for more than a half million dollars.

Nearly 1,200 retail establishments supply the wants of Cambridge, paying wages approaching \$2,250.00 a year, and having sales of more than \$15,000,000.00.

The building up of Cambridge of late years has followed two separate and distinct channels. In the industrial sections of the Lower Port and East Cambridge there has been a steady influx of new industries. Acre after acre of vacant land has been utilized for the construction of high-class factory properties, adding to the value of the surrounding land, besides bringing in a great amount of personality for taxation in Cambridge. The land in the vicinity of the Grand Junction Railroad has seen a particularly favorable development along these lines.

From the neighboring city of Boston, manufacturing Cambridge is distant only ten minutes by trolley lines, and connecting routes afford a quick trip to all points of interest in the great Metropolitan District.

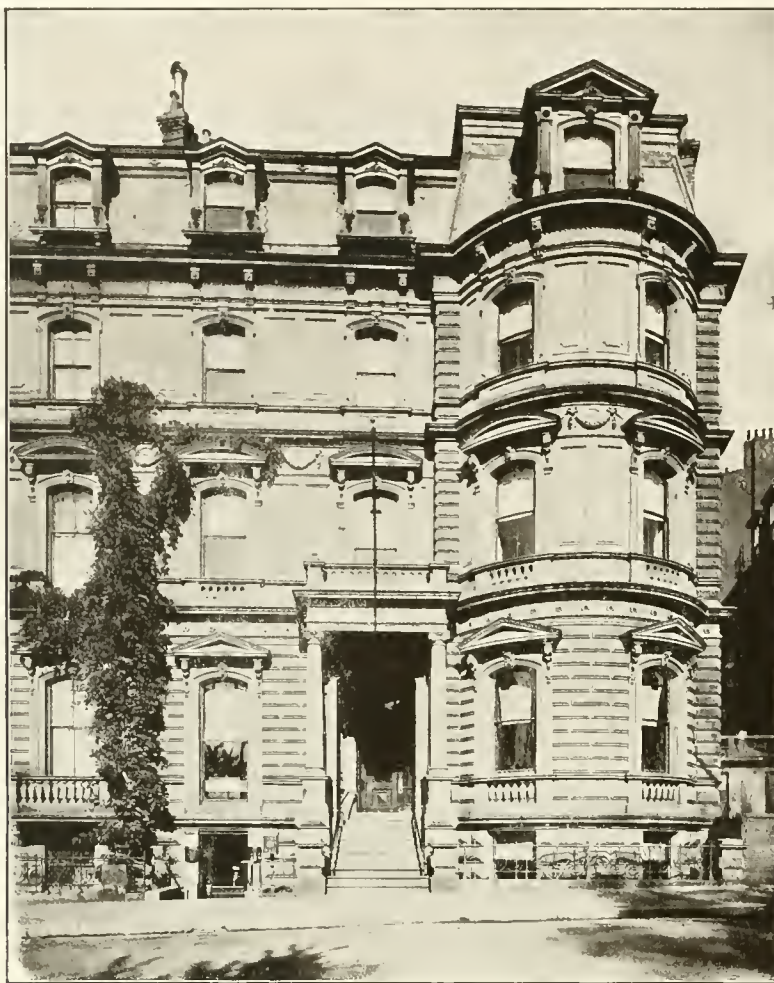
The new Subway, now makes it possible to reach the great retail district in three minutes from the factory and not more than ten minutes from Harvard Square.



The firm of Ginn and Company, Publishers of School and College Textbooks, was established in 1867, by Edwin Ginn. For six years the firm carried on business under the name of Ginn Brothers, as Fred B. Ginn during that time was his brother's only partner. The name was changed in 1876 to Ginn and Heath, upon the occasion of the admission to the firm of Mr.

Ginn and Company manufacture the many textbooks that are daily shipped all over the United States and into foreign countries for use in the thousands of schools and institutions which are a part of the vast educational system of today.

The environment of the Boston office at 29 Beacon Street is ideal for a business like that



HOME OFFICE OF GINN AND COMPANY, 29 BEACON STREET, BOSTON

Heath, and it remained so for nine years, until in 1885 it became Ginn and Company, the name by which the firm has been known ever since.

The home office of Ginn and Company is in Boston, beautifully situated on Beacon Street two doors west of the State House, on the site of the John Hancock mansion. Just across the Charles River, on First Street, in East Cambridge, is situated the Athenaeum Press where

of Ginn and Company. The quiet of the Common with its beautiful elms, its inviting shaded walks, and the historical Frog Pond are eminently suitable and appropriate surroundings for the office of a publishing house, being removed from the noisy traffic of the busier streets without being far away from the business center of the city.

These quarters have been the home of Ginn

and Company since 1901. For more than a quarter of a century prior to that their offices were in another place almost, if not quite, as much honored by time and tradition. This was the "Old Brick Row," 13 Tremont Place, overlooking the Granary Burying Ground. About this building there was an Old-World air as unusual as it was attractive. The high ivy-mantled stone frame of the gateway to the burying ground, the graceful spire of the Park Street Church, and the picturesque nooks and corners of the burying ground itself were all easily visible from almost every window. No more quiet and restful spot could be found in all

The business of Ginn and Company demands that they also have offices in other cities, and their selling organization extends all over the United States as well as into foreign countries. The branch offices of the firm are situated in New York, Chicago, Atlanta, Dallas, Columbus, San Francisco and London.

All of the books which are distributed through these offices are manufactured at the Athenæum Press. This is one of the most imposing manufacturing establishments in New England. It is a building of 200 feet frontage, and a width of 100 feet. With its simple brick facade, crowned by a giant statue of the goddess Athena by



ATHENÆUM PRESS

Boston. But the old brick structure at last gave way to a huge steel office building, and the publishers were obliged to seek another home where, if possible, the same sort of mellow traditions to which they were accustomed could be secured. Fortunately, the site of the old John Hancock house was offered for sale, and Messrs. Ginn and Company were soon established on this favored spot.

Siligardi of Florence, it presents an exterior obviously appropriate for a great press. The building consists of four floors and a basement, which provide over two hundred thousand square feet of available surface, fully occupied by the departments engaged in the several processes of book-making. Ten thousand additional feet of floor space afforded by a frame building, are given up to a well-established restaurant, a



carpenter shop and a paint shop. The Press itself is very substantially constructed of brick and steel, its proof against fire being made doubly certain by automatic sprinklers, fire hose and sliding metal doors.

It has been the aim of Ginn and Company to furnish for their employees the most comfortable accommodations possible. Light and fresh air are abundant in practically every part of the building. Individual lockers, a rest room, an emergency room, and reading rooms are among the conveniences provided.

Every process of book-making—composition, engraving, electrotyping, printing and binding—is admirably represented at the Athenaeum Press. The most modern machinery, the best methods and the highest type of workmanship have won for Messrs. Ginn and Company the enviable reputation of publishing books that are as superior in mechanical execution as they are in content.

In the manufacture of the many thousand books which are daily completed at the Press, over five hundred skilled men and women are regularly employed.

A brief description of the most important departments and an outline of the processes carried on therein are given in the following pages.

#### COMPOSING ROOM

The composing room, located on the fourth floor of the building, is the department where the mechanical process of making a book begins. The size of page, the size and style of types, and other details having been settled, the manuscript (or "copy") of the book is divided among various compositors, and the work of type setting commences. The matter is first set in long strips or galleys, from which "proofs" are taken. Needed corrections are then indicated on the proof by the proof-reader and by the author, and made in the type. The galley is then divided into pages of the desired size. Further proofs are taken and further corrections and changes made until the matter is finally approved, when it is locked up in strong steel frames (or "chases") and sent to the electrotype department. After the electrotype plate has been made, the type is returned to the composing room and distributed, each letter to its proper compartment, and is ready for use in other work.

At the Athenaeum Press all books are printed from electrotype plates, which are much lighter than pages of type, much more easily handled and stored away for later impressions, and much more durable.

#### ELECTROTYPE DEPARTMENT

The electrotype department is on the fourth floor of the building, adjoining the composing room, and consists of two rooms—a molding room and a finishing room. The process of making an electrotype plate is essentially as follows: An impression of the type page is taken in a sheet of wax under heavy pressure. The mold, which faithfully reproduces the face of the type, is covered, by dusting with black lead and afterward polishing, with a thin film, which is to serve as conductor for the electricity in the plating process. The mold is then suspended from the negative pole of the electric battery in a bath containing an acid solution of copper, in close proximity to a large sheet of pure copper hung from the positive pole. By the action of the electric current the bath is decomposed; copper from the bath is deposited evenly over the surface of the mold, a fresh supply of copper being dissolved from the positive pole by the free acid thus formed. When copper has been deposited to the desired thickness, the mold is taken from the bath and the copper shell stripped off. After thorough cleaning, the shell is laid on its face, and upon its back is poured melted lead to the thickness of a quarter of an inch. The plate thus made then goes through the various processes of planing, beveling and testing for defects and is ultimately packed with others in wooden boxes and delivered to the press room.

#### PRESS ROOM

The press room occupies space on the first and second floors of the building, for machinery; a portion of the basement, for storage of paper; and two fireproof vaults, for the storage of electrotype plates. On the first floor are the office of the press room, several presses (built especially for illustrated work) known as stop-cylinder presses, and many fast-running two-revolution presses for general work. Nearly all of the cylinder presses are fitted with automatic feeders for feeding paper sheet by sheet. At the further extremity of the room are three



large presses capable of printing a sheet 46 x 60 inches, built especially for the printing of Frye's geographies. On this floor also are presses (known as perfecting presses) which print on both sides of a sheet of paper at one impression; also powerful hydraulic presses for removing indentations in paper which occur in the process of printing.

On the second press-room floor are several large double presses so arranged as to print two different colors at each impression, these presses being devoted principally to printing maps for geographies, histories, etc. On this floor also are many other presses for general work, small presses for printing stationery, circulars, etc., and a well-equipped machine shop with powerful lathes, planers and drills.

In the fireproof vaults in the basement are stored the electrotypes plates of over two thousand publications. For use in case of accident or excessive wear of the plates there are also extra sets of plates of several hundred of these books.

#### BINDERY

This department occupies most of the third and fourth floors of the building and also a portion of the basement. On the fourth floor are performed the operations of folding, pasting, gathering and sewing or stitching. The folding machines take the printed sheets as they come from the presses and fold them, sixty-four pages at a time, making four folds (or signatures) of sixteen pages each. In their proper places are pasted the fly-leaves and any inserted maps, portraits, or diagrams.

In the gathering department the signatures are placed in piles in numerical order in a gathering machine, an ingenious device for arranging the signatures in the proper order to form a book. From sixteen thousand to eighteen thousand books are made up by one of these machines in a day. Only a few years ago all this work was done by hand. The books are next sewed on machines operated by women. Geographies and many books designed for primary schools are fastened by another method, known as stitching, which, though less flexible than sewing, is much stronger.

The sewed or stitched books are then sent to the floor below, where they go through the

various processes known as forwarding. The edges are trimmed in powerful cutting machines, the backs are rounded by machines built for this purpose, several thicknesses of cloth and paper are glued on the backs for reinforcement, and the books made ready to put into the covers.

Meanwhile the covers are being made in other departments. The cloth, leather and board are cut to the proper size, and a special machine assembles the various pieces and forms them into a cover. The title of the book and the cover design are stamped upon this cover by means of an engraved brass plate or die, which in many cases must be hot. When gold or silver effects are desired the metal is laid on in sheets and the design stamped with the hot die. The process of putting the books into covers is done either by a clever invention called a casing machine, or by hand.

The books are then arranged between boards having projecting edges of brass, and are put under pressure for from four to twelve hours, when they are taken out and carefully examined. After the defective copies have been thrown out, the perfect books are packed in large trucks and carried to the storeroom.

#### SHIPPING DEPARTMENT

For the convenience of the shipping department a special railroad track runs to a door of the Press. Over this supplies are received in carloads and books are shipped out in large quantities to the branch offices of Ginn and Company in New York, Chicago, Atlanta, Dallas, Columbus, San Francisco and London.

#### POWER HOUSE

In the power house there are four steam engines with a combined force of 670 horse power. Each drives a separate electric generator. The plant is complete in duplicate so that in case of a breakdown no delay occurs. These engines furnish all the power and light for the Press. The two hundred and fifty machines in the building are driven by individual motors, thus doing away with all shafting and belting.

A fire pump with a capacity of a thousand gallons a minute is connected with the sprinkling system and standpipes throughout the building. In the power house is also a twelve foot fan which constantly forces fresh air throughout the building.

No great business house in Cambridge has a more interesting history than the John P. Squire Company. When John P. Squire started in business in 1842 he was the entire concern and his plant was a wheelbarrow. Today the company employs one thousand men in its plant at East Cambridge alone. This means that fully five thousand people, or a large-sized town, are dependent upon this concern. This does not include the great chain of wholesale houses throughout New England and the millions of dollars that are paid annually to farmers throughout Iowa, Illinois and in sections of Ohio for hogs. The success of the John P. Squire Company from its humble beginning to the great success of today is a romance in business that has no rival in fiction.

When John P. Squire started to kill hogs for the Boston market he chose a site along what was then the Miller river, a section that is now the busy manufacturing section of Cambridge and Somerville. He chose this site because he could dispose of the garbage of his plant in the creek. Here he started killing hogs and carted them along the turnpike to Harvard Square and into Boston via what is now Allston and the Back Bay. This was the only way he could get to Boston in those days. The carcass was taken to North Street, Boston, where it was cut up for the trade. Up to within a few years the little shed or shanty where Mr. Squire did his work stood in the center of the present plant, but it was torn down to make room for another large building of the plant.

Success met Mr. Squire's efforts from the start. He worked hard and prospered.

The packing industry of this country had its origin at the Squire plant. He was the originator of the packing system as it is now carried on throughout the country. The work up to this time had been done by butchers. Through the original efforts of Mr. Squire the packing business has developed in this country as in no other nation in the world.

As Mr. Squire's business increased he found that he must butcher in the summer time if he wished to keep pace with his trade. Animal food to be cured must be kept at a temperature of thirty-eight degrees or less until the process is completed. This necessitated his butchering

only in the winter time. Mr. Squire built a large ice-house with a room in the center. He found that by packing ice all around this room he could maintain a temperature so that he could kill hogs during the summer months. This was an immense task, however, as hundreds of men had to be employed winters to gather an ice supply sufficient to last during the summer months. The freshly-killed carcasses coming into this chilled room, added to the presence of a large force of workmen, consumed immense quantities of ice. For a number of years he could not secure an ice supply to carry him through the summer months with his constantly increasing business. Finally over one thousand men were employed to cut ice from ponds throughout this section of the State during the winter months to supply ice for the great icehouse which he built. Candle light was used inside the packing house and this consumed large quantities of ice. Finally a gas plant was installed to take the place of the candle light. Mr. Squire manufactured his own gas and sold the coke. One of the old coke pits is still a part of the present works and is used as a storage place for chemicals.

Even with the iced refrigerating rooms the products of the plant could not all be properly cured during the summer months. There was yearly a heavy loss caused by some of the meat spoiling because it could not be kept at the right temperature.

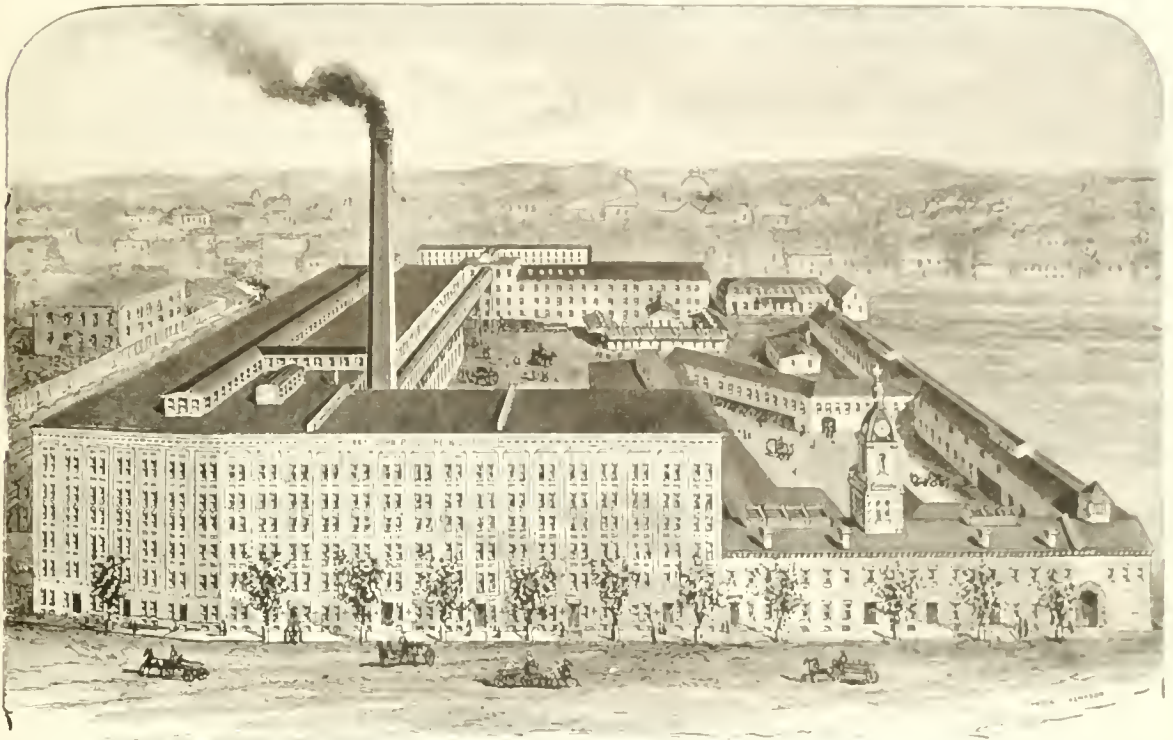
Another great difficulty was in the employment of men. While one thousand men were engaged in the winter in harvesting ice, jobs could not be found for them during the summer months. Most of the help that worked for Mr. Squire in the winter time had to find other employment during the summer months.

It was about twenty-five years ago that the present system of artificial refrigeration was discovered. This solved the problem of the meat packers, and the tremendous business of the present Squire Company came as a result of modern refrigeration. Modern refrigeration caused other packing companies to spring into existence, but they came without the struggle and romance of beginning that had been the story of the John P. Squire Company.

Under the old system of refrigeration the

packing year was divided into two seasons. One was the summer and the other the winter packing season. The summer season was from March to November and the winter period from November to March. These terms of winter and summer packing are still used in the trade, although packing is carried on just as much in the hottest of the summer months as in the winter time. But the trade papers and even the government reports still cling to the old system of dividing the packing season into summer and winter seasons and giving the statistics

panic of 1907, when money was so scarce that but very few industries were able to pay off their help in cash. One of the great exceptions to this rule was the John P. Squire Company. Every man in its employ received cash during the panic. The company's daily receipts in cash from its local business was enough for its weekly payroll, and when banks could not take care of their payroll the management used its own cash supply. The present Squire Company plant covers nineteen acres of land and one million feet of floor space. There are even



JOHN P. SQUIRE BUILDING

of the two seasons in all their reports and quotations.

The present Squire plant is a marvel in its size, cleanliness and modern equipment.

It is a man's industry. There is but one woman and fifteen girls employed in the plant. The woman and girls are employed in the packing room. All the other work of the great plant is done by over one thousand men, who are constantly upon the pay roll.

The stability and soundness of the Squire Company as a New England institution was well illustrated during the disastrous financial

acres used for artificial refrigeration. Four enormous ice machines have a capacity of seven hundred and fifty tons a day. What is known as packer town, the three great concerns in the neighborhood of the Squire plant, have an ice capacity sufficient to supply the whole city of Boston, if its ice men should go on strike and refuse to supply ice.

The John P. Squire Company is complete in itself. It maintains its own machine, carpenter, paint, blacksmith and electrical shops and a box mill with a capacity of turning out one million feet of lumber a month. It has its own



cooper shop, its own masons and plumbers and does all its own repair work. There is a duplicate of every part of every machine used in the plant constantly on hand in case of accident. The plant is run night and day, and Sunday is the only time that the huge plant is idle.

The plant has a capacity of killing and dressing six thousand hogs a day, but the usual run is from twenty-five hundred to three thousand hogs a day.

The selection of hogs for the John P. Squire Company is one of the features that have made its products notable for their excellence. Throughout the great hog-raising districts of the Middle West there is a brand of hogs known as the "Squire kind," and this means that they are the best that a farmer raises. He picks out of his herd of hogs the "Squire kind," and sends the rest to the great packing houses in Chicago in one lot. For the "Squire kind" he is paid a better price than he gets for other hogs, which are usually sold as a whole. The Company maintains stations along the Mississippi River for the collection of these hogs, which are taken by the train load and shipped to its plant in East Cambridge.

All along the route the company maintains feeding and watering stations so that the hogs arrive at the plant prime and healthy.

The Company distributes its products along the entire Atlantic Coast and the New England States and the Provinces. It maintains branch packing houses equipped with cold storage plants in all the large New England cities. The Company also does a large export business, sending its products to the British Isles, Norway and Sweden, Russia and Germany, Italy and Spain. On account of a high protective tariff none are sent to France.

Mr. Squire introduced the first "Pure Food Bill" ever written as a law in the State of Vermont. He found that other packers had been adulterating their lard. He used only the pure leaf and he scorned adulteration. He tried to have his "Pure Food Bill" passed in Massachusetts, but the opposition of other packers was so strong that he did not succeed. He finally had the bill passed in Vermont, thereby giving that State the honor of passing the first "Pure Food Law." Mr. Squire spent a large fortune in trying to get Congress to pass a pure food bill in 1895, but was unsuccessful. Mr. Squire always insisted upon only the most pure of products being sent from his factory. This high standard has always been maintained. It was conspicuous how little change was necessary at this plant when the recent pure food law was passed. The only changes the company had to make was in a few cases where the law called for the percentages of different materials used. Its labels of "pure" were made years ago and had always stood.

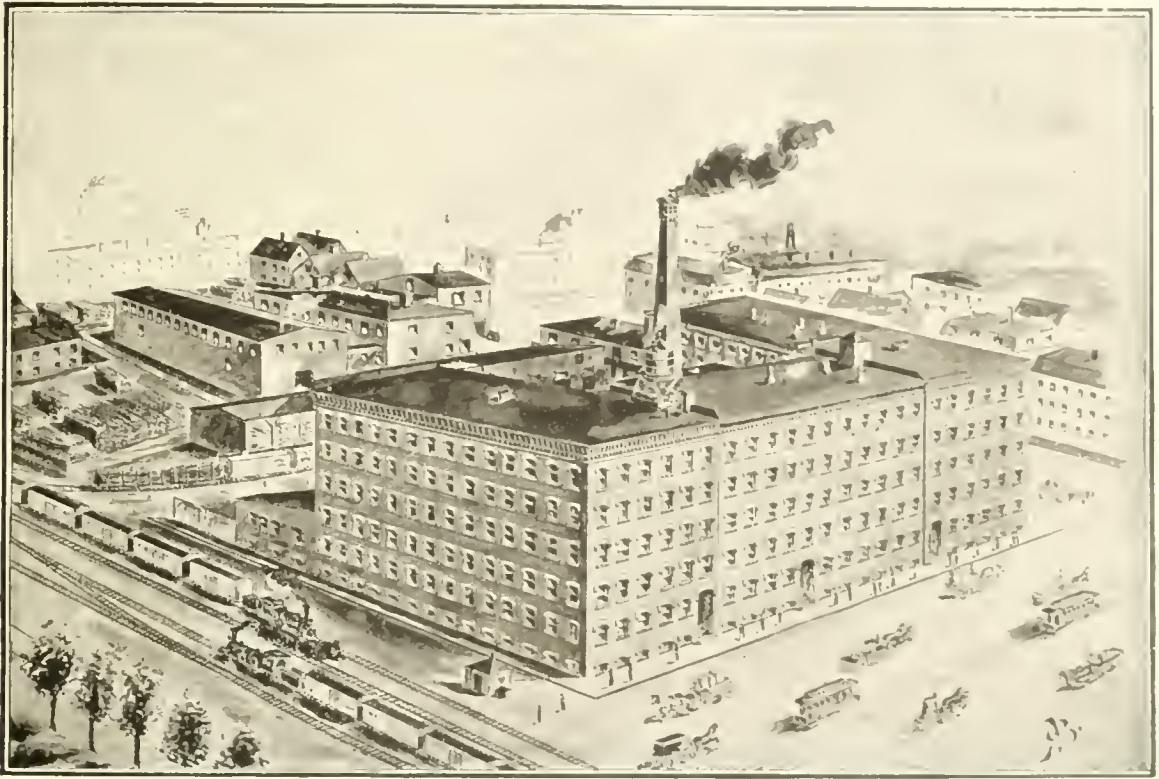
The John P. Squire Company is the largest manufacturer of sausages east of Chicago. Its goods are sold strictly fresh to the retail trade, and New England is one of the greatest sausage consuming communities in the world. By its chain of branch houses the company puts on the market only goods that are strictly fresh and perfect in every respect.

The purity of the Squire products is open to any who care to see. There are no secret rooms in the Squire plant. In the hands of accommodating guides, men and women throughout the east daily visit the plant in East Cambridge and marvel at the care and cleanliness with which the products are produced.

One of the most notable manufacturing institutions in Cambridge is the factory of Mason & Hamlin Co., located at 162 Broadway, where are made the celebrated Mason & Hamlin pianos. It is visited by manufacturers and musicians from all over the world, and has been called an atelier rather than a factory, owing to the artistic atmosphere which envelops the place.

It has often been said that an organization, corporation or institution, just as a family,

returned to the country in the early fifties. He was casting about for some pursuit and fell in with a young man by the name of Emmons Hamlin, who had been at work in Buffalo making melodeons. Hamlin, with a spark of genius had made a rich discovery, namely the art of voicing reeds, and by this discovery opened up an El Dorado of tone quality for the instrument. With small capital Henry Mason and Emmons Hamlin joined forces and started, in 1851 under the firm name of Mason



MASON & HAMLIN, ORGAN AND PIANO FACTORY

receives its color or characteristics from its head. This is strongly apparent in the case of the Mason & Hamlin Co. Since its inception in 1854, the ideals of this eminent house have been high and lofty.

The founder of the House, Henry Mason, was a son of Dr. Lowell Mason, one of the most illustrious educators and pioneers in the building up of music in this country. Having graduated from a German University, young Henry Mason

& Hamlin, the manufacture of melodeons. Before long they developed the instrument into what has since been known as the American Cabinet organ, a name which they coined and copyrighted. In all great world expositions in this country and abroad wherever these instruments have been exhibited, they have invariably received the highest possible awards and honors, a fact made doubly noteworthy when it is considered that no other American

instrument of similar kind ever received the highest award at any great foreign exposition.

In 1882, imbued still with the same lofty ideals as to quality, they added the manufacture of pianos to their industry. The Mason & Hamlin piano sprang by leaps and bounds into public favor. It was greeted by musical associations, by the world's greatest musicians, by the most eminent virtuosi of the day, as an artistic instrument *par excellence*.

In the meantime the third generation of Masons, born and reared under the same shibboleth which had served their father and their grandfather, worked unremittingly for the maintenance of the highest quality in the instruments produced by the Mason & Hamlin Co. Associated with this third generation has been a remarkable man, Richard W. Gertz, an expert in piano construction, recognized throughout the world as one of the greatest of all times. Together they have worked for a common end, the highest possible acme in pianoforte construction. A new system of piano construction was evolved, overcoming the inherent weaknesses in the old systems and resulting in what is admittedly the finest piano the world has ever seen.

In 1900 the Mason & Hamlin Tension Resonator was introduced in all Mason & Hamlin Grand Pianos, a device which is justly regarded

as one of the three great epoch-making discoveries in pianoforte construction, the first being the French action, introduced in 1821, the second the full iron frame and overstrung scale introduced in 1859, and the third the Mason & Hamlin Tension Resonator, introduced in 1900, the most important of the three, as it pertains to tone production and permanency. Without it a piano gradually loses its tone; with it, its tone is maintained permanently with its pristine beauty and sonority.

A visit to the great plant of Mason & Hamlin Co. will show conclusively why the Mason & Hamlin piano is today the highest-priced piano in the world, and why it is conceded to have gone ahead of what the world has heretofore seen in piano construction.

The same principle which was in evidence at the inception of the Company is today at work with splendid energy and ceaseless activity. There is but one real end in view, and that is to make a contribution to the world's artistic instruments which shall ever and ever set its standard higher and higher. At the head of the Company are men who are abreast of the times in matters artistic and scientific, as well as financial, men whose moral structures are such that they could not rest easy were they not producing results in advance of their fellows.

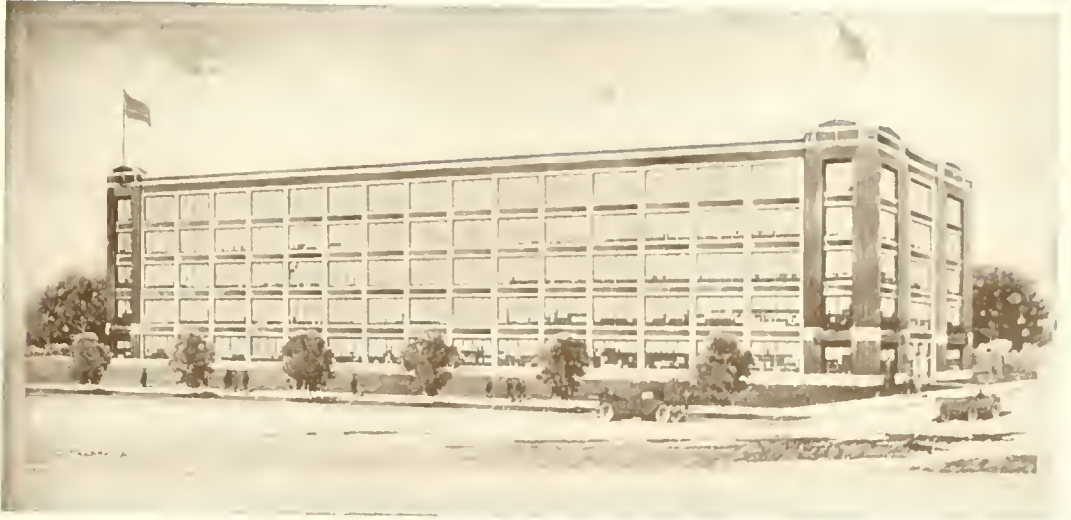
The Fresh Pond Ice Company and Cambridge people are indeed fortunate in the source of supply at their command. The Company took its name from Fresh Pond in this city, the original source of the city's water supply. When ice cutting was forced off this pond the Fresh Pond Ice Company was compelled to seek another place to obtain its supply. More fortunate still were the people of this city when the company secured rights on Lake Muscatanapus at Brookline, N.H., for here was found a supply fully equal if not better than that of Fresh Pond. This New Hampshire lake is situated among the rocks and woodlands of the Old Granite State, about sixty-five miles from Boston, in the little town of Brookline, secluded, peaceful

and picturesque. This lake, itself fed by two mountain streams and innumerable crystal springs, gets its name from the Indians, who, pleased with the clearness and purity of its waters, called it in their language, Muscatanapus—The Great Mirror.

On the eastern shore, surrounded by tall pines are the big white buildings of solid and enduring construction comprising the extensive plant of the Fresh Pond Ice Company. The ice is stored in the houses thirty tiers high, and the capacity of these houses is from 65,000 to 75,000 tons. The lake yields during an average season 150,000 tons.

The Company's New Hampshire plant is a most complete one. Order and neatness every-





GRAY & DAVIS COMPANY BUILDING



YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING



A. H. HEWS & CO., Inc.  
MANUFACTURERS OF POTTERY

The insert shows the original building, erected in 1765. The large picture gives a fairly accurate idea of the present group of buildings, though since it was made there have been several additions.

where prevail. The grounds and surroundings are in keeping with the rest of the plant and it would seem as though the sanitary and hygienic conditions had been the point always in the minds of the promoters of this vast enterprise. The Company owns and controls the land on all sides of the lake and along the banks of the streams which have their source in the mountains beyond. No mills or hamlets are allowed anywhere near the banks, and every possible precaution is taken to insure the purity of the water. In fact, the Company now owns several hundred acres of land adjacent to the lake and rivers. The Company has the reputation of cutting the purest ice in the country, and this fact is admitted by experts who have analyzed and scientifically examined it.

The main yards for the distribution of the ice and the general offices are situated on the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, a short distance above the Union Square Station, Somerville. While the principal end of the retail business is carried on from the Somerville yard, the Company's property on Crescent Avenue, North Cambridge, aids ma-

terially in expediting the delivery of ice in that vicinity.

The Fresh Pond Ice Company, organized in 1882, is the outgrowth of the business established by Jacob Hittinger, one of the pioneers in the ice business of this country. He was among the first shippers of ice to Calcutta and the West Indies, but after the ice-shipping trade was largely transferred to other ports or supplanted by the ice machine, he developed an extensive local trade. Upon the death of Mr. Hittinger in 1880, his son, Thomas S. Hittinger, succeeded to the business. When the company was incorporated in 1887, T. S. Hittinger became its superintendent, a position which he held until his death, October 26, 1904. Mr. Hittinger's inventive faculty and great experience in the harvesting and storage of ice placed him at the head of his profession and the Company's plant at Brookline, N.H., which was designed and perfected by him, will be a lasting evidence of his ability. The present officers of the Company are Josiah Q. Bennett, president; E. A. Davenport, treasurer; H. H. Davenport, assistant treasurer; and E. L. Hadley, superintendent.

With the development of modern civilization, articles which at one time were looked upon as luxuries, if in fact they were known at all, have come to be ranked among the necessities of life. Ice is a typical illustration of this development, for ice has come to be one of the primary comforts of the people and is regarded as a necessity not only in warm seasons, but throughout the entire year. In a large city like Cambridge the supplying of ice to its inhabitants is a no unimportant industry. The Cambridge Ice Company is one of the larger concerns engaged in the ice business in this city and adjacent territory. The Company has been in existence under one name or another since 1847, when the business was established as the Durgin Ice Company. It was incorporated under its present style in 1896, with a paid-up capital of \$40,000.00. J. E. Kimball, who is very familiar with the ice

business, has been treasurer and manager of the Company since its incorporation. The Company's office and distributing plant, stables and storage house are located on Cottage Park Avenue, North Cambridge, where there is a storehouse with a capacity of 40,000 tons, practically every inch of which is made use of by the Company for its business. A considerable quantity of ice is shipped to outside points, as the storehouse is connected with the main line of the Boston & Maine Railroad by a spur track. The principal part of the business of the Company is done in Cambridge and vicinity, where thirty-three wagons are called into requisition. From seventy-five to one hundred employees are carried on the pay roll.

The ice houses of the Company are located at Spy Pond, in Arlington, and its annual crop is from 30,000 to 40,000 tons.



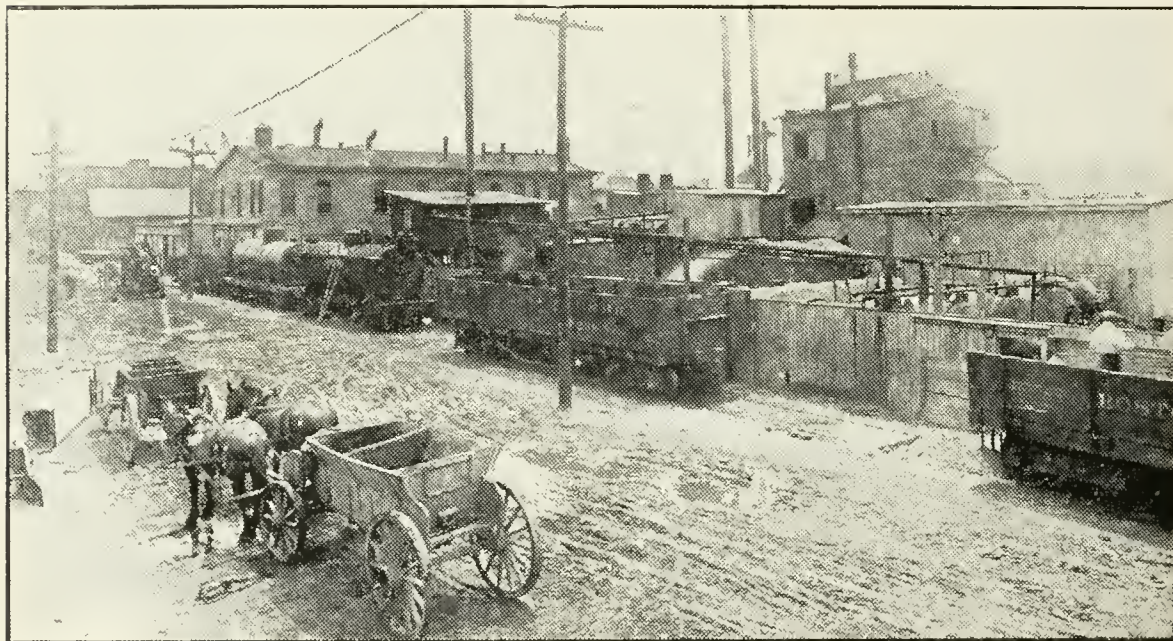
One of the notable modern buildings of Cambridge is the Shoe and Leather Exposition Building, which lends picturesqueness to the Cambridge bank of the Charles River. It is a source of self-congratulation to all progressive citizens that this structure has been allowed to remain one of the permanent landmarks of the city. This building is now the home of the J. Frank Cutter automobile industry. For about twenty-five years Mr. Cutter has been identified

with the carriage and automobile business, first with Hugh Stewart & Company. This firm now is J. Frank Cutter, having been so the past five years. The firm has been located in the Shoe and Leather Exposition building since the first of February, 1911. The firm is one of the most extensive builders of Limousines and Landaulet bodies, automobile tops and slip covers, and also paints and upholsters cars.

THE WARREN BROTHERS COMPANY, the originators of the bitulithic pavement, with its headquarters in Boston, has a large manufacturing plant and laboratory located on Potter Street, this city, and employs many citizens of Cambridge, both at its plant and in its street work here and in Boston.

pavements which have been laid are all in good condition and are a credit to both the Company and the City.

Bitulithic pavement was laid on Temple Street in Cambridge, in 1901, and its use has been continued in increasing quantities since then. The city should be congratulated in



PLANT OF WARREN BROTHERS COMPANY

In the past eleven years the citizens of Cambridge have seen a number of different forms of pavement used on its streets, many of which have not been satisfactory, while the bitulithic

having the bitulithic pavement for a number of its prominent streets, and the policy recommended by the paving commission of continuing the work along main thoroughfares is sure to

meet with the hearty approval of the citizens. The bitulithic pavement in this city is laid on a concrete base, the excavation and concrete work being done by the city with municipal labor.

Upon the foundation is spread the wearing surface which is compressed with a heavy road roller to a thickness of two inches. The surface is made of the best stone obtainable, varying in size from a maximum of one-quarter inch to dust. The proportion of the different size of stone being so arranged that the finer fit into the interstices of the coarser, so as to reduce the air spaces or voids between the stones. The proportion used of the various sizes of mineral are predetermined by physical tests, with a view to obtain the smallest percentage of air spaces or voids in the mineral mixture and vary with the character and shape of particles of the stone in each particular case.

After the proportions have been determined, the mineral material is passed through a rotary dryer, from which it is carried by an elevator and through a rotary screen which separates the mineral material in several different sizes. The proper proportions by weight of each of these sizes is secured by the use of a "multi-beam scale," and the exact required amount being weighed out into a twin pug rotary mixer, where it is combined with the bituminous cement accurately weighed in proper proportions. The mixture is then dumped while hot into carts and hauled to the streets, spread and thoroughly rolled with a heavy steam roller. Upon this is spread a flush coat of special bituminous cement, thoroughly sealing and waterproofing the surface. There is then applied a thin layer

of finely crushed stone, which is rolled into the surface, making it rough, and thereby affording a good foothold for horses and a surface upon which automobiles will not skid.

Cambridge was one of the pioneer cities to adopt this kind of construction for its streets in 1901, when it was first introduced, and it now has eighteen streets aggregating one hundred and thirty-five thousand square yards of bitulithic pavement. While Cambridge has largely increased its area of bitulithic pavement, its development in this city is much less in proportion than the increase of its use throughout the United States and Canada, as is shown by the following table:

DEVELOPMENT OF BITULITHIC PAVEMENT

Year	Cities	Square Yards
1901.....	7.....	16,400
1902.....	33.....	400,831
1903.....	40.....	915,630
1904.....	45.....	1,041,724
1905.....	42.....	1,041,327
1906.....	57.....	1,508,095
1907.....	66.....	1,924,222
1908.....	62.....	1,676,433
1909.....	74.....	2,071,987
1910.....	97.....	3,047,276
1911.....	99.....	4,189,182
1912.....	103.....	4,785,327
(Laid and under contract July 31, 1912)		
1,285 miles roadway, 30 ft. wide between curbs.....		
Laid and under contract July 31, 1911.....		4,540,473
Increase 1912 over 1911.....		5.4

Some twenty-six years ago a partnership was formed in Cambridge between George W. Rawson and John G. Morrison, for the manufacture of hoisting engines, fertilizer dryers and plate iron work. At about the same time there was formed in Boston a company, known as the Automatic Coal Handling Company, which controlled the Newell & Ladd Patent steam shovel, this being a coal-handling shovel whose operation was something like that of the Rawson

shovel, the patent of which was controlled by the firm of Rawson & Morrison.

The Automatic Coal Handling Company was succeeded by John A. Mead & Company, of New York City and Rutland, Vt. A working agreement was formed between Rawson & Morrison and John A. Mead & Company, controlling the patents of these two grabs, and out of the development of these grabs there has emanated the large business of the Mead-Morri-



son Manufacturing Company. Up to the time of the formation of these two companies coal had been handled by the crudest methods, but these automatic grabs changed the entire condition of labor in the discharging of coal from vessels. When the first Newell & Ladd grab was installed at Burns Brothers, in New York City, it took the place of seventy men. Of course, any machine that could save seventy men to an employer would be in great demand.

It was only a step from the development of the shovel to the development of an engine that

Massachusetts. In 1904 the Mead-Morrison Manufacturing Company was incorporated and purchased the interests, in the coal handling business, of the John A. Mead Manufacturing Company, which had absorbed John A. Mead & Company, and in 1906 the Mead-Morrison Manufacturing Company purchased all the interests of the Rawson & Morrison Manufacturing Company. This company has been most successful; it has a capital of \$1,000,000, and at the present time has contracts on hand amounting to about \$2,000,000. It has shipped its product all over the world and maintains



MEAD-MORRISON MANUFACTURING COMPANY

would operate this shovel. From the engine that operated the shovel, there naturally came up the question of the carrying away of the coal. This produced first, the cable road for carrying coal from docks; later the transporter for carrying coal through power houses and pockets; the McCaslin conveyor for carrying coal to boilers and taking the ashes away; the man trolley for carrying coal in large units, and other labor-saving devices for the handling of sand, gravel, broken stone, phosphate and other loose materials.

In 1894 Mr. Rawson died, and in 1896 the Rawson & Morrison Manufacturing Company was incorporated under the laws of the State of

Massachusetts. Its machinery handles most of the coal for the United States government, and it has installed complete discharging and storage plants for many of the large railroads operating throughout the United States. The foreign business of the company extends to Brazil, England, Alaska, South Africa, and the Philippine Islands.

In addition to the manufacture and installing of coal-handling machinery, the company manufactures a complete line of steam, electric and gasoline hoists, derrick swinging machines, grab buckets, etc., for use in the contracting and quarrying business. Its shops and erection force employ some five hundred men.



The new building of the Cambridge Gas Light Company is at the corner of Massachusetts Avenue and Temple Street. The main entrance opens directly into a large room thirty-two feet by eighty-one feet and twenty-four and a half feet high, called the appliance room, where the various appliances by which gas is used will be on exhibition. This room is dignified in character, the arch motive of the exterior being carried out on all four sides and forming penetrations in the ceiling, which is vaulted. Large

service entrance and a shipping room, which occupy the rear inner corner of the building and are accessible from Temple Street by a paved court covered at the inner end for protection in receiving and delivering goods. This service entrance has an opening to the appliance room. A "lamp room," which can be darkened for display purposes, completes the equipment on this floor.

The mezzanine story is reached by stair from the business office. The director's room is on



BUILDING OF THE CAMBRIDGE GAS LIGHT COMPANY AT THE CORNER OF MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE AND TEMPLE STREET

show windows fill one side of the room. The walls and ceiling are plastered, and the floor is marble.

Around this large room are grouped the offices and work rooms of the company. The office of the president and general manager, with a consultation room, is at the right. At the rear is the business office, with large windows and counters, opening directly to the appliance room. The cashiers' cages and a vault occupy the central portion of this space. A corner room on Temple Street, entirely shut off from the other rooms, is arranged for stenographers and for filing records. There are also on this floor a

this floor; also, another business office and vault, as well as the stock, photometer and calorimeter rooms. Good-sized rooms for the women employees are provided, and a rest and lunch room which is fitted out with a gas range and other kitchen appliances for their use.

From the appliance room on the main floor a staircase gives access to the basement, where it is planned to demonstrate the use of all sorts of gas appliances, ranges and heaters, which are on exhibition here as well as above. A store-room, lockers and a rest room for the men employees are arranged on this floor. Space is provided for the heating and ventilating plant,

with a filter chamber and fan to supply the various offices with fresh air. The building is thoroughly ventilated by the most approved system.

When the Cambridge Gas Light Company began its career, over half a century ago, the field was limited, and great expense attended the manufacture of gas. But during these years the company has taken advantage of every new development to give its consumers better gas and service at greatly reduced prices, and today satisfactorily supplies the greater part of Somerville and all of Cambridge.

The company was incorporated in 1852 by John H. Blake (the first president of the company), Gardner G. Hubbard, Isaac Livermore, Charles C. Little and Estes Howe. The latter was chosen clerk and treasurer.

Since its organization in 1852, the company has had nine presidents, *viz.*: John H. Blake, elected December 31, 1852; Gardner G. Hubbard, elected August 10, 1864; A. E. Hildreth, elected July 25, 1867; John M. Tyler, elected September 3, 1877; Daniel U. Chamberlin, elected January 27, 1886; Quincy A. Vinal, elected April 12, 1897; Willard A. Bullard, elected July 31, 1904; Daniel G. Tyler, elected November, 1912, and Albert M. Barnes, elected January 2d, 1913.

The first clerk and treasurer, Estes Howe, filled that office for thirty-five years, and was succeeded by Adolph Vogel in 1887. He served until 1897, when Albert M. Barnes, now president and general manager, was chosen. On Mr. Barnes' election to the presidency in January, 1913, Mr. Vinton W. Mason became treasurer.

The present officers and directors are as follows: Albert M. Barnes, *president and general manager*; Vinton W. Mason, *treasurer*; Karl S. Barnes, *clerk and assistant manager*; Daniel G. Tyler, Stanley B. Hildreth, Henry Endicott, George A. Sawyer, Arthur C. Whitney and George W. Hutchins, *directors*. John P. Kennedy is superintendent and Theodore Erhard assistant superintendent.

A few years ago one dollar per thousand cubic feet was the price to which consumers might look forward as the very lowest possible. But during that time the Cambridge Gas Light Company has voluntarily reduced its rate three times, so that today the low rate of eighty cents

per thousand cubic feet has placed gas within the means of all householders; not only for illuminating, but also for cooking, heating and many other uses which modern invention has made possible for gas. With this price goes the best service and attention, for the company attends promptly to all needs and its employes are courteous and efficient.

One of the most important branches of the company is that devoted to the sale of gas apparatus of all kinds. A large department is given up to the display of modern gas stoves, heaters and other appliances. When Mr. Barnes became clerk and treasurer in 1897, there was no department of this kind. He gave much attention to building up this particular branch of the business. Gas stoves and kindred appliances are now in use all over the city. Since the department was opened, over twenty-five thousand pieces of apparatus have been sold. The value of gas service in increasing the earning capacity of rented property is becoming more and more evident to landlords, with the result that all the large apartment houses, tenements, and a number of the private residences in the city are now rented with gas stoves and gas attachments all complete.

The active management of the Cambridge Gas Light Company devolves upon Albert M. Barnes. It is a source of much gratification to this gentleman to know that the company has more than doubled its plant and its output since he assumed office in 1897. The present excellent service is in no small measure due to Mr. Barnes' wise management.

Officials of the company are firm believers in the ability of gas to hold its own with electricity, and immediate return on investment is not considered. Customers come first, and the wisdom of this policy is justified by sixty years of history.

The Cambridge Gas Light Company plant is one of the best equipped in the United States. In 1902 the paid-up capital was \$700,000, and today its paid-up capital is \$1,440,000.

Ingenious minds have during the past few years invented appliances which have wonderfully increased the possibilities of gas for illumination, and have multiplied its other uses. Hot-water heaters now come in all sizes, from a small burner that will heat the water for one

room to a large affair that will heat the water for a whole house more effectively than a stove or a furnace.

All the latest appliances for heating and cooking by gas are on exhibition at the Cambridge Gas Company's office, Massachusetts Avenue, Cambridge.

Each year since 1852, when the Cambridge company was incorporated, has seen an increase in the company's business, and within the last ten years it has more than doubled. A table for the last eight years shows the results of the company's policy in promoting efficiency and giving the best possible service to the consumer:

		Capital Paid in	Money Received
1905	..	410,000,000	18,413
1906	..	468,550,000	19,988
1907	..	533,033,000	21,545
1908	..	585,111,000	22,873
1909	..	620,594,000	24,737
1910	..	669,983,000	26,560
1911	..	717,054,000	28,313
1912	..	762,630,000	30,286

The company does a large business in coke, and has stoves especially constructed for burning it. Coke gives much more heat than coal, and as it is easily controlled with proper appliances, its use is constantly increasing.

It is natural that the barrel-making industry should center around a locality where barrels are made use of in large quantities as they are in the various pork packing establishments, the sugar refinery and elsewhere in this city. Goepper Brothers have been making barrels for many years. The concern of which they are the head and front came into existence in 1870, the business being started in Charlestown. It was transferred to Cambridge two years later. From a small beginning the business has developed into an extensive and profitable one. In 1895 the concern was incorporated under Massachusetts laws, with a capital of \$30,000, the officers being the two founders, Gustavus Goepper, president, and William Goepper, treasurer. Both gentlemen are directors and members of the investment committee of the East Cambridge Savings Bank, and the former is one of the oldest directors in the Cambridge Electric Light Company. Both are, and have been for a great many years, among the leading citizens of Cambridge, standing for the strictest business integrity and being regarded as men of sound judgment.

The works of the Goepper Brothers Company are located on Ninth Street, opposite Spring

Street. The plant has a frontage on the Grand Junction Railroad of over three hundred feet, giving the Company unrivalled receiving and shipping facilities. The main building is three stories in height and fifty by one hundred feet in dimensions. Two large storage buildings are two stories each, one containing 20,000 and the other 14,000 square feet of floor space. In addition, there are other structures, including dry houses, storage sheds, office, etc. In the various departments upwards of one hundred men are employed. While the Company's leading specialty is sugar barrels, it is in a position to turn out all kinds of barrels. The capacity of the plant is 3,000 new barrels per day, besides renovating upwards of a thousand second-hand barrels. The Company pays out in wages a sum exceeding \$50,000 annually.

The business of the concern is not confined to Cambridge or to this immediate vicinity, large shipments being made outside the state and to quite a distance away, in many cases. The Company enjoys a splendid reputation for the high quality of its manufactures, and the user of barrels who can procure his supply from Goepper Brothers considers himself most fortunate.



# INDEX

- Abbott, Edward (Rev.) ..... 155  
 Abbott, Ezra ..... 136  
 Adams, John Quincy ..... 112  
 Adams, John ..... 63, 84  
 Adams, Samuel ..... 63  
 Adams, William R. .... 157  
 Agassiz, Alexander ..... 157  
 Agassiz, Louis ..... 115, 116, 132, 158  
 Allen, Alexander V. G. .... 134  
 Allen, Frank A. .... 159  
 Allen, Oscar F. .... 160  
 Allen, Thomas (Rev.) ..... 33  
 Allen, William (Rev.) ..... 33  
 Allston, Washington ..... 106  
 Ames, James Barr ..... 136, 161  
 Andover Theological School ..... 123  
 Angier, Edmund ..... 49  
 Angier, Samuel ..... 68  
 Antinomian Controversy ..... 15  
 Anti-Tuberculosis Association ..... 123  
 Appleton, Nathan ..... 130  
 Appleton, Nathaniel ..... 66, 68, 70, 73, 98  
 Appthrop, East (Rev.) ..... 72, 73  
 Arnold, Benedict ..... 83, 85, 86  
 Arrow, Street ..... 14, 54, 71  
 Ash Street ..... 13, 71  
 Astronomical Observatory ..... 109, 113  
 Athenaeum Press ..... 121  
 Austin Hall ..... 81  
 Austin, Jonathan, L. .... 94, 95  
 Austin Street ..... 95  
 Avon Home for Children ..... 123
- Back Lane ..... 14  
 Badger, Walter L. .... 162  
 Bailey, Hollis Russell ..... 162  
 Baker, George P. .... 136  
 Bancroft, Hugh ..... 164  
 Bancroft, William A. .... 125, 165  
 Banking ..... 125  
 Baptist Church, first ..... 123  
 Barnard, John ..... 62  
 Barnard, Tobias ..... 62  
 Barry, J. Edward ..... 150, 165  
 Bartlett, John ..... 134  
 Beal, Henry W. .... 167  
 Beck, Charles ..... 115  
 Beck Hall ..... 55, 115  
 Belcher, Andrew ..... 48  
 Belcher, Andrew, Jr. .... 48, 65  
 Belcher, Jonathan (Governor) ..... 48, 62  
 Belknap, Henry ..... 37  
 Bellingham, Richard ..... 27, 30, 36  
 Bird, Henry M. .... 168  
 Binney (now Cambridge) Field ..... 146  
 Bishop's Palace ..... 73, 83, 91, 99  
 Blackstone, William ..... 11  
 Blanchard, Marshall F. .... 168  
 Blue Anchor Tavern ..... 48, 72  
 Boardman, Aaron ..... 49, 66  
 Boardman, Andrew ..... 49, 66, 70  
 Boardman, William ..... 34, 49  
 "Body of Liberties" ..... 39, 44  
 Boggs, Edwin P. .... 272  
 Bolles, Frank ..... 136  
 Bond, William Cranch ..... 113  
 Borland, John ..... 72, 73, 83  
 Boston ..... 11, 12, 14  
 Botanic Garden ..... 91, 113, 120  
 Bow Street ..... 14, 71  
 Bowdoin, James ..... 63  
 Bowers, Benaniel ..... 53  
 Boylston Hall ..... 48, 53  
 Boylston Street Bridge ..... 14  
 Boylston Street ..... 13, 47-49, 73, 80, 102  
 Bradbury, William F. .... 169  
 Bradish, Ebenezer ..... 70, 73  
 Bradish, Isaac ..... 73  
 Braintree, Simon ..... 11, 12, 27, 48, 56  
 Braintree Company ..... 13, 14, 21  
 Braintree Street ..... 13, 21  
 Brandon, Edward J. .... 171  
 Brattle Street ..... 71, 75, 80, 97, 142  
 Brattle Square ..... 13, 73  
 Brattle, Thomas ..... 61, 65  
 Brattle, Thomas, the younger ..... 83  
 Brattle, William (Rev.) ..... 59, 60, 65, 66, 73  
 Brattle, William (Gen.) ..... 70, 73, 78, 79, 81, 83, 84  
 Brattle, William Jr. .... 65
- Brewster, Nathaniel ..... 37  
 Briggs, LeBaron R. .... 136  
 Brooks, John Graham ..... 136  
 Browne & Nichols School ..... 122, 280  
 Buck, Silas E. .... 171  
 Bulfinch, Charles ..... 99  
 Bulkley, John ..... 36  
 Bulkley, Peter ..... 26, 36  
 Bull, Ole ..... 130  
 Bullard, Willard A. .... 173  
 Bunker Hill, Battle of ..... 84, 85  
 Burgoyne, General ..... 83, 91  
 Butler Hall ..... 73
- Cabot, Andrew ..... 92, 93  
 Cambridge ..... 14, 16, 44  
 Cambridge Bridge ..... 147  
 Cambridge, East, 14, 46, 57, 70, 89, 93, 96, 120, 121  
 Cambridge Farms ..... 46  
 Cambridge Gas Co. .... 125, 303  
 Cambridge Hospital ..... 144  
 Cambridge Meeting House ..... 79  
 Cambridgeport ..... 15, 46, 93, 95, 117, 120  
 Cambridge Savings Bank ..... 286  
 Cambridge Village ..... 46  
 Cambridge Unitarian Parish ..... 123  
 Canal ..... 91, 95  
 Captain's Island ..... 13, 88, 123, 146  
 Carey, Arthur A. .... 174  
 Carstein, Hans L. .... 174  
 Carty, John J. .... 267  
 Central Square ..... 94  
 Channing, Edward T. .... 113, 136  
 Charles River ..... 11, 12  
 Charles River Basin ..... 145  
 Charles River Parkway ..... 147  
 Charlestown ..... 10, 11, 13  
 Chauncey, Charles ..... 53, 54, 66  
 Chesholm, Thomas ..... 47, 49  
 Child, Francis C. .... 132, 134  
 Christ Church ..... 72, 73, 82, 123  
 Church, Benjamin ..... 89  
 Churches ..... 123  
 City Charter granted ..... 117  
 City Government ..... 142  
 City Hall ..... 76, 126  
 City Home ..... 144  
 Clark, Alvin & Son ..... 121  
 Clark, Edward E. .... 179  
 Clark Road ..... 98  
 Clarke, Augustus P. (Dr.) ..... 177  
 Close, George ..... 180  
 Clough, Arthur ..... 128  
 Cobble Hill ..... 87  
 Coddington, William ..... 27  
 Cogswell, Edward R. (Dr.) ..... 181  
 Cogswell, Francis ..... 181  
 Colburn, William ..... 19  
 Coleman, Benjamin ..... 62  
 College Library ..... 63, 64, 100, 120  
 College Yard ..... 14, 31, 48, 99  
 Commencement, The first ..... 35, 38  
 Common, Cambridge ..... 13, 15, 73, 86, 87  
 Comstock, Hiram M. .... 182  
 Concord Avenue ..... 73, 94  
 Cook, Samuel ..... 69  
 Cooke, George ..... 47, 49  
 Cooke, Joseph ..... 47, 49  
 Cooper, Benjamin ..... 91  
 Cooper's Tavern ..... 81  
 Copps Hill ..... 14  
 Corlet, Elijah ..... 51, 66  
 Cotton, John, 14, 17, 21, 22, 26, 28, 30, 42, 43, 44  
 County Buildings ..... 96  
 Coveney, J. W. .... 182  
 Cox, George Howland ..... 183  
 Cox, James V. .... 183  
 Craddock, Matthew ..... 19, 20  
 Craigie, Andrew ..... 93, 96, 106  
 Craigie Bridge ..... 93  
 Craigie House ..... 93  
 Craigie Road ..... 98  
 Creek Lane ..... 13  
 Crockier, John F. .... 183  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 17, 27, 35, 38, 47, 49, 54, 55  
 Cunningham, Henry ..... 185  
 Cunningham, T. E. (Dr.) ..... 185
- Curry, S. S. .... 187  
 Cutter Company ..... 300  
 Cutter, John ..... 90
- Dallinger, F. W. .... 188  
 Dam, The ..... 147  
 Dana, Francis (Chief Justice), 92, 93, 94, 95, 102  
 Dana Hill ..... 49, 73, 87, 92  
 Dana, Richard ..... 33  
 Dana, Richard ..... 70, 73  
 Dana, Richard Henry ..... 97, 119, 128, 132  
 Dana, Richard H. .... 189  
 Dana, Stephen ..... 91  
 Dane Hall ..... 52, 109  
 Dana Street ..... 73  
 Danforth, Nicholas ..... 55  
 Danforth, Samuel (Judge) ..... 66, 70, 79, 83  
 Danforth, Thomas ..... 52, 54, 55, 56  
 Dankers, Jaspar ..... 58  
 Davenport, John ..... 30  
 Davis, Charles H. (Admiral) ..... 134  
 Davis, William M. .... 136  
 Daye, Stephen ..... 34, 49, 66  
 Deane, Charles ..... 134  
 Deitrick, Frederick S. .... 269  
 Demison, Arthur E. .... 191  
 Dexter, Henry ..... 192  
 Dickens, Charles ..... 130  
 District Nursing Commission ..... 144  
 Dodge, Theodore, (Col.) ..... 134  
 Doody, M. J. (Rev.) ..... 136  
 Downing, George ..... 35, 36  
 Dudley Family ..... 16  
 Dudley, Thomas (Governor) 11-13, 15, 17, 20, 25, 30, 33, 35, 37, 39, 43, 47, 48  
 Dunster, Henry, 34, 35, 37, 48, 51, 53, 55, 66  
 Dunster Street, 13, 24, 29, 47, 49, 81, 83  
 Durant, William B. .... 193
- East End Christian Union ..... 123  
 Eaton, Nathaniel ..... 30, 31, 33  
 Eighth Church of Christ ..... 12  
 Elevated Railroad, Boston ..... 125  
 Eliot, Charles ..... 145  
 Eliot, Charles W. .... 136, 193  
 Eliot, John ..... 23, 26, 33, 54, 55  
 Eliot Street ..... 13, 94  
 Elmwood ..... 75, 103, 130  
 Elmwood Street ..... 13  
 Embargo Act ..... 95  
 Embankment Co., Cambridge ..... 146  
 Emerson, William ..... 87  
 Endicott, John ..... 19, 39  
 English High School ..... 122, 126  
 Ensign-Stratton ..... 251  
 Episcopal Theological School ..... 123  
 Eustis, William ..... 63  
 Evacuation of Boston ..... 89  
 Everett, Charles C. .... 136  
 Everett, Edward, 92, 103, 104, 110, 112, 122
- Fairbairn, John R. .... 195  
 "Fair Harvard" ..... 104  
 Farra, John ..... 105  
 Farwell, Levi ..... 102  
 Fay House ..... 103, 123  
 Fayerweather, Thomas ..... 75  
 Felton, Cornelius Conway ..... 110, 113, 130  
 Field, Cambridge ..... 123  
 Field Lane ..... 14  
 Fire Department ..... 144  
 First Church ..... 10, 11, 19, 36, 47, 123  
 First Parish Church ..... 97, 123  
 Fiske, John ..... 119, 121, 132, 134, 196  
 Fitch, Jabez ..... 68  
 Fitchburg Railroad ..... 120  
 Fitzgerald, Michael E. .... 198  
 Fletcher, Ruel E. .... 199  
 Flynt, Henry ..... 63, 68  
 Fogg Art Museum ..... 120  
 Folsom, Charles ..... 136  
 Fort Washington ..... 88  
 Fox, James A. .... 200  
 Foxcroft, Estate ..... 56, 105  
 Foxcroft, Frank ..... 201

Franke, Kuno. . . . . 136  
 Franklin, Benjamin. . . . . 86  
 Franklin Street. . . . . 87  
 Fresh Pond. . . . . 122  
 Fresh Pond Parkway. . . . . 147  
 Frost, Gideon. . . . . 90  
 Fuller House. . . . . 123  
 Fuller, Margaret. . . . . 97, 106  
 Fuller, Timothy. . . . . 106

Gage, Thomas (Gen.) 63, 78, 79, 80, 84, 88  
 Gallison, Henry Hammond. . . . . 202  
 Gannett, Caleb. . . . . 104  
 Gannett, Ruth (Styles). . . . . 104  
 Gannett, Thomas (Rev.). . . . . 99  
 Garden Street. . . . . 14, 66, 73, 75  
 Gardner, Richard. . . . . 70  
 Gardner, Thomas (Captain) 77, 79, 81, 84, 90

Gates, Horatio. . . . . 85  
 Germanic Museum. . . . . 203  
 Gerry, Elbridge. . . . . 75, 103  
 Gilman, Samuel (Rev.). . . . . 104  
 Ginn, Edwin. . . . . 120, 203  
 Ginn & Company. . . . . 121, 290  
 Glidden, Walter S. . . . . 204  
 Glover, John. . . . . 82, 86, 87  
 Goepper Brothers. . . . . 305  
 Goffe, William. . . . . 54, 55  
 Goffe, Edward. . . . . 51, 52, 72  
 Goodnow, Joseph. . . . . 272  
 Goodwin, William Watson. . . . . 205  
 Gookin, Daniel. . . . . 26, 47, 54, 55, 70  
 Gookin, Nathaniel. . . . . 54, 65, 66, 73  
 Gore Hall. . . . . 14, 109  
 Grand Junction Freight Track. . . . . 120  
 Gray, Asa. . . . . 113, 132  
 Great Bridge The. 14, 46, 73, 80, 81, 93, 94, 147

Greco, Charles R. . . . . 270  
 Green, James D. . . . . 119  
 Green, Samuel. . . . . 49  
 Greene, Nathaniel. . . . . 84, 86, 87  
 Gridley, Richard. . . . . 86

Hale, E. B. . . . . 271  
 Hammond, John Wilkes (Judge). . . . . 206  
 Hampden, John. . . . . 19, 33  
 Hancock, John. . . . . 63, 64, 70, 79, 84  
 Hancock Street. . . . . 14  
 Hannum, Leander M. . . . . 206  
 Harlakenden, Roger. 14, 22, 23, 30, 47, 48, 49, 66  
 Harris, Wilfred Ernest (Dr.). . . . . 208  
 Harrison, Colonel, of Virginia. . . . . 86  
 Hart, Albert B. . . . . 136  
 Harvard, John. . . . . 21, 32, 33, 34  
 Harvard College. 15, 26, 30, 37, 38, 48, 49, 51, 66, 91, 92, 94, 104, 108

Harvard Family. . . . . 32  
 Harvard Hall. . . . . 58, 59, 63, 65, 75  
 Harvard Square. . . . . 13, 48, 49, 71, 75  
 Harvard Street. . . . . 49, 54  
 Harvard Trust Co. . . . . 282  
 Hastings House. . . . . 84  
 Hastings, Jonathan. . . . . 70, 75  
 Hastings, Walter. . . . . 55  
 Haynes, John. . . . . 21, 25, 47, 48  
 Hayward, James. . . . . 105  
 Heath, Wm. (Gen.). . . . . 82, 86, 87, 89  
 Hedge, P. H. (Dr.). . . . . 113  
 Hedge, Levi. . . . . 112  
 Hicks, John. . . . . 81  
 Higgins, J. J. . . . . 209  
 Higginson, Stephen. . . . . 105  
 Higginson, T. W. . . . . 97, 105, 209  
 High and Latin School. . . . . 143, 144  
 Hilliard, Timothy (Rev.). . . . . 98  
 Hoar, Leonard. . . . . 54  
 Hodges, George (Rev.). . . . . 130  
 Holden, Madam. . . . . 59  
 Holden Chapel. . . . . 75, 100  
 Hollis, John. . . . . 121  
 Hollis, Thomas. . . . . 61  
 Hollis Hall. . . . . 63, 75, 100  
 Holmes, Abiel (Dr.). . . . . 99, 104  
 Holmes, John. . . . . 121  
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell (Dr.). 68, 75, 210  
 Holworthy Hall. . . . . 99  
 Holyoke, Edward. . . . . 62, 63, 65, 69, 70  
 Holyoke, Margaret. . . . . 63  
 Holyoke House. . . . . 31  
 Holyoke Place. . . . . 14  
 Holyoke Street. . . . . 13, 14, 20, 49, 51, 54  
 Homes for Aged People. . . . . 123

Hooker, Thomas (Rev.) 13, 14, 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 44, 45, 48, 52

Hooker-Shepard House. . . . . 73  
 Hopewell, John. . . . . 211  
 Hospital Church. . . . . 123  
 Houghton, Henry O. . . . . 119, 212  
 Howard, George H. . . . . 212  
 Howe, Archibald M. . . . . 215  
 Howe, Estes. . . . . 119  
 Howell, William Dean. . . . . 120, 132  
 Hubbard, Gardner. . . . . 119  
 Hubbard, Thomas. . . . . 75  
 Humane Society. . . . . 123  
 Humphrey, John. . . . . 19, 20, 30  
 Hurd, Roger. . . . . 215  
 Hurd, Theodore C. . . . . 216  
 Hutchinson, Anne. . . . . 15, 27, 42, 43, 14, 52  
 Hutchinson, Thomas (Gov.). . . . . 76  
 Hutchinson, William. . . . . 42

Inman, Elizabeth (Murray). . . . . 73  
 Inman, Ralph. . . . . 73, 83, 93  
 Inman House. . . . . 92

James, Henry. . . . . 132, 134  
 James, Henry Jr. . . . . 132, 134  
 James, William. . . . . 132, 134  
 Jarvis, Leonard. . . . . 132, 134  
 Johnson, Edward. . . . . 12, 31  
 Johnson, Isaac. . . . . 11, 19  
 Jose, Edwin H. . . . . 216

Kelley, Stillman F. . . . . 216  
 Kendall, Edward. . . . . 217  
 Kingslev, Chester W. . . . . 217  
 Kirkland, John Thornton. . . . . 108, 109  
 Kirkland Street. . . . . 13, 55  
 Kirman, John. . . . . 12, 13  
 Knox, Henry (Gen.). . . . . 86, 88, 89

Lafayette (Marquis de). . . . . 70  
 Lake, Charles H. . . . . 219  
 Langdon, Christopher C. . . . . 136  
 Langdon, Samuel. . . . . 65, 84  
 Laud, Bishop. . . . . 21, 22, 26  
 Leavitt, Erasmus D. . . . . 219  
 Lechmere, Richard. . . . . 71, 75  
 Lechmere House. . . . . 75, 83  
 Lechmere's Point. . . . . 80, 89  
 Lee, Charles (Gen.). . . . . 85, 87  
 Lee, Joseph (Judge). . . . . 71, 75, 79, 83  
 Leverett, John. . . . . 59, 60, 61, 65, 66  
 Lexington, Battle of. . . . . 80, 81  
 Lincoln, Benjamin. . . . . 86  
 Lincoln, Earl of. . . . . 17, 18  
 Linden Street. . . . . 13  
 Linnaean Street. . . . . 14, 75  
 Linzee, John. . . . . 83  
 Locke, Benjamin. . . . . 81  
 Locke, Samuel. . . . . 65  
 Lockhardt, William L. . . . . 220  
 Lockwood, Edmond. . . . . 12, 13  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. . . . . 72, 225  
 Longfellow House. . . . . 103  
 Longfellow Park. . . . . 152  
 Lowell, Abbott Lawrence. . . . . 222  
 Lowell, Charles (Rev.). . . . . 75  
 Lowell, James Russell. . . . . 30, 57, 75, 223  
 Ludlow, Roger. . . . . 11  
 Lynch, Thomas. . . . . 86

Mahoney, John J. . . . . 224  
 McIntire, Charles John, (Judge). . . . . 225  
 McKean, Joseph. . . . . 103, 113  
 McKenzie, Alexander (Rev.). . . . . 226  
 Main Street. . . . . 94  
 Manning House. . . . . 103  
 Marcy, William Pierce. . . . . 34  
 Marks, Jeanette Peabody. . . . . 136  
 Marsh Lane. . . . . 13  
 Mason Street. . . . . 13, 73  
 Mason & Hamlin Co. . . . . 297  
 Massachusetts Avenue. 13, 31, 36, 53, 66, 75, 81, 94, 98, 142  
 Massachusetts Bay Company 19, 28, 39, 41, 42  
 Massachusetts Constitutional Convention. . . . . 91  
 Massachusetts Hall. . . . . 59, 63, 73, 100  
 Mather, Cotton 15, 16, 19, 21, 25, 34, 52, 53, 61, 62, 68  
 Mather, Increase. . . . . 56, 59, 60, 65, 68  
 Mather, Richard. . . . . 26, 36, 44

Mather, Thomas. . . . . 37  
 Medford Street. . . . . 31  
 Meeting House. . . . . 24, 31, 57, 70, 98, 99  
 Menasha Hall. . . . . 24  
 Menotomy Road. . . . . 73  
 Middlesex Turnpike. . . . . 94  
 Milton, Thomas (Mayor). . . . . 75, 83  
 Mitchell, Jonathan. . . . . 37, 52, 53, 66, 68  
 Montague, Samuel L. . . . . 227  
 Morse, John A. . . . . 103  
 Morgan, David. . . . . 86  
 Morse, Anna Porter. . . . . 227  
 Mt. Auburn Cemetery. . . . . 116  
 Mt. Auburn Street. 13, 24, 48, 49, 54, 73, 96, 98  
 Munroe, William Adams. . . . . 228  
 Munster, Henry. . . . . 146  
 Museum of Comparative Zoology. . . . . 115, 116  
 Muzzey, Artemus. . . . . 169  
 Myers, James Jefferson. . . . . 229

Nek, The. . . . . 14  
 Newell. . . . . 24  
 Newell, Thomas. . . . . 11, 191, 27  
 Newell, William Rev. . . . . 99, 104  
 Newell, William W. . . . . 134  
 New England Colonization. . . . . 44, 45  
 New Road. . . . . 96  
 Newton, John. 12, 14, 23, 24, 30, 33, 40, 43  
 Newton, John T. G. Dr. . . . . 109  
 Nolen, John. . . . . 229  
 Norris, Fanny W. . . . . 931  
 Norton, Charles. . . . . 128, 132, 231  
 North Avenue Savings Bank. . . . . 287

Oake, Uriah. . . . . 84, 66, 13  
 O'Brien, John R. . . . . 136  
 Old County Court House. . . . . 102  
 Old Road. . . . . 96  
 Oliver Estate. . . . . 92  
 Oliver, James. . . . . 71  
 Oliver, Thomas. 12, 13, 65, 72, 75, 79, 83  
 Otis, James. . . . . 63  
 Overseers of Harvard College, Board of. . . . . 37  
 Overseers of the Poor. . . . . 144  
 Oxford Street. . . . . 11, 55

Page, John Dr. . . . . 52  
 Paine, Henry W. . . . . 119  
 Palfrey, John G. . . . . 52, 110, 132  
 Palfrey Estate. . . . . 14  
 Palmer, George H. . . . . 136  
 Parker, Edmund M. . . . . 232  
 Parkhurst, Lewis. . . . . 233  
 Parks and playground. . . . . 123  
 Parson, Theophilus. . . . . 132, 136  
 Patrick, Daniel. . . . . 12  
 Peabody Park. . . . . 122  
 Peabody, Andrew P. Rev. . . . . 99, 132  
 Peabody, Francis G. Rev. . . . . 136  
 Pelham, Herbert. . . . . 48, 49  
 Pelham Island. . . . . 48, 64  
 Perry, B. . . . . 136  
 Peters, Hugh. . . . . 26, 30, 34, 35  
 Phillips, John (Rev.). . . . . 55  
 Phipps, David. . . . . 72, 73, 79, 83  
 Phipps, Spencer. . . . . 70, 71, 72, 73  
 Phipps Farmhouse. . . . . 92  
 Phipps-Winthrop House. . . . . 99  
 Picken, Timothy. . . . . 63  
 Pine Swamp Field. . . . . 14  
 Playground Commission. . . . . 119  
 Plowfield. . . . . 87  
 Plymouth Colony. . . . . 24  
 Plymouth, S. V. . . . . 83  
 Police Department. . . . . 141  
 Pomeroy, John. . . . . 12, 13  
 Popkin, John S. . . . . 112  
 Prentiss. . . . . 70  
 Prescott, William. . . . . 84, 87  
 Priory, The. . . . . 49, 55  
 Prescott's Row. . . . . 97, 98  
 Prescott House. . . . . 87  
 Pringle, David A. . . . . 34  
 Public Library. . . . . 141  
 Putnam House. . . . . 82, 89, 87  
 Putnam, Ratu. . . . . 86  
 Putnam, Alice. . . . . 87  
 Putnam, William. . . . . 11, 19, 27

Quincy, John. . . . . 63, 102, 109, 110  
 Quincy Street. . . . . 49

- Radcliffe College. . . . . 103, 123, 277  
 Raymond, George J. . . . . 235  
 Read Homestead. . . . . 91  
 Read, John. . . . . 236  
 Read, William. . . . . 91  
 Reed Hall. . . . . 123  
 Reemie, Marcus. . . . . 97  
 Remington, Jonathan. . . . . 72  
 Remington, Jonathan, Jr. . . . . 60, 72  
 Reservoir. . . . . 122  
 Richards, Theodore W. . . . . 136  
 Richardson, Edwin T. . . . . 126  
 Richardson, James P. . . . . 81, 126  
 Richardson, Moses. . . . . 75, 81, 126  
 Riedesel, (Baron). . . . . 91  
 Rindge, Frederick H. . . . . 126  
 Rindge, Field. . . . . 123, 146  
 Riverside House. . . . . 123  
 Riverside Press. . . . . 119  
 Rogers, John. . . . . 58, 68  
 Rolfe, William J. . . . . 134  
 Roman Catholic church, first. . . . . 123  
 Rosebery, W. Guy. . . . . 239  
 Royall, Isaac. . . . . 71, 72, 83, 84  
 Royce, Josiah. . . . . 136  
 Russell, George. . . . . 72, 75  
 Russell, Jason. . . . . 81, 91  
 Russell, John (Rev.). . . . . 55, 91  
 Russell, J. Henry. . . . . 240  
 Russell, William. . . . . 65  
 Russell, William E. . . . . 126  
  
 Sackett, Simon. . . . . 12, 13  
 Sales, Francis. . . . . 13  
 Saltonstall, Gordon. . . . . 65  
 Saltonstall, Henry. . . . . 36  
 Saltonstall, Richard (Sir) 11, 18, 19, 33, 36, 39  
 Sargent, Dudley A., (Dr.). . . . . 241  
 Sawin, Moses M. . . . . 243  
 Schools. . . . . 122, 143  
 Scudder, Horace E. . . . . 120, 134  
 Sergeant, Charles S. . . . . 244  
 Serjeant, Winwood (Rev.). . . . . 72  
 Semitic Museum. . . . . 120  
 Sewall, Jonathan. . . . . 75  
 Sewall, Joseph. . . . . 61  
 Sewall, Samuel. . . . . 43  
 Shaler, Nathaniel S. . . . . 136  
 Shepard, Margaret. . . . . 22  
 Shepard, Samuel. . . . . 23, 47  
 Shepard, Thomas 14, 16, 21, 23, 26, 30, 48, 49, 52, 54, 66  
 Shepard Congregational Church. . . . . 99  
 Shepard Congregational Society. . . . . 99, 123  
 Sluyter, Peter. . . . . 58  
 Smith, Chauncey. . . . . 119  
 Smith, William B. . . . . 245  
 Smith House. . . . . 102  
 Social Union. . . . . 123  
 Somers, John E., (Dr.). . . . . 246  
 South Street. . . . . 13  
 Sortwell, Alvin F. . . . . 246  
 Sortwell, Daniel R. . . . . 247  
 Sparhawk, Nathaniel. . . . . 48  
 Sparks, Jared. . . . . 103, 110, 113, 123  
 Sparks Street. . . . . 71  
 Spencer, Charles W. . . . . 249  
 Spencer, General. . . . . 86  
 Spencer, William. . . . . 12, 13  
 Squire, John P. . . . . 249  
 Squire, John P. Co. . . . . 121, 294  
 Stadium, The. . . . . 148  
 Stark, John. . . . . 82, 86  
 Starr, Comfort. . . . . 37  
  
 Stearns, Asahel. . . . . 105, 130  
 Stedman, Ebenezer. . . . . 70, 73  
 Stetson, Henry C. . . . . 250  
 Stevens, Edmund H., (Dr.). . . . . 250  
 Stillman Infirmary. . . . . 144  
 St. John's Memorial Chapel. . . . . 123  
 Stone, Samuel. . . . . 21, 23, 27  
 Story, Joseph. . . . . 110, 111  
 Story, William Wetmore. . . . . 97  
 Stoughton, Israel. . . . . 30  
 Stoughton, William. . . . . 59  
 Stoughton Hall. . . . . 59, 63, 75, 94  
 Street Railways. . . . . 119  
 Subway, Cambridge. . . . . 126  
 Sullivan (Gen.). . . . . 86  
 Sumner, Charles. . . . . 130  
 Sutton, R. W. . . . . 254  
 Swan, William B., (Dr.). . . . . 255  
 Symmes, Zachariah. . . . . 26, 33  
  
 Taussig, Frank W. . . . . 136  
 Technology, Mass. Institute of. . . . . 126  
 Telephone Company. . . . . 125  
 Temple, Robert. . . . . 72  
 Thatcher, Samuel (Capt.). . . . . 81, 90  
 Thayer, James B. . . . . 136  
 Thayer, Joseph Henry. . . . . 136  
 Thayer, William R. . . . . 136  
 Thomas, John. . . . . 86, 87  
 Ticknor, George. . . . . 110  
 Tilton, Benjamin. . . . . 255  
 Tilton, Frederick W. . . . . 256  
 Toppan, Robert N. . . . . 271  
 Tory Row. . . . . 75  
 Tracey, Nathaniel. . . . . 93  
 Trowbridge, Edmund. . . . . 70, 72  
 Trowbridge, John. . . . . 136  
 Trowbridge, Lydia. . . . . 73  
 Trumbull, Jonathan. . . . . 63  
  
 Universalist church, first. . . . . 123  
 University Hall. . . . . 99, 101  
 University Press. . . . . 121  
 Union Railway Company. . . . . 119  
  
 Vane, Henry (Sir). . . . . 15, 26, 27, 30, 43  
 Vassall, Henry (Col.) 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 83, 85  
 Vassall, John. . . . . 71, 75  
 Vassall, John Jr. . . . . 71, 72, 83  
 Vassall, Samuel. . . . . 19  
 Vassall, William. . . . . 14  
 Vassall Estate. . . . . 93  
 Vassall House, 83, 85, 86, 89, 92, 93, 103  
 Vassall Lane. . . . . 14  
 Vaughan, Benjamin. . . . . 256  
 "Village," The. . . . . 97  
  
 Wadsworth, Benjamin. . . . . 60, 62, 66  
 Wadsworth House. . . . . 59, 73, 85, 99  
 Walcott, Henry P. (Dr.). . . . . 258  
 Walcott, Robert. . . . . 258  
 Waldo, Cornelius. . . . . 75  
 Walker, James. . . . . 109, 110, 113  
 Walton, John. . . . . 75, 81  
 Walton, John. . . . . 81  
 Ward, Artemas (Gen.) 63, 75, 79, 82, 84, 87  
 Ward, Nathaniel. . . . . 20, 24  
  
 Wardwell, Walter C. . . . . 259  
 Ware, Henry (Dr.). . . . . 105  
 Warren, Joseph. . . . . 63, 70, 79, 105  
 Warren Brothers Co. . . . . 300  
 Washburn, Emory. . . . . 136  
 Washington, George (Gen.) 85, 89, 91, 92, 93  
 Washington, Martha. . . . . 82, 85  
 Washington's Headquarters. . . . . 85  
 Watch House Hill. . . . . 52  
 Waterhouse, Benjamin (Dr.). . . . . 104  
 Waterhouse Street. . . . . 73, 104  
 Waters, Henry F. . . . . 32  
 Watertown. . . . . 11, 13, 19  
 Water Works. . . . . 121  
 Webber, Samuel. . . . . 66, 102  
 Webster Avenue. . . . . 94  
 Weld, Thomas. . . . . 26, 30  
 Wellington, Austin C., (Col.). . . . . 260  
 Wellington, (Dr.). . . . . 261  
 Wells, Henry. . . . . 262  
 Wells, William. . . . . 103  
 Wendell, Oliver. . . . . 104  
 West Boston Bridge. . . . . 92, 93  
 Western Avenue. . . . . 94  
 West Field, The. . . . . 14  
 Whalley, Edmund. . . . . 54, 55  
 Wharton, Francis. . . . . 128  
 Wheelwright (Rev.). . . . . 43  
 White, John. . . . . 41  
 Whitefield, George (Rev.). . . . . 68, 69  
 Whitney, Josiah D. . . . . 136  
 Whitney, William L. . . . . 262  
 Whitmore, Samuel (Capt.). . . . . 91  
 Whitmore, Samuel (Deacon). . . . . 91  
 Widener, Harry Elkins. . . . . 273  
 Widener Library. . . . . 273  
 Wigglesworth, Edward. . . . . 62, 69, 70, 73  
 Wigglesworth, Edward Jr. . . . . 73  
 Willard, Joseph. . . . . 91, 92  
 Willard, Samuel (Rev.). . . . . 60, 65, 66  
 Willard, Sidney. . . . . 110, 111, 119  
 Willard's Hotel. . . . . 101  
 Williams, Roger. . . . . 25, 42, 52  
 Wilson, John (Rev.) 11, 15, 26, 30, 36, 43, 55  
 Wind Mill Hill. . . . . 13  
 Windsor Street. . . . . 94  
 Winship, Jason. . . . . 81  
 Winsor, Justin. . . . . 134  
 Winter Hill. . . . . 87  
 Winthrop, John (Gov.) 10, 12, 15, 19, 20, 21, 25, 26, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 48  
 Winthrop, John (Prof.) 62, 64, 70, 79, 83  
 Winthrop Hall. . . . . 123  
 Winthrop Square. . . . . 48, 73  
 Winthrop Street. . . . . 13, 73, 81  
 Woodbridge, Benjamin. . . . . 35  
 Woolson, James A. . . . . 264  
 Woolson House, The James A. . . . . 123  
 Worcester, Joseph E. . . . . 134  
 Wyeth, Benjamin F. . . . . 265  
 Wyeth, Jacob. . . . . 107  
 Wyeth, James. . . . . 107  
 Wyeth, James H. . . . . 266  
 Wyeth, Nathaniel. . . . . 107  
 Wyeth Street. . . . . 14  
 Wyman, Jabez. . . . . 81  
 Wyman, Jeffries. . . . . 115  
 Wyman, John P. . . . . 266  
  
 Young Men's Christian Association. . . . . 123  
 Young Women's Christian Association. . . . . 123

THE TRIBUNE wishes to thank the following for the loan of cuts: Mrs. Isabella James Gozzaldi, Mr. Edward J. Brandon, City Clerk, Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Little, Brown & Co., Ginn & Co., and the Cambridge Hospital.















JAN 78



N MANCHESTER  
INDIANA



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00023501302